



The Goldwin Smith Library

Presented to

The Cornell University, 1869,

BY

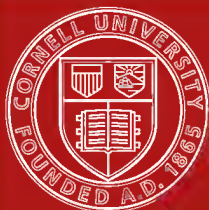
Goldwin Smith, M. A. Oxon.,

Regius Professor of History in the  
University of Oxford.

CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



3 1924 087 999 086



Cornell University  
Library

The original of this book is in  
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in  
the United States on the use of the text.

<http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924087999086>



HISTORY  
OF  
E N G L A N D

FROM THE PEACE OF UTRECHT  
TO THE PEACE OF VERSAILLES.

1713—1783.

BY LORD MAHON.  
*Stanhope*

IN SEVEN VOLUMES.

VOL. II.  
1720—1740.

---

FOURTH EDITION.

---

LONDON:  
JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.

1853.

*M*



# CONTENTS

OF

## THE SECOND VOLUME.

---

### CHAPTER XI.

A. D.	Page
1720. Review of Stanhope's administration . . . . .	1
Accession of Walpole and Townshend . . . . .	2
The South Sea Company . . . . .	4
Competition with the Bank . . . . .	7
Passing of the South Sea Bill . . . . .	9
Rage for speculation at this period . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
Mr. Law and his system, at Paris . . . . .	11
Quarrel between him and Lord Stair . . . . .	12
Lord Stair recalled . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
General delusion in England . . . . .	14
Various bubble Companies . . . . .	16
The re-action begins . . . . .	17
It becomes a crash . . . . .	18
The public resentment . . . . .	19
The King hastens from Hanover . . . . .	20
Prudence of Walpole . . . . .	21
The Parliament meets . . . . .	22
Walpole proposes his plan . . . . .	23
1721. A secret Committee of Inquiry . . . . .	25
Violence against the South Sea Directors . . . . .	26
Angry debate in the Lords . . . . .	27
Illness and death of Earl Stanhope . . . . .	28
Report of the Secret Committee . . . . .	29
Death of Secretary Craggs . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
Proceedings against Mr. Charles Stanhope . . . . .	30

A. D.	Page
1721. Against Mr. Aislabie . . . . .	31
And against Lord Sunderland . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
Restoration of public credit . . . . .	34
Gloomy forebodings of the future . . . . .	35
1722. Dissolution of Parliament . . . . .	39
Death of Lord Sunderland . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
And of the Duke of Marlborough . . . . .	41
Walpole left undisputed Prime Minister . . . . .	43

## CHAPTER XII.

Birth of Prince Charles Stuart . . . . .	45
Hopes of the Jacobites in England . . . . .	46
Their Council of Five . . . . .	47
Atterbury, Bishop of Rochester . . . . .	48
Plot to seize the Tower and the Bank . . . . .	52
Discovered by the Government . . . . .	53
Layer, Plunkett, and others taken into custody . . . . .	54
The dog Harlequin . . . . .	56
Arrest of Bishop Atterbury . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
His harsh treatment in the Tower . . . . .	58
Meeting of Parliament . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
Vote against the Pretender's Declaration . . . . .	59
Tax on Roman Catholics . . . . .	60
Compulsory oaths of allegiance . . . . .	61
1723. Charge against Earl Cowper . . . . .	65
His death and character . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
Trial and execution of Layer . . . . .	66
Bill of penalties against Bishop Atterbury . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
His eloquent defence . . . . .	69
The Bill passes . . . . .	73
His last interview with Pope . . . . .	74
He is conveyed to Calais . . . . .	75
Pardon of Lord Bolingbroke . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
Bolingbroke arrives in England . . . . .	78
His overtures to Walpole . . . . .	79
He returns to Paris . . . . .	80
Lord Carteret, Secretary of State . . . . .	81
Disagreement between Walpole and Carteret . . . . .	84

A. D.	Page
1723. Struggle for power . . . . .	84
Intrigues of Bolingbroke . . . . .	86
1724. Carteret is dismissed from his office . . . . .	88
But appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>

## CHAPTER XIII.

Affair of Wood's Patent . . . . .	90
Dissatisfaction in Ireland . . . . .	92
Exertions of Swift . . . . .	95
The Drapier's Letters . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
The popular ferment increases . . . . .	99
Arrival of Lord Carteret . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
His ineffectual measures . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
The Government is compelled to yield . . . . .	100
The Malt Tax in Scotland . . . . .	101
Tumult at Glasgow . . . . .	103
Combination of Brewers at Edinburgh . . . . .	104
1725. Prudent measures of Walpole and Lord Isla . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
Tranquillity restored among the Scots . . . . .	105
Lord Chancellor Macclesfield impeached . . . . .	106
Partial restoration of Lord Bolingbroke . . . . .	107
Opposed by the ardent Whigs . . . . .	108
And also by the ardent Jacobites . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
William Pulteney . . . . .	110
His league with Bolingbroke . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
The City Act . . . . .	115
The Order of the Bath revived . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
State of Foreign Affairs . . . . .	116
The Infanta sent back from France . . . . .	117
Resentment of the King and Queen of Spain . . . . .	118
Conclusion of the Treaty of Vienna . . . . .	120
Counter-Alliance at Hanover . . . . .	123
Clamours of the Opposition . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
First rivalry of Walpole and Townshend . . . . .	125

## CHAPTER XIV.

Jacobite intrigues . . . . .	128
State of the Highlanders . . . . .	129
Mission of Allan Cameron in Scotland . . . . .	130

A.D.		Page
1725.	Bishop Atterbury at Paris . . . . .	131
	Lord Mar out of favour with James . . . . .	132
	Influence of Colonel Hay (Lord Inverness) . . . . .	133
	Quarrel between James and his Consort . . . . .	134
	She retires to a convent at Rome . . . . .	135
1726.	Ill effects to the Jacobite cause . . . . .	137
	The Duke of Wharton openly joins it . . . . .	139
	Proceeds on a mission to Madrid . . . . .	140
	His strange behaviour . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
	Ripperda, the Spanish Prime Minister . . . . .	142
	His fickleness and falsehood . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
	Dismissed from office . . . . .	146
	He takes refuge in the house of Mr. Stanhope . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
	But is arrested . . . . .	147
	He escapes from the Castle of Segovia . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
	His adventures in England . . . . .	148
	Goes to Marocco, and becomes a Bashaw . . . . .	149
	His death . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
	State of affairs in France . . . . .	150
	Character of Cardinal Fleury . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
	He becomes Prime Minister . . . . .	152
	Horace Walpole, ambassador at Paris . . . . .	153
	Death of the Czarina . . . . .	156
1727.	Cabals of M. Palm in England . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
	Preparations for the siege of Gibraltar . . . . .	158
	The Marquis de Villadarias . . . . .	159
	Failure of the Spaniards . . . . .	160
	Preliminaries of Peace signed at Paris . . . . .	161
	Intrigues of Bolingbroke with the Duchess of Kendal . . . . .	162
	His interview with the King . . . . .	163
	The King sets out for Hanover . . . . .	164
	His illness and death, on his journey . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
	Account of his Consort, Sophia-Dorothea of Zell . . . . .	165
	His Majesty's Will . . . . .	168

## CHAPTER XV.

Character of George the Second . . . . .	169
And of Queen Caroline . . . . .	171



A. D.	Page
1727.	Lady Suffolk . . . . . 173
	Sir Spencer Compton designated as Prime Minister . . 175
	But yields to Walpole . . . . . 178
	Dismay of the Jacobites . . . . . <i>ib.</i>
	James at Bologna . . . . . 180
	He hastens to Lorraine . . . . . 181
	His projects of invasion . . . . . 182
	Discouraged by his friends . . . . . <i>ib.</i>
	He takes refuge at Avignon . . . . . 184
1728.	And returns to Italy . . . . . <i>ib.</i>
	Meeting of the new Parliament . . . . . 185
	Discussion between Walpole and Pulteney on the Sinking Fund . . . . . 187
	Preliminaries signed with Spain . . . . . 188
	The Congress of Soissons . . . . . 189
	Arrival in England of Frederick, Prince of Wales . . 190
1729.	Resolutions against reporting debates . . . . . 191
	Demand of Gibraltar by the Spaniards . . . . . 192
	Views of Earl Stanhope in 1720 . . . . . 193
	His policy pursued by Lord Townshend . . . . . 196
	Letter of George the First . . . . . 197
	Impatience of the Queen of Spain . . . . . 199
	Debates in Parliament upon this subject . . . . . 200
	Mission of William Stanhope to Spain . . . . . 202
	He concludes the Treaty of Seville . . . . . 203
1730.	He is created Lord Harrington . . . . . 204
	Quarrel between Walpole and Townshend . . . . . 205
	Townshend resigns . . . . . 208
	The Jacobite party . . . . . 210
	Death of Lord Mar . . . . . 211
	Eccentricities of the Duke of Wharton . . . . . <i>ib.</i>
	He dies in a Spanish convent . . . . . 213
	Bishop Atterbury neglected by James . . . . . 214
	He retires to Montpellier . . . . . 215
	He is joined by his daughter . . . . . 217
	Her illness and decease . . . . . <i>ib.</i>
	Atterbury returns to Paris . . . . . 219
	His defence of Clarendon's History . . . . . 220

A. D.	Page
1730. He dies . . . . .	222
His coffin opened and searched . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
Jacobite correspondence . . . . .	223

## CHAPTER XVI.

1731. Ascendency of Walpole in the Cabinet . . . . .	226
English substituted for Latin in legal proceedings . . . . .	227
Inquiry into the Public Prisons . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
Lord Harrington, Secretary of State . . . . .	231
The Duke of Newcastle, his colleague . . . . .	233
Weakness of the Opposition . . . . .	236
Duel between Pulteney and Lord Hervey . . . . .	238
1733. Inroad upon the Sinking Fund . . . . .	239
Views of the Fundholder at this time . . . . .	241
The Excise scheme . . . . .	242
Speech of Walpole . . . . .	244
Replies of Barnard and Wyndham . . . . .	247
The "Sturdy Beggars" . . . . .	249
Strong popular ferment . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
Meeting of Ministerial Members . . . . .	252
The Bill is dropped . . . . .	253
Rejoicing throughout the country . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
Conduct of Lord Chesterfield . . . . .	255
His dismissal from office . . . . .	256
Duke of Bolton and Lord Cobham deprived of their regiments . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
Lord Talbot, Chancellor . . . . .	257
War for the Crown of Poland . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
1734. Conquest of Naples by the Spaniards . . . . .	259
Campaign on the Rhine . . . . .	260
Marshal Berwick is killed . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
Proceedings in Parliament . . . . .	262
Motions on the dismissal of Bolton and Cobham . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
Motion for Repeal of the Septennial Act . . . . .	264
Speech of Walpole . . . . .	266
Dissolution of Parliament and General Election . . . . .	268
1735. Bolingbroke retires to France . . . . .	269
His disagreement with Pulteney . . . . .	271

## CHAPTER XVII.

A. D.	Page
1735.	Negotiations abroad . . . . . 273
	Mission of Abbé Strickland to England . . . . . 274
	Preliminaries of Peace concluded . . . . . 275
	Dispute between the Courts of Spain and Portugal . . 277
1736.	Correspondence of Walpole with Cardinal Fleury . . . 278
	The Dissenters' attempt to repeal the Test Act . . . . 279
	Bill for the relief of Quakers . . . . . 281
	The Mortmain Act . . . . . 282
	The Gin Act . . . . . <i>ib.</i>
	Riots at Spitalfields . . . . . 284
	Two smugglers, Wilson and Robertson, imprisoned at Edinburgh . . . . . 285
	Escape of Robertson . . . . . 286
	Execution of Wilson . . . . . 287
	Captain Porteous fires at the mob . . . . . <i>ib.</i>
	He is condemned to death . . . . . 288
	But reprieved . . . . . <i>ib.</i>
	Popular resentment and tumult at Edinburgh . . . . . <i>ib.</i>
	Attack upon the Tolbooth . . . . . 290
	Execution of Porteous by the mob . . . . . 293
	Lord Isla despatched to Scotland . . . . . 295
	But fails to discover the ringleaders . . . . . <i>ib.</i>
1737.	Bill of Penalties against the city of Edinburgh . . . . 297
	The most obnoxious clauses dropt . . . . . 298
	Sir John Barnard . . . . . 299
	His plan to reduce the interest of the National Debt. 300
	Frederick Prince of Wales in Opposition . . . . . 301
	His marriage . . . . . 303
	Complaints of his narrow income . . . . . 304
	Motion of Pulteney for increasing it . . . . . 306
	The High Tories refuse to vote . . . . . 307
	The Prince conveys the Princess from Hampton Court 308
	She is delivered of a daughter . . . . . 309
	Irritation of the King . . . . . 311
	Public division in the Royal Family . . . . . <i>ib.</i>
	Illness and death of Queen Caroline . . . . . 313
	Her fortitude and resignation . . . . . 314

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## LITERATURE.

	Page
English writers under Charles the First .....	318
Under Charles the Second .....	319
Under Queen Anne.....	320
Superior correctness of the latter.....	321
Denied by Dr. Johnson.....	322
The Dramatic Unities.....	<i>ib.</i>
Opinion of Alfieri, Schiller, and Byron.....	325
Advantages of preserving the Unities .....	326
Modern attacks on the poetry of Pope.....	329
His faultlessness urged as his reproach .....	330
Increase in the number of readers .....	332
Literary patronage before the government of Walpole	333
Comparison of those times with ours .....	335
Literary profits and Literary patronage.....	<i>ib.</i>
Contempt of Walpole for Literature .....	338
Sufferings of authors under his administration.....	<i>ib.</i>
Their attacks upon him .....	340
His mercenary writers.....	<i>ib.</i>
Queen Caroline, a patron of learning.....	341
Introduction of Swift in 1726 .....	342
His last journey to England in 1727 .....	343
His Gulliver's Travels .....	<i>ib.</i>
He retires to Ireland in disgust .....	346
Complaints of Gay against the Queen .....	<i>ib.</i>
His Beggar's Opera and Polly.....	347
Licentiousness of the Stage .....	348
Playhouse Bill of Walpole.....	349
Splendid speech of Lord Chesterfield.....	350
Consequences of this enactment .....	352

## CHAPTER XIX.

## METHODISM.

Birth and education of John Wesley.....	354
His mission to Georgia.....	356

	Page
Origin of the Methodists .....	357
Whitefield commences field-preaching .....	<i>ib.</i>
The same course pursued by Wesley .....	358
Breach between the Methodists and the Moravians ..	360
And between Wesley and Whitefield .....	361
Enthusiasm of the first Methodists .....	362
Their excellent organization .....	364
Attachment of Wesley to the Church of England ...	365
His doctrines .....	367
State of the Church at that period .....	<i>ib.</i>
Alienation between the higher and lower clergy ...	370
State of the Universities .....	371
Useful impulse given by the Methodists .....	373
Wesley in Ireland .....	374
His journeys throughout England .....	377
The Methodists at Newcastle .....	378
Converts from the poorer classes .....	380
Popular violence and insults to the preachers .....	381
Political principles of the Wesleys .....	<i>ib.</i>
The Jumpers .....	383
Methodist soldiers at Fontenoy .....	384
Wesley's domestic life .....	385
His death .....	386
His daily journal .....	<i>ib.</i>
His great authority over his followers .....	388
Preaching of Whitefield .....	389
He dies in America .....	390
Present state and prospects of the Methodists .....	391

## CHAPTER XX.

A. D.		
1738.	Court intrigues on the death of Queen Caroline .....	394
	Meeting of Parliament .....	395
	Attempts to reduce the army .....	396
	And to kindle a war .....	<i>ib.</i>
	Illicit trade to the South American Colonies .....	398
	Complaints of the British Merchants .....	401
	Inflamed by the Opposition .....	<i>ib.</i>
	The fable of Jenkins's ears .....	403

A.D.	Page
1738. Geraldino, the Spanish envoy . . . . .	405
Intrigues of Newcastle . . . . .	406
Negotiations of Walpole . . . . .	408
1739. Convention signed at Madrid . . . . .	409
Clamours against it in England . . . . .	412
Debates in the House of Lords . . . . .	413
And of Commons . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
Eloquent speech of Pitt . . . . .	414
The Opposition determines to secede . . . . .	416
Their secession announced by Wyndham . . . . .	417
Ill received by the public . . . . .	419
The Danish subsidy . . . . .	420
Close of the Session . . . . .	421
Failure of the negotiations with Spain . . . . .	422
Declaration of war . . . . .	424
Great public rejoicings . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
Walpole and the Opposition both blameable . . . . .	425
APPENDIX . . . . .	i—cxxi



# HISTORY OF ENGLAND

FROM

THE PEACE OF UTRECHT.

---

## CHAPTER XI.

IN the spring of 1720, the administration of Lord Stanhope had attained a high pitch of success and renown. By negotiation, he had driven Alberoni from Madrid; by force, the Spaniards from Sicily. The authority of the Regent had been secured in France, and his friendship with England confirmed; and some fresh difficulties which arose after Stanhope had left Paris in January, were adjusted by another journey of that Minister in March. At the same time the Cabinet of Vienna had been brought into a concert of measures, and the ancient alliance renewed with the Dutch. In the North, the confederacy against Sweden had been successfully broken; Prussians, Danes, and Poles were disarmed; and the languid hostilities which the Czar still continued from his want of temper, must, it was evident, speedily terminate

CHAP.  
XI.  
1720.

CHA P. from his want of support.\* The Jacobites could  
 XI. no longer fix their station, or conduct their in-  
 1720. intrigues, on the neighbouring coasts; an edict for  
 their total banishment from France had been  
 granted to Stanhope at Paris.† The Pretender  
 had not left him a single great power to afford  
 him aid or countenance, and was reduced to vague  
 hopes and empty promises—to the prophecies of  
 monks or the dreams of exiles! Thus, therefore, the  
 exertions of Stanhope had happily restored peace  
 throughout Europe; and it was by pursuing his  
 policy and treading in his footsteps that Walpole  
 afterwards preserved this blessing for so many years.

At home, the prospect for Stanhope was not  
 less cheering. He had risen to much the highest  
 place in the Royal confidence; a fact so well under-  
 stood, that we find it publicly mentioned in some  
 foreign State Papers of this period.‡ The defeat  
 on the Peerage Bill had not shaken him or Sun-  
 derland; they were not less strong with Parlia-  
 ment; they were not less trusted by the King; and  
 the party of Walpole, hopeless of overthrowing,  
 consented to join them. This junction was on far  
 from equal terms. It made no change at all in  
 the measures, and but little in the men. Walpole

\* The Peace of Nystad between Russia and Sweden was signed August, 1721. (Dumont, Suppl. Corps Diplom. vol. viii. part 2, p. 36.)

† In March, 1720. See St. Simon, *Mém.* vol. xviii. p. 153, ed. 1829.

‡ Abbé Dubois to M. Landi, Jan. 19, 1720. (*Hist. Regist.* p. 76, &c.)

received no higher place than Paymaster of the Forces (out of the Cabinet), nor Townshend than President of the Council; while Methuen was satisfied with an office in the Royal Household.\*

CHAP.  
XI.  
1720.

Their support, accordingly, was by no means warm and willing; they were treated as inferiors, and, of course, behaved as malcontents; but at all events their opposition was disarmed, and their connection with the Tories broken. Another great advantage attending their accession was, healing the breach in the Royal Family. Walpole, who had lately ingratiated himself with the Prince of Wales, induced him to write a submissive letter to the King; Stanhope induced His Majesty to receive it favourably: a meeting ensued, and a reconciliation was effected. This union, both of statesmen and of princes, dashed the best hopes of Jacobitism. Bishop Atterbury writes to James, that, though the reconciliation is far from sincere, it will by degrees become so, or that at least the appearances and consequences of it will be the same as if it really were. "I think myself obliged," he adds, "to represent this melancholy truth, that there may be no expectation of any thing from hence, which will certainly not happen."†

\* The vacancies were made by the Duke of Kent, the Earl of Lincoln, and Mr. Boscawen. The latter was rewarded with the title of Viscount Falmouth. Lord Lincoln was a personal friend of Stanhope, had taken office only at his solicitation, and readily relinquished it.

† Bishop Atterbury to James, May 6, 1720, Appendix. See also the Marchmont Papers, vol. ii. p. 409.

CHAP.  
XI.

1720.

Such, then, was the prosperous aspect of affairs when in June the King, attended by Stanhope, set out for his German dominions. But the happy calm was not of long continuance. It is now for me to relate how that glittering and hollow bubble, the South Sea Scheme, rising to the surface, broke the tranquillity and troubled the clearness of the waters.

The South Sea Company was first formed by Harley in 1711, his object being to improve public credit, and to provide for the floating debts, which at that period amounted to nearly 10,000,000*l*. The Lord Treasurer, therefore, established a fund for that sum. He secured the interest by making permanent the duties on wine, vinegar, tobacco, and several others; he allured the creditors by promising them the monopoly of trade to the Spanish coasts in America; and the project was sanctioned both by Royal Charter and by Act of Parliament. Nor were the merchants slow in swallowing this gilded bait; and the fancied Eldorado which shone before them dazzled even their discerning eyes. The exploits of Drake were quoted, and the dreams of Raleigh renewed. This spirit spread throughout the whole nation, and many, who scarcely knew whereabouts America lies, felt nevertheless quite certain of its being strewed with gold and gems. Meanwhile the partisans of Harley zealously forwarded this illusion, as tending to raise the reputation and secure the power of their chief; and they loudly vaunted the

South Sea Scheme as the Earl of Oxford's masterpiece, and as not unworthy of Sully or of Colbert. C H A P.  
X I.

1720.

The negotiations of Utrecht, however, in this as in other matters, fell far short of the Ministerial promises and of the public expectation. Instead of a free trade, or any approach to a free trade, with the American colonies, the Court of Madrid granted only, besides the shameful Asiento for negro slaves, the privilege of settling some factories, and sending one annual ship; and even this single ship was not unrestricted: it was to be under 500 tons burthen, and a considerable share of its profits to revert to the King of Spain. This shadow of a trade was bestowed by the British Government on the South Sea Company, but it was very soon disturbed. Their first annual ship, the Royal Prince, did not sail till 1717; and next year broke out the war with Spain; when, as I have already had occasion to relate, Alberoni, in defiance of the treaty, seized all the British goods and vessels in the Spanish ports. Still, however, the South Sea Company continued, from its other resources, a flourishing and wealthy corporation; its funds were high, its influence considerable, and it was considered on every occasion the rival and competitor of the Bank of England.

At the close of 1719, when the King returned from Hanover, this aspiring Company availed itself of the wish of Ministers to lessen the public debts by consolidating all the funds into one. Sir John Blunt, once a scrivener, and then a leading

CHAP. South Sea Director, laid before Stanhope, as chief  
 XI. Minister, a proposal for this object. He was referred by Stanhope to Sunderland, as First Lord of  
 1720. the Treasury, and to Aislabie, as Chancellor of the Exchequer. Several conferences ensued with the latter; several alterations were made in the scheme; and it was at length so far adjusted to the satisfaction of Ministers, that the subject was recommended to Parliament in the King's Speech.\* The great object was to buy up and diminish the burthen of the irredeemable Annuities granted in the two last reigns, for the term, mostly, of 99 years, and amounting at this time to nearly 800,000*l.* a year. But when the question came on in the House of Commons, a wish was expressed by Mr. Brodrick and many more, that every other company should be at liberty to make offers. This, exclaims the Chancellor of the Exchequer, was like setting the nation to auction; and the only point on which all parties concurred was one which experience has proved to be totally wrong. "I quite agreed with Ministers," says Mr. Brodrick, "that till the national debt was discharged, or at least in a fair way of being so, we were not to expect to make the figure we formerly had!

\* Our best authorities for this negotiation, and the subsequent debate in the House of Commons, are, Mr. Brodrick's Letter to Lord Middleton, Jan. 24, 1720; and Mr. Aislabie's Second Speech before the House of Lords, July, 1721. The latter seems to be overlooked by Coxe. Both, however, require to be read with much suspicion; Aislabie being then on his defence, and Brodrick a violent partisan on the other side.



“ Nay, further, I said, till this was done, we could  
 “ not, properly speaking, call ourselves a nation !”

At length, after some violent wrangling between  
 Lechmere and Walpole,\* the House divided, and  
 the question of competition was carried by a very  
 large majority.

CHAP.  
 XI.  
 1720.

New proposals were accordingly sent in, both  
 from the South Sea Company and the Bank of  
 England. According to Aislachie, this was a sudden  
 resolution of the Bank, “ who before had shown  
 “ great backwardness in undertaking any thing to  
 “ reduce the public debts, and had treated this  
 “ scheme with much contempt.”† Be this as it  
 may, the two bodies now displayed the utmost  
 eagerness to outbid one another, each seeming  
 almost ready to ruin itself, so that it could but dis-  
 appoint its rival. They both went on enhancing  
 their terms, until at length the South Sea Com-  
 pany rose to the enormous offer of seven millions  
 and a half, which was accepted. Yet the benefit  
 of this competition to the public was any thing but  
 real ; for such high terms almost of necessity drew  
 the South Sea Directors into rash means for im-  
 proving their rash bargain, into daring speculation,  
 and into final ruin.

\* There seems to have been great uproar. When Lechmere  
 attempted to speak a second time in Committee, the Opposition  
 rose from their places ; and on the Chairman exclaiming, “ Hear  
 “ your Member,” they answered, “ We have heard him long  
 “ enough !” Brodrick to Lord Middleton, Jan. 24, 1720.

† Second Speech, July, 1721. See also Sinclair’s Public  
 Revenue, part ii. p. 104.

CHAP. The last proposals of the Bank had been little  
 XI. less extravagant. It is urged by Aislachie, in his  
 1720. defence next year before the Peers, "I will be  
 " bold to say, my Lords, and the gentlemen of the  
 " Bank, I believe, will own, that if they had carried  
 " the scheme upon their last proposals, they could  
 " not have succeeded; and I will show your Lord-  
 " ships, from what they have done since, that they  
 " would have acted in the same manner as the  
 " South Sea Company." Even at the time Ais-  
 lachie had some glimmerings of the future danger,  
 and proposed to Sir John Blunt that the two Cor-  
 porations should undertake the compact jointly,  
 and therefore with double resources. But Sir  
 John, who was, or pretended to be, a most austere  
 Puritan, and who brought forward Scripture on  
 all occasions, immediately quoted Solomon's judg-  
 ment, and added, "No, Sir, we will never divide  
 " the child!"

Thus then the South Sea Bill proceeded through  
 the House of Commons without any further com-  
 petition from the Bank.\* An attempt was made  
 to introduce a clause fixing how many years' pur-  
 chase should be granted to the annuitants by the  
 South Sea Company. To this it was objected, that

\* I must observe, that the observations ascribed to Walpole  
 by Coxe (vol. i. p. 130) seem to have been drawn up on Coxe's  
 own ideas of probability. He makes Walpole point out "the  
 " ruin and misery which then prevailed in France from similar  
 " measures." Now this is quite an anachronism: the speech of  
 Walpole was delivered Feb. 1, 1720; and at that time the  
 system of Law was still in its glory.

as it was the interest of the Company to take in the annuities, and as the annuitants had the power of coming in or not, as they pleased, there was no doubt that the Company would offer advantageous terms, and that therefore the affair might safely be left to private adjustment. “Nor,” says Aislachie, “would the South Sea Company submit to be controlled in an undertaking they were to pay so dear for.” On these grounds was the clause rejected, though only by a majority of four. But these grounds, though specious and indeed well-founded, were not the only ones, and we shall see hereafter that several persons in Government had probably other reasons as weighty, though not quite so honourable, for supporting the Directors.

CHAP.  
XI.  
1720.

The South Sea Bill finally passed the Commons by a division of 172 against 55. In the Lords, on the 4th of April, the minority was only 17, notwithstanding an able speech from Lord Cowper, who compared the project to the Trojan horse, ushered in with great pomp and acclamation, but contrived for treachery and destruction. But like every other statesman at this time, he did not foresee the real point or extent of danger; and nothing could be more erroneous than his prediction, that “the main public intention of this Bill, the re-purchase of annuities, would meet with insuperable difficulties.” Such, on the contrary, was the rising rage for speculation, that on the passing of the Bill very many of the annuitants hastened to

CHA P. carry their orders to the South Sea House, before  
 XI. they even received any offer, or knew what terms  
 1720. would be allowed them!—ready to yield a fixed  
 and certain income for even the smallest share in  
 vast but visionary schemes!

The offer which was made to them on the 29th of May (eight years and a quarter's purchase) was much less favourable than they had hoped; yet nevertheless, six days afterwards, it is computed that nearly two thirds of the whole number of annuitants had already agreed.\*

In fact, it seems clear, that during this time, and throughout the summer, the whole nation, with extremely few exceptions, looked upon the South Sea Scheme as promising and prosperous. Its funds rapidly rose from 130 to above 300. Walpole, although one of its opponents, readily, as we have seen, joined the Ministry at this period under very mortifying circumstances, which he would certainly not have done, had he foreseen the impending crash, and the necessity that would arise for his high financial talents. Lord Townshend concurred in the same view. Atterbury thought it a great blow to Jacobitism. He charitably hints to James, in his letters, that some attempt from the Duke of Ormond might “disorder our finances, and throw us into a good deal of confusion.” But if the advice of this minister of peace and good will towards men cannot be taken in this respect, he then anticipates that “the grand money schemes

\* Boyer's Polit. State, vol. xix. p. 518.

“ will settle and fix themselves in such a manner CHAP.   
 “ that it will not be easy to shake them.”\* Such XI.   
 being the feeling, not merely of the Ministerial 1720.   
 party, but of most of their opponents, it seems   
 scarcely just to cast the blame of the general delu-   
 sion on the Ministers alone, and to speak of them   
 as deaf to warning and precipitate to ruin.

The example of these vast schemes for public wealth was set us from Paris. John Law, a Scotch adventurer, had some years before been allowed to establish a public bank in that city; and his project succeeding, he engrafted another upon it of an “ Indian Company,” to have the sole privilege of trade with the Mississippi. The rage for this speculation soon became general: it rose to its greatest height about December, 1719; and the “ actions,” or shares, of the new Company sold for more than twenty times their original value. The Rue Quincampoix, the chief scene of this traffic, was thronged from daybreak by a busy and expecting crowd, which disregarded the hours of meals, and seemed to feel no hunger or thirst but that of gold, nor could they be dispersed until a bell at night gave them the signal to withdraw. The smallest room in that street was let for exorbitant sums; the clerks were unable to register the growing multitude of claimants; and it is even said that a little hunchback in the street gained no less than 50,000 francs by allowing eager speculators to use his

\* Letters to James and to General Dillon, May 6, 1720. See Appendix.

CHAP. hump for their desk.\* Law, the projector of this  
 XI. System, as it was called, at once became the  
 1720. greatest subject in Europe. “I have seen him  
 “come to Court,” says Voltaire, “followed humbly  
 “by Dukes, by Marshals, and by Bishops;” and  
 even Dubois, the Prime Minister, and Orleans, the  
 Regent, might be said to tremble at his nod. Ar-  
 rogance and presumption, the usual faults of up-  
 starts, daily grew upon him: he said publicly, be-  
 fore some English, that there was but one great  
 kingdom in Europe, and one great town, and that  
 was France and Paris.† And at length he so far  
 galled the pride or raised the jealousy of his coun-  
 tryman, Lord Stair, as to draw him into personal  
 wrangling, and consequently interrupt the friendly  
 correspondence between the French and British  
 Governments. It was one main object of Stan-  
 hope’s journey in January to re-establish harmony;  
 but finding the two Scotsmen irreconcilable, and  
 one of them supreme in France, he, in concert with  
 Dubois, recalled Lord Stair to England, and ap-  
 pointed Sir Robert Sutton his successor.‡ Thus  
 ended Stair’s celebrated embassy, which Lord  
 Hardwicke truly calls most important in its ob-  
 jects, most brilliant and spirited in its execution.§  
 But this last great error kept him under disgrace,

\* *Mém. de la Régence*, tom. iv. p. 53, ed. 1749.

† Lord Stair to Secretary Craggs, Sept. 9, 1719.

‡ Lord Stanhope to Abbé Dubois, Dec. 18, 1719 (Appendix);  
 and Lord Stair’s apologetic letters in the Hardwicke State Papers,  
 vol. ii. pp. 603—615.

§ Hardwicke State Papers, vol. ii. p. 521.



or at least out of employment, for twenty years. In 1733, we find Horace Walpole write of him as one "whose haughty intriguing character has drawn upon him the displeasure of the King."\*

CHAP.  
XI.  
1720.

The connection of Law with the French Government was very profitable to the latter, who contrived to throw off 1500 millions of public debts from their shoulders upon his; but this very circumstance, and the natural revulsion of high-wrought hopes, soon began to shake his air-built edifice. Two or three arbitrary Royal Decrees to support him served only to prove that credit is not to be commanded. The more the public was bid to trust, the more they were inclined to fear, and the more eager they became to realise their imaginary profits. No sooner was the bubble touched, than it burst. Before the end of 1720, Law was compelled not only to resign his employments, but to fly the kingdom for his life; a few speculators were enriched, but many thousand innocent families ruined.† Still, however, in the early part of

\* To Baron Gedda, 1733. This, however, was after the Excise Scheme.

† In 1723, Walpole wished to promote the restoration of Law in France, since the power might fall into much worse hands for England. (To Sir Luke Schaub, April 19, 1723.) But the public resentment was far too violent to admit of such a scheme. It is very remarkable as the strongest proof of the ascendancy of Lord Stanhope over Dubois and the French Government, that it was he who, from Hanover, planned and counselled all the steps for the expulsion of Law and the restoration of public credit in France. (M. Destouches to Dubois, Sept. 8, 1720. See Appendix.)

CHA P. that year the crash had not yet begun, and the rage  
 XI. of speculation spread over from France to England.  
 1720. In fact, from that time downward, it may be noticed that each of the two countries has been more or less moved by the internal movements of the other; and there has been scarcely any impulse at Paris which has failed to thrill and vibrate through every member of the British Empire.

As soon as the South Sea Bill had received the Royal Assent in April, the Directors proposed a subscription of one million, which was so eagerly taken, that the sum subscribed exceeded two. A second subscription was quickly opened, and no less quickly filled. The most exaggerated hopes were raised, and the most groundless rumours set afloat; such as that Stanhope had received overtures at Paris to exchange Gibraltar and Port Mahon for some places in Peru! The South Sea trade was again vaunted as the best avenue to wealth; objections were unheard or over-ruled; and the friends of Lord Oxford might exult to see his visions adopted by his opponents.\* In August, the stocks, which had been 130 in the winter, rose to 1000! Such general infatuation would have been happy for the Directors, had they not themselves partaken of it. They opened a third, and even a fourth sub-

\* “ You remember when the South Sea was said to be Lord Oxford’s brat. Now the King has adopted it, and calls it his beloved child: though perhaps you may say, if he loves it no better than his son, it may not be saying much!” (Duchess of Ormond to Swift, April 18, 1720.)

scription, larger than the former; they passed a resolution, that from Christmas next their yearly dividend should not be less than fifty per cent.; they assumed an arrogant and overbearing tone. "We have made them Kings," says a Member of Parliament, "and they deal with every body as such!"\* But the public delusion was not confined to the South Sea Scheme; a thousand other mushroom projects sprung up in that teeming soil. This evil had been foreseen, and, as they hoped, guarded against by Ministers. On the very day Parliament rose they had issued a Royal Proclamation against "such mischievous and dangerous undertakings, especially the presuming to act as a corporate body, or raising stocks or shares without legal authority." But how difficult to enforce that prohibition in a free country! How impossible, when almost immediately on the King's departure, the Heir Apparent was induced to publish his name as a Governor of the Welsh Copper Company! In vain did the Speaker and Walpole endeavour to dissuade him, representing that he would be attacked in Parliament, and that "The Prince of Wales's Bubble" would be cried in Change Alley.† It was not till the Company was threatened with prosecution, and exposed to risk, that His Royal Highness prudently withdrew, with a profit of 40,000*l*.

Such an example was tempting to follow; the

\* Mr. Brodrick to Lord Middleton, Sept. 13, 1720.

† Secretary Craggs to Earl Stanhope, July 12, 1720.

CHAP. Duke of Chandos and the Earl of Westmoreland  
 XI. appeared likewise at the head of bubbles; and the  
 1720. people at large soon discovered that to speculate is  
 easier than to work. Change Alley became a new  
 edition of the Rue Quincampoix. The crowds  
 were so great within doors, that tables with clerks  
 were set in the streets. In this motley throng  
 were blended all ranks, all professions, and all  
 parties; Churchmen and Dissenters, Whigs and  
 Tories, country gentlemen and brokers. An eager  
 strife of tongues prevailed in this second Babel;  
 new reports, new subscriptions, new transfers, flew  
 from mouth to mouth; and the voice of ladies (for  
 even many ladies had turned gamblers) rose loud  
 and incessant, above the general din. A foreigner  
 would no longer have complained of the English  
 taciturnity.\* Some of the Companies hawked about  
 were for the most extravagant objects; we find  
 amongst the number, “Wrecks to be fished for on  
 “ the Irish Coast—Insurance of Horses, and other  
 “ Cattle (two millions)—Insurance of Losses by  
 “ Servants—To make Salt Water Fresh—For  
 “ building of Hospitals for Bastard Children—For  
 “ building of Ships against Pirates—For making  
 “ of Oil from Sun-flower Seeds—For improving of

\* A French traveller, a few years afterwards, declares that the  
 “Actions du Sud et les Galions d’Espagne” were almost the only  
 subjects on which Englishmen would talk. In general, he says,  
 we are quite silent. “L’on boit et fume sans parler. Je connais  
 “ un Anglais, qui, toutes les fois qu’on veut le forcer à rompre  
 “ le silence, a coutume de répondre, que parler c’est gâter la con-  
 “ versation !” (Lettres d’un Français, tom. ii. p. 108, ed. 1745.)

“ Malt Liquors—For recovering of Seamen’s Wages  
 “ —For extracting of Silver from Lead—For the  
 “ transmuting of Quicksilver into a malleable and  
 “ fine Metal—For making of Iron with Pit-coal—  
 “ For importing a Number of large Jack Asses  
 “ from Spain—For trading in Human Hair—For  
 “ fattening of Hogs—For a Wheel for a Perpetual  
 “ Motion.”\* But the most strange of all, perhaps,  
 was “ For an Undertaking which shall in due time  
 “ be revealed.” Each subscriber was to pay down  
 two guineas, and hereafter to receive a share of one  
 hundred with a disclosure of the object; and so  
 tempting was the offer, that 1000 of these subscrip-  
 tions were paid the same morning, with which the  
 projector went off in the afternoon. Amidst these  
 real follies, I can scarcely see any difference or ex-  
 aggeration in a mock proposal which was circu-  
 lated at the time in ridicule of the rest. “ For the  
 “ Invention of melting down Saw-dust and Chips,  
 “ and casting them into clean Deal Boards without  
 “ Cracks or Knots!”

Such extravagances might well provoke laugh-  
 ter; but, unhappily, though the farce came first,  
 there was a tragedy behind. When the sums in-  
 tended to be raised had grown altogether, it is said,

\* Macpherson’s Hist. of Commerce, vol. iii. p. 90, ed. 1805.  
 Mr. Hutcheson observes, “ To speak in a gaming style, the South  
 “ Sea Stock must be allowed the honour of being the Gold Table ;  
 “ the better sort of bubbles, the Silver Tables ; and the lower sort  
 “ of these, the Farthing Tables for the footmen !” (Treatises,  
 p. 87.)

CHAP. to the enormous amount of three hundred millions,\*  
 XI. the first check to the public infatuation was given  
 1720. by the same body whence it had first sprung. The  
 South Sea Directors, craving for fresh gains, and  
 jealous of other speculators, obtained an order from  
 the Lords Justices, and writs of SCIRE FACIAS,  
 against several of the new bubble Companies.  
 These fell, but in falling drew down the whole  
 fabric with them. As soon as distrust was excited,  
 all men became anxious to convert their bonds into  
 money; and then at once appeared the fearful dis-  
 proportion between the paper promises and the  
 coin to pay. Early in September, the South Sea  
 Stock began to decline: its fall became more rapid  
 from day to day, and in less than a month it had  
 sunk below 300. In vain was money drained from  
 all the distant counties and brought up to London.  
 In vain were the goldsmiths applied to, with whom  
 large quantities of stock were pawned: most of  
 them were broke or fled. In vain was Walpole  
 summoned from Houghton to use his influence  
 with the Bank; for that body, though it entered  
 into negotiations, would not proceed in them, and  
 refused to ratify a contract drawn up and proposed  
 by the Minister.† Once lost, the public confidence  
 could not be restored: the decline progressively  
 continued, and the news of the crash in France

\* Tindal's Hist. vol. vii. p. 357.

† Hutcheson's Second Postscript, Sept. 24, 1720. Treatises,  
 p. 89. See also in my Appendix a letter from Lord Hervey to  
 H. Walpole, Sept. 12, 1735.

completed ours. Thousands of families were reduced to beggary ; thousands more were threatened with the same fate ; and the large fortunes made, or supposed to be made, by a few individuals, served only by comparison to aggravate the common ruin. Those who had sported most proudly on the surface of the swollen waters were left stranded and bare by the ebbing of that mighty tide. The resentment and rage were universal. " I perceive," says a contemporary, " the very name of a South Sea man grows abominable in every county ; "\* and a cry was raised not merely against the South Sea Directors, not merely against the Ministry, but against the Royal Family, against the King himself. Most of the statesmen of the time had more or less dabbled in these funds. Lord Sunderland lost considerably ; † Walpole, with more sagacity, was a great gainer ; ‡ the Duke of Portland, Lord Lonsdale, and Lord Irwin, were reduced to solicit West India governments ; and it is mentioned as an exception, that " neither Lords Stanhope, Argyle, nor Roxburgh, have been in the stocks." § Townshend, I believe, might also be excepted. But the public indignation was pointed

CHAP.  
XI.  
1720.

\* Mr. Brodrick to Lord Midleton, Sept. 27, 1720.

† Mr. Brodrick to Lord Midleton, Sept. 13, 1720.

‡ Coxe's Memoirs, vol. i. p. 730. Walpole sold out at the highest price (1000), saying, as he well might, " I am fully satisfied." His wife continued to speculate a little longer on her own account.

§ Mr. Drummond to Mr. D. Pulteney, November 24, 1720. (Coxe's Walpole.)

CHAP. chiefly against Sir John Blunt as projector, and  
 XI. against Sunderland and Aislabie as heads of the  
 1720. Treasury; and it was suspected, how truly will afterwards appear, that the King's mistresses and several of his Ministers, both English and German, had received large sums in stock to recommend the project. In short, as England had never yet undergone such great disappointment and confusion, so it never had so loudly called for confiscation and blood.

That there was some knavery to punish, I do not deny, and I shall presently show. It seems to me, however, that the nation had suffered infinitely more by their own self-willed infatuation than by any fraud that was or could be practised upon them. This should not have been forgotten when the day of disappointment came. But when a people is suffering severely, from whatever cause, it always looks round for a victim, and too often strikes the first it finds. It seeks for no proof; it will listen to no defence; it considers an acquittal as only a collusion. Of this fatal tendency our own times may afford a striking instance. Whilst the cholera prevailed at Paris and Madrid, it was seen that the mob, instead of lamenting a natural and unavoidable calamity, were persuaded that the springs had been poisoned, and ran to arms for their revenge.

During this time, express after express was sent to the King at Hanover, announcing the dismal news, and pressing his speedy return. George had



intended to make a longer stay in Germany; but seeing the urgency of the case he hastened home-wards, attended by Stanhope, and landed at Margate on the 9th of November. It had been hoped that His Majesty's presence would have revived the drooping credit of the South Sea Funds, but it had not that effect; on the contrary, they fell to 135 at the tidings that Parliament was further prorogued for a fortnight. That delay was necessary to frame some scheme for meeting the public difficulties, and this task, by universal assent, and even acclamation, was assigned to Walpole. Fortunately for that Minister he had been out of office when the South Sea Act was passed; he had opposed it as he had opposed all the measures, right or wrong, of Stanhope's and Sunderland's government; and its unpopularity, therefore, turned to his reputation with the country. Every eye was directed towards him; every tongue invoked him, as the only man whose financial abilities, and public favour, could avert the country's ruin. Nor did he shrink from this alarming crisis. Had he stood aloof, or joined the opposition, he would probably have had the power to crush the South Sea Directors and their abettors, and especially to wreak his vengeance upon Sunderland; and he is highly extolled by a modern writer for magnanimity in resisting the temptation.\* But though Walpole undoubt-

CHAP.  
 XI.  
 1720.

\* Coxe's Memoirs, vol. i. p. 138. A letter in his second volume (p. 194) from Pulteney, then a friend of Walpole, confirms the view I have taken.

CHAP.

XI.

1720.

edly deserves great praise through all his administration for placability and personal forbearance, yet I can scarcely think the present case an instance of it. In this case the line of interest exactly coincided with the line of duty. Would not the King have shut out Walpole for ever from his confidence had Walpole headed this attack on his colleagues? Would not a large section, at least, of the Whigs, have adhered to their other chiefs? Was it not his evident policy, instead of hurling down the objects of popular outcry, to befriend them in their inevitable fall, and then quietly to step into their places, with the consent, perhaps even with the thanks, of their personal adherents?

Meanwhile the German Ministers and mistresses, full of fear for themselves, and in utter ignorance of England, were whispering, it is said, the wildest schemes. One spoke of a pretended resignation to the Prince of Wales; another wished to sound the officers of the army, and try to proclaim absolute power; another again advised to apply to the Emperor for troops. But such mad proposals, if, indeed, they were ever seriously made, were counteracted by the English Ministers, and still more, no doubt, by the King's own good sense and right feeling.

On the 8th of December Parliament met in a mood like the people's, terror-stricken, bewildered, and thirsting for vengeance. In the House of Commons parties were strangely mixed; some men, who had dipped in dishonest practices, hoped by an

affected severity to disarm suspicion; others, smarting under their personal losses, were estranged from their political attachments. Whigs and Tories crossed over, while the Jacobites, enjoying and augmenting the general confusion, hoped to turn it in their own behalf. The King's opening speech lamented the unhappy turn of affairs, and urged the seeking a remedy. This passed quietly in the Lords; but when Pulteney moved the Address in the Commons, Shippen proposed an angry amendment, and produced a violent debate. "Miscreants"—"scum of the people"—"enemies of their country;" such were the names given to the South Sea Directors. One member complained that the Ministry had put a stop to all the little bubbles, only in order to deepen the water for the great one. Lord Molesworth admitted that the Directors could not be reached by any known laws; "but extraordinary crimes," he exclaimed, "call for extraordinary remedies. The Roman lawgivers had not foreseen the possible existence of a parricide; but as soon as the first monster appeared, he was sewn in a sack, and cast headlong into the Tiber; and as I think the contrivers of the South Sea Scheme to be the parricides of their country, I shall willingly see them undergo the same punishment!" Such was the temper of the times! On this occasion, Walpole spoke with his usual judgment, and with unwonted ascendancy. He said that if the city of London were on fire, wise men would be for extinguishing

CHAP.  
 XI.  
 1720.

CHAP. the flames before they inquired after the incen-  
 XI. diaries, and that he had already bestowed his  
 1720. thoughts on a proposal to restore Public Credit,  
 which, at a proper season, he would submit to the  
 wisdom of the House. Through his influence,  
 chiefly, the amendment of Shippen was rejected  
 by 261 against 103; but next day on the Report  
 no one ventured to oppose the insertion of words  
 “to punish the authors of our present misfortunes.”  
 Three days afterwards it was carried that the Di-  
 rectors should forthwith lay before the House an  
 account of all their proceedings,\* and a Bill was  
 introduced against “the infamous practice of Stock-  
 “Jobbing.”

It was amidst this general storm that Walpole,  
 on the 21st of December, brought forward his  
 remedy. He had first desired the House to de-  
 cide whether or not the public contracts with the  
 South Sea Company should be preserved inviolate.  
 This being carried by a large majority, Walpole  
 then unfolded his scheme; it was in substance to  
 engraft nine millions of Stock into the Bank of  
 England, and the same sum into the East India  
 Company, on certain conditions, leaving twenty  
 millions to the South Sea. This measure, framed  
 with great financial ability, and supported by

\* “Governor Pitt moved that the Directors should attend on  
 “Thursday with their *Myrmidons*, the secretary, the treasurer,  
 “and, if they pleased, with their great *Scanderbeg*: who he meant  
 “by that I know not; but the epithet denotes somebody of con-  
 “sideration!” Mr. Brodrick to Lord Midleton, December 10,  
 1720. Compare with this letter the Parl. Hist. vol. vii. p. 680.

consummate powers of debate, met with no small opposition, especially from all the three Companies, not one of which would gain by it; and though it passed both Houses, it was never carried into execution, being only permissive, and not found necessary, in consequence, as will be seen hereafter, of another law.

CHAP.  
XI.  
1720.

A short Christmas recess had no effect in allaying animosities. Immediately afterwards, a Bill was brought in by Sir Joseph Jekyll, restraining the South Sea Directors from going out of the kingdom, obliging them to deliver upon oath the strict value of their estates, and offering rewards to discoverers or informers against them.\* The Directors petitioned to be heard by counsel in their defence, the common right, they said, of British subjects—as if a South Sea man had been still entitled to justice! Their request was rejected, and the Bill was hurried through both Houses. A Secret Committee of Inquiry was next appointed by the Commons, consisting chiefly of the most vehement opponents of the South Sea Scheme, such as Molesworth, Jekyll, and Brodrick, the latter of whom they selected for their Chairman.

1721.

This Committee proceeded to examine Mr. Knight, the cashier of the Company, and the agent of its most secret transactions. But this person, dreading the consequences, soon after his first examination escaped to France, connived at, as was

\* This last clause is mentioned by Brodrick to Lord Middleton, Jan. 19, 1721.

CHAP. suspected, by some persons in power, and carrying  
 XI. with him the register of the Company. His escape  
 1721. was reported to the House on the 23d of January, when a strange scene of violence ensued. The Commons ordered the doors to be locked, and the keys to be laid on the table. General Ross then stated that the Committee, of which he was a member, had "discovered a train of the deepest villany and fraud that hell ever contrived to ruin a nation." No proof beyond this vague assertion was required: four of the Directors, members of Parliament, were immediately expelled the House, taken into custody, and their papers seized.\*

Meanwhile the Lords had been examining other Directors at their Bar, and on the 24th they also ordered five to be taken into custody. Some of the answers indicated that large sums in South Sea Stock had been given to procure the passing of the Act last year; upon which Lord Stanhope immediately rose, and expressing his indignation at such practices, moved a Resolution, that any transfer of Stock, without a valuable consideration, for the use of any person in the administration, during the pendency of the South Sea Act, was a notorious and dangerous corruption. He was seconded by Lord Townshend, and the Resolution passed unanimously. On the 4th of February, the House, continuing their examinations, had before them Sir

\* "Several of the Directors were so far innocent as to be found "poorer at the breaking up of the scheme than when it began." (Macpherson's Hist. of Commerce, vol. iii. p. 112.)

John Blunt, who, however, refused to answer, on the ground that he had already given his evidence before the Secret Committee of the Commons. How to proceed in this matter was a serious difficulty; and a debate which arose upon it soon branched into more general topics. A vehement philippic was delivered by the Duke of Wharton, the son of the late Minister, who had recently come of age, and who even previously had received the honour of a dukedom, his father having died while the patent was in preparation. This young nobleman was endowed with splendid talents, but had early plunged into the wildest excesses, and professed the most godless doctrines; and his declamations against the "villanous "scheme," or on public virtue, came a little strangely from the President of the Hell-fire Club.\* On this occasion he launched forth into a general attack upon the whole conduct of administration, and more than hinted that Stanhope had fomented the late dissension between the King and Prince of Wales. Look to his parallel, he cried, in Sejanus, that evil and too powerful Minister, who made a division in the Imperial family, and rendered the reign of Tiberius hateful to the Romans!

CHAP.  
 XI.  
 1721.

\* On the 29th of April, this year, the King issued a Proclamation against the Hell-fire Club. Wharton hereupon played a strange farce: he went to the House of Lords, declared that he was not, as was thought, a "patron of blasphemy," and pulling out an old family Bible, proceeded with a sanctified air to quote several texts! But he soon reverted to his former courses.

CHAP. Stanhope rose with much passion to reply; he vin-  
 XI. dicated his own conduct and that of the adminis-  
 1721. tration; and in conclusion, after complimenting  
 the Noble Duke on his studies in Roman history,  
 hoped that he had not overlooked the example of  
 the patriot Brutus, who, in order to assert the  
 liberty of Rome, and free it from tyrants, sacrificed  
 his own degenerate and worthless son! But his  
 transport of anger, however just, was fatal to his  
 health; the blood rushed to his head; he was  
 supported home much indisposed, and relieved by  
 cupping, but next day was seized with a suffoca-  
 tion, and instantly expired. Thus died James Earl  
 Stanhope, leaving behind him at that time few  
 equals in integrity, and none in knowledge of  
 foreign affairs. His disinterestedness in money  
 matters was so well known, that in the South Sea  
 transactions, and even during the highest popular  
 fury, he stood clear, not merely of any charge, but  
 even of any suspicion with the public; and the  
 King, on learning the news, was so much affected,  
 that he retired for several hours alone into his  
 closet to lament his loss.

In the room of Stanhope, Townshend became  
 Secretary of State; while Aislabie, finding it im-  
 possible to stem the popular torrent, resigned his  
 office, which was conferred upon Walpole. But  
 this resignation was far from contenting the public,  
 or abating their eagerness for the Report of the  
 Secret Committee. That Committee certainly dis-  
 played no want of activity: it sat every day from



9 in the morning till 11 at night, being resolved, as the Chairman expresses it, "to show how the "horse was curried!"\* At length, on the 16th of February, their first Report was presented to the House. It appeared that they had experienced obstacles from the escape of Knight, from the taking away of some books, and from the defacing of others; but that the cross-examination of the Directors and Accountants had supplied the deficiency. A scene of infamous corruption was then disclosed. It was found that last year above half a million of fictitious South Sea Stock had been created, in order that the profit upon that sum might be disposed of by the Directors to facilitate the passing of the Bill. The Duchess of Kendal had 10,000*l.*; another of the King's favourites, Madame de Platen, with laudable impartiality, had the same sum; nor were the two nieces of the latter forgotten. Against these ladies no steps were, nor, perhaps, could be taken. But those persons in the administration accused of similar peculation were Secretary Craggs, his father the Postmaster-General, Mr. Charles Stanhope, Secretary of the Treasury, Mr. Aislabie, and the Earl of Sunderland; and the Report added the various evidence in the case of each.

CHAP.  
XI.  
1721.

On the very day when this Report was reading in the Commons died one of the statesmen accused in it, James Craggs, Secretary of State. His illness was the small-pox, which was then very pre-

\* Mr. Brodrick to Lord Middleton, Feb. 4, 1721.

CHAP. valent,\* joined no doubt to anxiety of mind.  
 XI. Whatever may have been his conduct in the South  
 1721. Sea affairs (for his death arrested the inquiry), he undoubtedly combined great talents for business, with a love of learning and of literature; and his name, were it even to drop from the page of History, would live enshrined for ever in the verse of Pope. But the fate of his father was still more lamentable;—a few weeks afterwards, when the accusation was pressing upon him, he swallowed poison and expired. If we may trust Horace Walpole, Sir Robert subsequently declared that the unhappy man had hinted his intention to him.†

The other cases were prosecuted by the House with proper vigour, and singly, as standing each on separate grounds. The first that came on was that of Mr. Charles Stanhope, Secretary to the Treasury; he was a kinsman of the late Minister, and brother of Colonel William Stanhope, afterwards Lord Harrington. It was proved that a large sum of stock had been entered for him in the bank of Sir George Caswall and Co., and that his name had been partly erased from their books, and altered to STANGAPE. On his behalf it was contended that the transfer had been made without his knowledge or consent; but I am bound to

\* See a list of its victims in that month in Boyer's Political State, vol. xxi. p. 196, &c.

† Compare Walpole's Reminiscences (Works, vol. iv. p. 288, ed. 1798), and Brodrick's Letter to Lord Middleton, March 16, 1721.

acknowledge that I think the change of his name in the ledger a most suspicious circumstance. On a division he was declared innocent, but only by a majority of three. On this occasion, according to Mr. Brodrick, "Lord Stanhope, son to Lord Chesterfield, carried off a pretty many, by mentioning in the strongest terms the memory of the late Lord of that name."\* This respect to a living Minister would not surprise us, but it surely was no small testimony to the merits of a dead one.

CHAP.  
XI.  
1721.

The next case was Aislabie's. It was so flagrant, that scarce any member ventured to defend him, and none to divide the House: he was unanimously expelled and sent to the Tower, and afterwards great part of his property seized. Many had been the murmurs at Stanhope's acquittal; and so great was the rejoicing on Aislabie's conviction, that there were bonfires that night in the City.

Lord Sunderland now remained. He was charged with having received, through Knight, 50,000*l.* stock, without payment; and the public outcry against him was fierce and loud, but, as I believe, unfounded. The charge rested entirely on hearsay testimony, on words which Sir John Blunt said that Knight had said to him: there was collateral evidence to shake it; and the character of Blunt himself was that of a dishonest, and now ruined and desperate man. It is also remarkable that Sunderland had in fact lost considerably

\* To Lord Middleton, March 7, 1721.

CHAP.  
XI.

1721.

by the South Sea Scheme, and that one of his bitterest enemies then accused him, not of having confederated with the Directors, but of being their dupe and victim.\* So strong seemed these considerations, that a large majority (233 against 172) declared the Minister innocent. But, notwithstanding this acquittal, the popular ferment was too strong for Sunderland to continue at the head of the Treasury: he resigned, and was succeeded by Walpole. His influence at Court, however, still continued; and he obtained the appointment of Lord Carteret in the room of Secretary Craggs.

The South Sea Directors, on the other hand, were treated as a body, and with no measured severity. Amongst them was Mr. Gibbon, grandfather of the great historian, who has raised his eloquent voice against the oppressions of that period.† They were disabled from ever holding any place or sitting in Parliament; and their estates, amounting altogether to above two millions sterling, were confiscated for the relief of the South Sea sufferers. Even the small allowance voted to each Director was often embittered by insult, or diminished by enmity. Sometimes an allowance of one shilling, or of twenty pounds, was jestingly moved. A rough answer of one Director at the Treasury many months before was rancorously quoted against him. Another, it seems, had been foolish enough to boast that his horses should feed

\* Mr. Brodrick to Lord Middleton, Sept. 27, 1720.

† Gibbon, *Memoirs* (*Miscell. Works*, vol. i. p. 16, ed. 1814).

on gold: a facetious member observed that he might now feed on it himself, and should have just as much gold as he could eat, and no more!

CHAP.  
XI.  
1721.

If we blame the conduct of Parliament towards these unhappy men, we shall find that their contemporaries also complained of it. But it was for the exactly opposite reason! We may think such proceedings harsh and cruel; they thought them shamefully lenient. Petitions had been pouring in from all parts of the country praying for “condign punishment” on these “monsters of pride and covetousness”—“the Cannibals of Change Alley”—“the infamous betrayers of their country!” One worthy representative laments the sad grievance that after all there will be nobody’s blood shed!\* And in pamphlets of the day I read such expressions as—“If you ask what, monsters as they are, should be done with them? the answer is short and easy—Hang them! for whatever they deserve, I would have no new tortures invented, nor any new deaths devised. In this, I think, I show moderation. Let them only be hanged, but hanged speedily!”†

This general exasperation and disappointment made the House of Commons more chary than had been usual with them in voting the Supplies. When a King’s message was sent down asking for a subsidy of 72,000*l.* to Sweden, it was warmly op-

\* Mr. St. John Brodrick to Lord Midleton, May 24, 1721.

† Letter of Britannicus, London Journal, Nov. 19, 1720.

CHAP.  
 XI.  
 1721.

posed by many members, especially Lord Molesworth, who went into the whole state of Northern politics. He said that obtaining naval stores was the main advantage we reaped from our trade in the Baltic; that he owned hemp was a very necessary commodity, especially at this juncture (a remark which produced a general laugh), but that in his opinion we might be supplied more cheaply from our plantations in America. Nevertheless the subsidy was carried.

The great object of Walpole was now the restoration of Public Credit. In addition to the measure formerly mentioned, and in fact as superseding it, he now proposed a fresh Bill, which met with the concurrence of both Houses. Of the seven millions and a half, which the South Sea Directors had agreed to pay the public, he remitted more than five, and on their incessant complaints the other two also were afterwards yielded. The forfeited estates served partly to clear their encumbrances; the credit of their bonds was maintained; and 33 per cent. of the capital was paid to the proprietors; and thus as far as possible was justice done to all parties, and the ill effect of the late calamity retrieved. Many proprietors, however, of the redeemable annuities were highly dissatisfied; on one occasion they thronged into the lobby, tumultuously calling on each member as he passed, and holding out a paper with the words—"Pray do justice to the Annuitants who lent their money on Parliamentary security!" It was found ne-

cessary to read the Riot Act, and difficult to dis- CHAP.  
XI.  
1721.  
perse the crowd, many of them exclaiming as they  
went, “ You first pick our pockets, and then send  
“ us to gaol for complaining !”

Nor did the motives and conduct of Walpole escape censure ; he was long afterwards accused in the Craftsman of having made a collusive bargain with the Bank, and concerted his public measures with a view to his personal enrichment. Coxe frankly owns that he will not attempt to justify Sir Robert in every particular of these transactions ;\* but as to the main facts his defence seems quite satisfactory, and the Minister quite innocent ; nor should it ever be forgotten, to the honour of Walpole, that he stepped forward at a most perilous and perplexing crisis, and that it was he who stood between the people and bankruptcy, between the King and sedition.

Throughout all these transactions there is nothing more remarkable than the national despondency and common forebodings of disasters for the future. For forty years after the accession of the House of Hanover our liberties were constantly pronounced on the very brink of extinction. After the South Sea year the country no less resounded with prophecies of “ a sinking state ” and “ irretrievable ruin.” Yet how little in either case has the event tallied with the expectation ! If our Constitution has changed, it has certainly not been

\* Memoirs, vol. i. p. 158.

CHAP. from any diminution of popular control. If our  
 XI. Commerce has changed, it has only been by swell-  
 1721. ing to a size and extent such as our forefathers, in  
 their wildest speculations, never dreamed. Were  
 it not beneath the dignity of History, I might in-  
 dulse a conjecture, what would have been the  
 feelings of Walpole or of Stanhope, had he some  
 morning—at breakfast perhaps—been thus ad-  
 dressed by a projector or a prophet: “With that  
 “vapour which you see rising from the tea-urn  
 “will I do the work of hundreds of thousands of  
 “men.—I will ride without horses.—I will sail  
 “against wind and tide.—I will carry heavier bur-  
 “thens than the camel, and yet my speed shall  
 “be swifter than the bird’s! With another such  
 “vapour will I fill vast globes, which you shall see  
 “arise from the earth, and bear men up into the  
 “bosom of the clouds! With these and other such  
 “discoveries, shall you attain a new era of wealth,  
 “prosperity, and knowledge. Cultivation shall  
 “spread beyond the fruitful valleys, up into the  
 “chalk or clay, and drive sterility to the very  
 “summits of the bleakest fells! The single towns  
 “of Liverpool and Manchester shall engross more  
 “trade and business than now the whole of Eng-  
 “land. You shall have a hundred millions of  
 “Indians for your subjects. Your yearly revenue  
 “shall be greater than the whole principal of your  
 “present, which you call enormous and intolerable  
 “debt.” Had any seer thus spoken, would the  
 Minister have withheld his indignation from the



audacious impostor, or would not Bedlam have received the poor deluded wretch? Yet have all these things been fulfilled to the letter, and the widest prospect of national wealth, which the South Sea Directors ever held out in the very hey-day of their hopes, has been far—very far—outstripped by the reality!

CHAP.  
 XI.  
 1721.

But should these mighty changes afford us unmixed exultation? Have not the tares grown up thickly with the corn? The frightful abuses of the Factory System—perhaps also the necessary evils of that system under any regulation, have raised up gaunt poverty side by side with overgrown wealth—a race of men bound to their superiors by no other tie than wages and hire—with no mutual and hereditary feelings of kindness—too rarely either provident in prosperity or patient in distress. Instead of the healthy and invigorating pursuits of agriculture, their unwholesome labours often tend only to dwarf the body and depress the mind. Behold in the pale and blear-eyed mechanic, in the feverish and stunted factory child, the descendants of the hardy and joyous English yeomen! No longer dwelling on the free hillside, but cooped up in noisome dens and wrapt in the smoke of a thousand manufactories, the sun and air that come to all, come not to them. Ready to sell their skill to the highest bidder, they are transferred without care and reflection from master to master, and from mill to mill. To their ever-growing numbers the religious provision of the Church has proved utterly

CHAP. inadequate, and in some cases their want of spiritual  
 XI. food has been supplied by the rankest poison.

1721. Through the kind exertions of agitators they have sometimes been made to read just enough to see objections against all religion and all government, and not enough to see those objections triumphantly refuted. God forbid that this description should apply to all! But does it not apply to more than a few? And is such a state of things free from grievous misery? Is it free from appalling danger?

The South Sea Scheme, and the consequent exasperation throughout the country, seemed to render a Dissolution of Parliament a most perilous venture, and yet its septennial period was near at hand. Hence was suggested a remedy far worse than the danger—an idea of obtaining another special prolongation of the term; and it is said that of the King's chief advisers, this idea was opposed by Sunderland, but advised by Walpole. This is reported by Mr. St. John Brodrick,\* nephew to Lord Middleton, who had just, as he tells us, carried his election at Beralston through Walpole's influence, and was not therefore likely to misrepresent his opinions; yet it seems difficult to believe that so cool and cautious a statesman should have supported this violent and unconstitutional scheme. Be this as it may, the scheme, if ever entertained,

\* To Lord Middleton, June 10, 1721. Lord Orrery repeats a report to just the contrary effect, Oct. 28, 1721. See Appendix.

was soon relinquished; the Parliament met again for a very short and unimportant Session, in the winter of 1721, and was dissolved in the March following. The country was then restored to quiet, and the new elections, like the last, gave a large and overwhelming majority to the party in power.

CHAP.  
XI.  
1722.

In less than three weeks after the elections, on the 19th of April, died the Earl of Sunderland, so suddenly that poison was rumoured, but his body being opened the surgeons discovered a disease in the heart.\* His character I have elsewhere endeavoured to portray, and it only remains for me to touch upon a charge connected with the last year of his life. He is suspected by a contemporary of having “entered into such correspondence and “designs as would have been fatal to himself or to “the public” †—in plain words, intrigues with the Pretender. Certain it is that at the time the Jacobites had strong hopes of gaining him; but their most secret correspondence, so far as I have seen it, in the Stuart Papers, does not go beyond hopes, rumours, and loose expressions:‡ and finally, when Mr. Lockhart, a leader of their party in Scotland, distinctly applied to James, at the eve of the new

\* See the medical certificate in Boyer's Polit. State, vol. xxiii. p. 453.

† Tindal's Hist. vol. vii. p. 450.

‡ James to Mr. Menzies, July 20, 1721. Lord Orrery to James, October 28, 1721. See Appendix.

CHAP. elections, to know how far their support should be  
 XI. given to any friend of Sunderland, the Chevalier  
 1722. answers, January 31, 1722, "It is very true that  
 "Sunderland has to some people made of late a  
 "show of wishing me well; but I have never heard  
 "directly from him myself, and have been far from  
 "having any particular proof of his sincerity."\*  
 This, in fact, appears the upshot of the whole  
 affair; and it is far from improbable that the over-  
 tures of Sunderland may have been to win over  
 some leading Tories to his party, and not to attach  
 himself to theirs. The hopes of his support were,  
 perhaps, just as groundless as when Atterbury,  
 four years afterwards, drew up an elaborate argu-  
 ment to prove that Walpole intended to restore  
 the Stuarts whenever George the First should  
 die!†

But further still, there seems great reason to be-  
 lieve that however Sunderland may have tampered  
 with the Jacobites for the object of obtaining their  
 support, he did not take a single step without the  
 knowledge and approval of his Sovereign. After  
 his death the Regent of France, speaking to the  
 English Minister at Paris, expressed his suspicion  
 that Sunderland had intrigued with the Pretender's  
 party, and stated some facts in corroboration of the  
 charge. This was accordingly communicated to

\* Lockhart's Memoirs, vol. ii. p. 74.

† See this paper in Coxe's Walpole, vol. ii. p. 226.

Lord Carteret as Secretary of State; but Carteret's answer was as follows:—"A thousand thanks for  
 " your private letter, which affords me the means  
 " of obviating any calumny against the memory of  
 " a person who will be always dear to me. I have  
 " shown it to the King, who is entirely satisfied  
 " with it."\*

CHAP.  
 XI.  
 1722.

Lord Sunderland, as I have stated, died on the 19th of April. The father very speedily followed the son-in-law; and England lost one of her noblest worthies in John, Duke of Marlborough. A paralytic attack in 1716 had impaired his commanding mind, and he expired on the 16th of June in this year. His achievements do not fall within my limits, and his character seems rather to belong to the historians of another period. Let them endeavour to delineate his vast and various abilities—that genius which saw humbled before it the proudest Mareschals of France—that serenity of temper which enabled him patiently to bear, and bearing to overcome, all the obstinacy of the Dutch Deputies, and all the slowness of the German Generals—those powers of combination so provident of failure, and so careful of details that it might almost be said of him that before he gave any battle he had already won it! Let them de-

\* Sir Luke Schaub to Lord Carteret, June 1, 1722. Lord Carteret's answer, June 21, 1722. Coxe's Collections, vol. lii. This volume contains several other proofs to the same effect; but the one I have given above seems decisive.

CHAP. scribe him great in council as in arms, not always  
 XI. righteous in his ends, but ever mighty in his  
 1722. means!

The Duke left his widow in possession of enormous wealth, insomuch that she was able in some degree to control the public loans and affect the rate of interest.\* This wealth—or, as they declared, her personal charms even at the mature age of sixty-two—soon attracted several suitors around her, especially the Duke of Somerset and Lord Coningsby. Their letters are still preserved at Blenheim. Coningsby writes like a man bewildered with the most passionate love:—“To my  
 “dearest, dearest Lady Marlborough alone I could  
 “open the inmost thoughts of my loaded heart,  
 “and by her exalted wisdom find relief! . . . . .  
 “Whither to go or how to dispose of a life entirely  
 “devoted to you, I know not till I receive your  
 “orders and commands. . . . . I live in hopes  
 “that the great and glorious Creator of the world,  
 “who does and must direct all things, will direct  
 “you to make me the happiest man upon the face  
 “of the earth, and enable me to make my dearest,  
 “dearest Lady Marlborough, as she is the wisest  
 “and best, the happiest of all women!”† This

\* Robert Walpole to Lord Townshend, August 30, 1723. See also Coxe's *Life of Marlborough*, vol. vi. p. 387.

† To the Duchess of Marlborough, November 20, 1722. *Blenheim Papers and Coxe's Copies*, vol. xliii.

effusion, be it observed, was written only six months after her husband's decease. But both to Coningsby and Somerset the Duchess replied with a noble and becoming spirit. She declared that if she were only thirty instead of sixty she would not allow even the Emperor of the world to succeed in that heart which had been devoted to John, Duke of Marlborough.

CHAP.  
 XI.  
 1722.

The deaths in such rapid succession of Stanhope, Craggs, and Sunderland, and the expulsion of Aislabe, left Walpole entirely master of the field. The late schism between rival statesmen was closed up, as it were, with coffins; and although, as will be seen, there were still some dissensions in the Cabinet, these found no echo either in Parliament or in the country. No longer was the Whig party divided, no longer the House of Commons nearly balanced. The late elections had confirmed the Ministerial majority, and the Jacobites and Tories despairing of victories in Parliament rather turned their minds to projects of conspiracy or hopes of invasion. In the Session of 1724, for example, there was only one single public division in the House of Commons. From this time forward, therefore, and during a considerable period, the proceedings of Parliament seem no longer to require or admit the same minute detail as I have hitherto given them, nor shall I have to record either rebellion at home or great wars abroad. The twenty years of Walpole's adminis-

CHAP. tration (to their high honour be it spoken) afford  
XI. comparatively few incidents to History. Of these  
1722. years I shall therefore have much less to say than  
of the tumultuous periods both before and after  
them, nor let the reader imagine that my flow of  
narrative is altered because it glides more swiftly  
on smooth ground.



## CHAPTER XII.

THE confusion and disaffection which followed the South Sea Scheme were of course highly favourable to the views of the Jacobites, and revived their drooping hopes, and still more were they cheered at the birth of an heir, even though at a time when there was nothing to inherit. The prospect of this event was first communicated to them in the spring of 1720 :—“ It is the most acceptable news,” writes Bishop Atterbury, “ which can reach the ears of “ a good Englishman.”\* Lord Oxford also was consulted as to the number and rank of the persons who should be invited as witnesses on this solemn occasion. † At length on the last day of the year the titular Queen of England, then residing at Rome, was delivered of a Prince, who received the names of Charles Edward Lewis Casimir, and became the hero of the enterprize of 1745. According to the fond fancy of the Jacobites, there appeared a star in the heavens at the moment of his birth; ‡

CHAP.  
XII.  
1722.

\* Letter to James, May 6, 1720. Appendix.

† James to Lord Oxford, May 26, 1720. Appendix.

‡ See the Lockhart Papers, vol. ii. p. 568; and the Medals of the Stuarts in Exile, No. 53, in Sir H. Ellis's Catalogue.

CHAP. and, what is rather more certain, seven Cardinals  
 XII. were present by order of the Pope.\* The Pre-  
 1722. tender's second son, Henry Benedict, Duke of  
 York, and afterwards Cardinal, was not born till  
 1725.

At this period the Jacobites seem really to have deluded themselves so far as to believe that the hearts of nearly the whole nation, even down to the rabble, were with them. Thus James is told by Lord Lansdowne:—"There were great rejoicings  
 "in London upon the Lord Mayor's day, whose  
 "name happening to be Stuart, the people made  
 "the streets ring with no other cry but A Stuart!  
 "A Stuart! High Church and Stuart! Every day  
 "produces some new evidence of their inclina-  
 "tion."† To promote the favour of the multitude the Jacobites often made use of reasonings suited only to its capacity. Thus when the King's German mistresses were inveighed against, as they might justly be, it is gravely stated, amongst other grounds of complaint, that they are not sufficiently young and handsome! For instance, the letter of Decius in *Mist's Journal*, May 27, 1721, laments, that "we are ruined by trulls, nay, what is more  
 "vexatious, by old ugly trulls, such as could not  
 "find entertainment in the most hospitable hun-  
 "dreds of Old Drury!" This letter was warmly

\* St. Simon, *Mém.* vol. xviii. p. 338. A Te Deum was afterwards sung in the Pope's chapel, and in his presence.

† Lord Lansdowne to James, Nov. 17, 1721. *Stuart Papers.*

resented by the House of Commons on the motion of Lechmere, and Mr. Mist the printer was sentenced to fine and imprisonment; but his journal continued many years afterwards under the new and punning title of *Fog's*.

CHAP.  
XII.  
1722.

The affairs of James in England were at this time managed by a Junta, or Council of five persons, namely, as it would seem, the Earls of Arran and Orrery, Lords North and Gower, and the Bishop of Rochester. Between them and James an active correspondence was carried on, for the most part in cipher or with cant names, and generally by the hands of non-jurors, Roman Catholic priests, and other trusty persons that were constantly passing to and fro. There were also communications with Lord Oxford, probably through Erasmus Lewis, his former secretary, a man of fidelity and talent, but not much courage; at least I find his excessive caution a subject of good-humoured jest among his friends.\* It appears that the Council of Five was often discordant and wrangling in its deliberations, and this in the opinion of James showed the necessity of a single head, by which means, he says, his business would certainly be done with much more harmony and secrecy. He wrote to suggest that Lord Oxford should act as

\* “ Lewis is in the country with Lord Bathurst, and has writ me a most dreadful story of a mad dog that bit their huntsman; since which accident, I am told he has shortened his stirrups three bores; they were not long before!” Dr. Arbuthnot to Swift, December 11, 1718.

CHAP.  
XII.

1722.

the chief; \* but that nobleman had retired to the country, his irresolution had (if possible) increased, and his health was declining, and in fact he died in two years from this time. The old management therefore appears to have continued. Of the five, Lord Arran had all the mediocrity of his brother, Ormond, without any of his reputation. Lord Gower was a man of sense and spirit, and great local influence:—"no man within my memory," writes Dr. King, "was more esteemed and revered." † Orrery was one of a family where genius had hitherto been a sort of heir-loom, and he had not degenerated. Parliamentary talents and military knowledge were centered in Lord North; he had served under Marlborough, and lost an arm at the battle of Blenheim, and, in the absence of Ormond, was acknowledged as the Jacobite general.

But by far the ablest of this Junta, and indeed not inferior in talent to any one of his contemporaries, was Francis Atterbury. Born in 1662, and educated at Westminster School and Christ Church, Oxford, he distinguished himself at a very early age by a powerful defence of Luther, and on taking Orders commanded universal attention by his eloquence and active temper. It was by him that the Lower House of Convocation was mainly guided

\* James to Lord Lansdowne, April 13, 1722. Lansdowne about this time withdrew into France, where he remained for ten years.

† Anecdotes of his own Time, p. xlv.

and governed; he was high in the confidence of Queen Anne's last Ministers, and in 1713 was promoted by them to the Deanery of Westminster and Bishoprick of Rochester. Few men have attained a more complete mastery of the English language; and all his compositions are marked with peculiar force, elegance, and dignity of style. A fine person and a graceful delivery added lustre to his eloquence, both in the pulpit and in the House of Lords. His haughty and aspiring mind constantly impelled him into violent measures, which were well supported by his abilities, but which seemed in some degree alien from his sphere. It is well observed by Mirabeau, in speaking of the Duke of Brunswick, that one great sign of a well regulated character is not merely to be equal to its daily task, but to be satisfied with it, and not to step beyond it in search of fresh employment.\* Atterbury, on the contrary, could never remain tranquil. He might be compared to the chivalrous Peterborough exclaiming to the Minister,—“ You must find me “ work in the Old World or the New!” † His devotion to the Protestant faith was warm and pure; his labours for the Established Church no less

CHAP.  
XII.  
1722.

\* “ Une marque d'un très bon esprit ce me semble, et d'un caractère supérieur, c'est moins encore qu'il suffit au travail de chaque jour que le travail de chaque jour lui suffit.” Histoire Secrète de Berlin, &c. vol. i. p. 30, ed. 1789.

† See his letter to Swift, April 18, 1711. On the style of this striking letter Swift remarks in his Journal, “ He writes so well, I have no mind to answer him; and so kind, that I must “ answer him!”

CHAP.  
XII.

1722.

praiseworthy ; but his defence was of somewhat too fierce and turbulent a character ; he thought less of personal worth than of party principles in others ; and he was one of those of whom it has been wittily said, that out of their zeal for religion they have never time to say their prayers ! Yet in private life no trace of his vehemence and bitterness appeared ; his “softer hour” is affectionately remembered by Pope ; and his own devoted love to his daughter, Mrs. Morice, sheds a milder light around his character. On the whole, he would have made an admirable Bishop had he been a less good partisan.

The political views of Atterbury were always steadily directed against the accession of the House of Hanover. When the Rebellion broke forth in 1715, a Declaration of Abhorrence of it was published by the other Prelates ; but Atterbury refused to sign it on the pretext of some reflections it contained against the High Church party. At no distant period from that time we find him in frequent correspondence with James, writing for the most part in a borrowed hand, and under counterfeit names, such as Jones, or Illington. Were we inclined to seek some excuse for his adherence to that cause, we might, perhaps, find it in his close study of Lord Clarendon’s History, which had been edited by himself conjointly with Aldrich and Smalridge. I have always considered the publication of that noble work (it first appeared under Queen Anne) as one of the main causes of the

second growth of Jacobitism. How great seems the character of the author! How worthy the principles he supports, and the actions he details! Who could read those volumes, and not first be touched, and at last be won, by his unconquerable spirit of loyalty—by his firm attachment to the fallen—by his enduring and well-founded trust in God when there seemed to be none left in man! Whose heart could fail to relent to that unhappy Monarch, more sinned against than sinning—to that “gray discrowned head” which lay upon a pillow of thorns at Carisbrook, or rolled upon a block at Whitehall! Or whose mind would not brighten at the thought of his exiled son—in difficulty and distress, with every successive attempt disappointed—every rising hope dashed down—yet suddenly restored against all probable chances, and with one universal shout of joy! How spirit-stirring must that History have been to all, but above all to those (and there were many at that time) whose own ancestors and kinsmen are honourably commemorated in its pages—the soldiers of Rupert—or the friends of Falkland! Can we wonder then, or severely blame, if their thoughts sometimes descended one step lower, and turned to the grandson—also exiled for no fault of his own, and pining in a distant land, under circumstances not far unlike to those of Charles Stuart in France! I know the difference of the cases—and most of all in what Atterbury ought least to have forgotten, in religion; I am not pleading for Jacob-

CHAP.  
XII.

1722.

CHAP. itism; but I do plead for the honest delusion and  
 XII. pardonable frailty of many who espoused that  
 1722. cause; I am anxious to show that the large section  
 of our countrymen which sighed for the restoration  
 of James, were not all the base and besotted  
 wretches we have been accustomed to consider  
 them.

The great object of Atterbury, and of the other Jacobite leaders, was to obtain a foreign force of 5000 foreign troops to land under Ormond. Failing in this, from the engagements of the English Government with almost every Continental Court, they determined, nevertheless, to proceed with only such assistance in arms, money, and disbanded officers or soldiers, as could be privately procured abroad. For this purpose their manager in Spain was Ormond; in France, General Dillon, an Irish Roman Catholic, who had left Ireland after the capitulation of Limerick, and had since risen in the French service. The project was to have made themselves masters of the Tower; to have seized the Bank, the Exchequer, and other places where the public money was lodged, and to have proclaimed the Pretender at the same time in different parts of the kingdom. The best time for this explosion was thought to be during the tumults and confusion of the General Election; but the chiefs not being able to agree among themselves, it was deferred till the King's journey to Hanover, which was expected to take place in the summer. James himself was to embark at



Porto Longone, where three vessels were ready for him, and to sail secretly to Spain, and from thence to England, as soon as he should hear of the King's departure. Already had he left Rome for a villa, the better to cover his absence when it should take place; and with a similar view had Ormond also gone from Madrid to a country seat half way to Bilbao.\*

CHAP.  
XII.  
1722.

But the eye of the Government was already upon them. One of their applications for 5000 troops had been made to the Regent of France, who, as they might have foreseen, so far from granting their request, immediately revealed it to Sir Luke Schaub, the English Minister; † on the condition, it is said, that no one should die for it. ‡ Other intelligence and discoveries completed the information of the Government, and they became apprised, not merely of the intended schemes and of the contriving heads, but also of the subaltern agents, especially Thomas Carte and Kelly, two non-juring clergymen; Plunkett, the same Jesuit whose active intrigues in 1713 have been mentioned at that period; Neynoe, another Irish priest; and Layer, a young barrister of the Temple.

\* Robert Walpole to Horace, May 29, 1722. Reports of Select Committee, 1723. W. Stanhope to Lord Carteret, June 8, 1722. Appendix.

† Schaub had been knighted at Stanhope's recommendation in October, 1720; and next year was appointed Minister at Paris. (Boyer's Polit. State, vol. xx. p. 379, &c.)

‡ Speaker Onslow's Remarks. Coxe's Walpole, vol. ii. p. 554.

CHAP. So many of their letters were intercepted abroad,  
 XII. that at length some conspirators perceiving it,  
 1722. wrote letters on purpose to be opened, and with  
 false news, to mislead and distract the Government;  
 but this artifice could not impose on the sagacity  
 of Walpole.\* Prudent measures were now adopted  
 with prudent speed. The King was persuaded to  
 relinquish his journey to Hanover for this year;  
 troops were immediately drawn to London, and a  
 camp was formed in Hyde Park. An order was  
 also obtained from the Court of Madrid to restrain  
 Ormond from embarking. This would no doubt  
 have been sufficient to make the conspirators post-  
 pone their scheme, but the object was to crush  
 it altogether; and with this view warrants were  
 issued for the apprehension of all the subaltern  
 agents above named, and of several others.

On the 21st of May, accordingly, Mr. Kelly was  
 seized at his lodgings in Bury Street by two mes-  
 sengers. They came upon him by surprise, and  
 took his sword and papers, which they placed in a  
 window while they proceeded with their search.  
 But their negligence gave Kelly an opportunity of  
 recovering his weapon, and of threatening to run  
 through the first man that came near him; and so

\* Letter to Horace Walpole, May 29, 1722. Even where no  
 trap was intended, the Report of the Select Committee observes  
 of their cant names and allegories, that "several of these disguises  
 "are so gross and obvious, that they only serve to betray them-  
 selves." This I have remarked in many of the Stuart MS.  
 Papers.

saying he burnt his papers in a candle with his left hand, while he held his drawn sword in the other. When the papers were burnt, and not till then, he surrendered. Neynoe, on his arrest, showed equal spirit, but he did not meet with the same success. He escaped from a window two stories high by tying the blankets and sheets together, and came down upon a garden-wall near the Thames, from whence he leaped into the water, but as he could not swim was drowned. An attempt to escape was also made by Layer; but being brought back, he was examined at great length, and with some success. Much information was also gained from the papers, none from the answers, of Plunkett. As for Carte, the same whose historical writings have since gained him a high and deserved reputation, he fled betimes to France.

CHAP.  
XII.  
1722.

At the news of the arrest of Layer, Lord North, who had been principally in communication with that person, fearing the consequences, passed over, under a feigned name, to the Isle of Wight, intending from thence to make his way to the Continent; but he was discovered, seized, and brought back to London. Some time afterwards Lord Orrery was sent to the Tower; at a later period still, the Duke of Norfolk. But the evidence against these noblemen being insufficient, or the Government less eager to press it, they were, after some confinement, released. The Bishop of Rochester was less fortunate. The proofs against him might also have been thought too scanty, had it

CHAP. not been for a very trifling and ridiculous but most  
 XII. convincing incident. The case was as follows:—

1722. There was no doubt that the letters to and from Jones and Illington were of a treasonable nature; the point was to prove that these names were designed for the Bishop. Now it so happened that Mrs. Atterbury, who died early this year, had a little before received a present from Lord Mar in France of a small spotted dog called Harlequin; and this animal having broken its leg, and being left with one Mrs. Barnes to be cured, was more than once mentioned in the correspondence of Jones and Illington. Mrs. Barnes and some other persons were examined before the Council on this subject, and they, supposing that at all events there could be no treason in a lap-dog, readily owned that Harlequin was intended for the Bishop of Rochester. There were many other collateral proofs; but it was the throwing up of this little straw which decisively showed from what quarter blew the wind.

Had the proofs against Atterbury been less strong, or his abilities less dangerous, the Ministers would probably have shrunk from the unpopularity of touching him. As it was, they hesitated during three months; but at length, on the 24th of August, a warrant being issued, the Bishop was arrested at the Deanery, and brought before the Council. Though taken by surprise, his answers to their questions showed his usual coolness and self-possession; and he is said to have concluded with the

words of the Saviour :—“ If I tell you, ye will not believe ; and if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go.”\* After three quarters of an hour’s examination he was sent to the Tower privately in his own coach, without any public notice or disturbance.

CHAP.  
XII.  
1722.

The arrest of a Bishop, for the first time since the ill-omened precedent of James the Second, was, however, no sooner known than it produced a general clamour. The High Churchmen had always inveighed against the Government as neglecting the Establishment and favouring the Dissenters, and this new incident was of course urged in confirmation of the charge. They called it an outrage upon the Church and the Episcopal Order ; and they boldly affirmed that the plot had no real existence, and was a mere Ministerial device for the ruin of a political opponent. Atterbury had also great influence among the parochial clergy, not only from the weight of his abilities, but from his having so long stood at the head of their party in Convocation. Under the pretence of his being afflicted with the gout, he was publicly prayed for in most of the churches of London and Westminster ; and there was spread among the people a pathetic print of the Bishop looking through the bars of a prison, and holding in his hand a portrait of Archbishop Laud. The public ferment was still further increased by rumours (I fear too truly

\* St. Luke, xxii. 67, 68.

CHAP. founded) of the great harshness with which Atter-  
 XII. bury was treated in the Tower. "Such usage, such  
 1722. "hardships, such insults as I have undergone," said  
 the Bishop himself on his trial, "might have broke  
 "a more resolute spirit, and a much stronger con-  
 "stitution than fall to my share. I have been  
 "treated with such severity, and so great indignity,  
 "as I believe no prisoner in the Tower of my age,  
 "infirmities, function, and rank ever underwent."\*  
 He was encouraged, or permitted, to write private  
 letters which were afterwards pried into, and made  
 use of to support the accusation against him. He  
 was restricted in his only consolation—the visits of  
 his beloved daughter; † nor was he at first allowed  
 to prepare freely for his defence with his son-in-  
 law, Mr. Morice. ‡ Every thing sent to him was  
 narrowly searched; even some pigeon-pies were  
 opened: "it is the first time," says Pope, "dead  
 "pigeons have been suspected of carrying intel-  
 "ligence!" §

It was amidst great and general excitement that  
 the new Parliament met on the 9th of October.  
 The King's Speech gave a short account of the

\* Speech, May 11, 1723.

† He writes to Lord Townshend, April 10, 1723,—“I am  
 “thankful for the favour of seeing my daughter any way; but  
 “was in hopes the restraint of an officer's presence in respect to  
 “her might have been judged needless.”

‡ Preface to his Correspondence, p. vi. Mr. Morice used to  
 stand in an open area, and the Bishop to look out of a two-pair  
 of stairs window, and thus only were they allowed to converse!

§ Pope to Gay, Sept. 11, 1722.

conspiracy :—"I should less wonder at it," he said, "had I, in any one instance since my accession to the throne, invaded the liberty or property of my subjects." With equal justice he observed on the infatuation of some Jacobites and the malice of others,—“By forming plots they depreciate all property that is vested in the Public Funds, and then complain of the low state of credit; they make an increase of the national expenses necessary, and then clamour at the burthen of taxes, and endeavour to impute to my government, as grievances, the mischiefs and calamities which they alone create and occasion.” The first business of the Commons, after again placing Mr. Compton in the Chair, was to hurry through a Bill suspending the Habeas Corpus Act for one year. Mr. Spencer Cowper, and Sir Joseph Jekyll, observed that the Act had never yet been suspended for so long a period, and proposed six months, declaring, that at the end of that period they would, if necessary, readily agree to a further suspension. Yet notwithstanding the popularity and plausibility of this amendment, it was rejected by 246 votes against 193.

CHAP.  
XII.  
1722.

The next subject with both Houses was the Pretender's Declaration. It appears that James had been so far deluded by the sanguine hopes of his agents, or by his own, as to believe that the British people were groaning under a state of bondage and oppression, and that the King himself was ready to cast off an uneasy and precarious Crown. Under

CHAP. these impressions, he issued from Lucca, on the  
 XII. 22d of September, a strange manifesto, proposing,  
 1722. that if George will quietly deliver to him the  
 throne of his fathers, he will, in return, bestow  
 upon George the title of King in his native do-  
 minions, and invite all other States to confirm it;  
 with a promise to leave his succession to the British  
 dominions secure, if ever, in due course, his natural  
 right should take place. This declaration was  
 printed and distributed in England. Both Houses  
 expressed their astonishment at its “surprising in-  
 solence :” it was ordered to be burnt by the com-  
 mon hangman ; and a joint Address was presented  
 to His Majesty, assuring him that the designs of  
 the public enemy shall be found “impracticable  
 “against a Prince relying on and supported by the  
 “vigour and duty of a British Parliament, and the  
 “affections of his people.”

Walpole, availing himself of the general resent-  
 ment, next proposed to raise 100,000*l.* by a tax  
 upon the estates of Roman Catholics. The pro-  
 ject of Stanhope to relieve them from the Penal  
 Laws, which was still on foot at the beginning of  
 the South Sea Scheme,\* had been arrested, first  
 by the crash, and then by his death. Moderation  
 to the Roman Catholics had always been one of his  
 leading principles of government. Other maxims  
 now prevailed ; a system of general and indiscri-

\* Mr. Brodrick to Lord Middleton, January 24, 1720. Refer  
 to my first vol. p. 488.



minate punishment, which was, at least, nearly allied to persecution, and which, if it did not find every Roman Catholic a Jacobite, was quite sure to make him so. Many, said Walpole, had been guilty—an excellent reason for punishing all! With a better feeling did Onslow (afterwards Speaker) declare his abhorrence of persecuting any others on account of their opinions in religion. Sir Joseph Jekyll, after praising the moderation and wisdom of the King, wished he could say the same of those who had the honour to serve him. But the proposal of Walpole was quite in accordance with the temper of the times; it was not only carried by 217 against 168, but, on a subsequent motion, was even extended to all nonjurors.\* The House, however, favourably entertained a singular petition from the family of the Pendrills, praying to be exempted from the tax on account of the services of their ancestors in preserving Charles the Second after the battle of Worcester.†

CHAP.  
XII.  
1722.

Amongst the foremost evils (and they were many) of this persecuting spirit, was the frightful degree of perjury which it produced. For as the estates of nonjurors were to be taxed, it became necessary to determine precisely who were nonjurors or not;

\* I am sorry to find Coxe assert, in a blind panegyric spirit, that "though scarcely conformable to justice, the policy of this measure was unquestionable." How far more correct and enlightened were the views (published by himself) of Speaker Onslow! See Coxe's Walpole, vol. i. p. 175, and vol. ii. p. 555.

† Commons' Journals, vol. xx. p. 210.

CHAP. in other words, almost the whole nation was to be  
 XII. summoned to swear allegiance to the Government.  
 1722. Nor was it explicitly stated what would be the  
 consequence of this refusal, but a sort of vague  
 threat was hung over them; and it seemed a trap  
 in which, when once caught, men might hereafter  
 be subjected not only to the largest fines, but even  
 to forfeiture and confiscation. "I saw a great deal  
 " of it," says Speaker Onslow, "and it was a strange,  
 " as well as ridiculous, sight to see people crowd-  
 " ing at the Quarter Sessions to give a testimony  
 " of their allegiance to a Government, and cursing  
 " it at the same time for giving them the trouble  
 " of so doing, and for the fright they were put into  
 " by it; and I am satisfied more real disaffection  
 " to the King and his family arose from it than  
 " from any thing which happened in that time." Some of the Jacobites consulted their Prince as to the course which they should pursue in this emergency, but he prudently avoided any positive answer.\* It was thought very desirable that they should act together as a body, in one course or the other, but no such general arrangement could be compassed. The greater number were inclined to swear, and did so, saying that they had rather venture themselves in the hand of God than of such men as they had to do with.† Yet they still retained all their first principles; and the oath, how-

\* Mr. Lockhart to James, Sept. 10, 1723. James's answer, Nov. 24, 1723.

† Lockhart's Memoirs, vol. ii. p. 108.

ever it might torture their consciences, did not influence their conduct. Such is, I fear, the inevitable result of any oath imposed by any government for its security. Examples of that kind are too common in all countries. Swearing allegiance to King George did not shut out all the Jacobites from Parliament; swearing allegiance to King Louis Philippe does not shut out all the Carlists from the Chambers. Nay more, so far may right principle be distorted by faction, that such breach of faith is not only excused but even praised by the party which it aids. The Jacobites, beyond all doubt, applauded their leader, Mr. Shippen—that worthy, public-spirited man, they probably said, who has had the courage to swear against his conscience on purpose to serve the good cause! There were, of course, numerous exceptions; but I am speaking of the general effect. And though we might reasonably infer from theory that men whom we find honourable and high-minded in private life, and in far more trifling transactions, would be scrupulously bound by the solemn and public obligation of an oath, yet experience, I apprehend, would teach the very reverse.

It was not till after these preliminaries, that a Select Committee was appointed to examine Layer and others, in relation to the plot. The Report of this Committee, drawn up by Pulteney, their Chairman, and read to the House on the 1st of March, is a very long and circumstantial document. The evidence which it gives touching Atterbury,

CHAP.  
XII.

1722.

1723.

CHAP.  
XII.

1723.

though founded on many trifling incidents, such as the dog Harlequin, and dark hints in intercepted letters, was yet, by their combination, as I think, more than sufficient to satisfy any candid minds. The Opposition, however, did not belong to that class; they not only asserted the innocence of Atterbury, and of the rest, but maintained that the plot itself was a chimera, devised by Ministers for the basest purposes of faction. The incident of Harlequin especially was held up to ridicule. Swift, who during the last nine years had prudently kept aloof, at Dublin, from party warfare, could not resist this tempting opportunity to resume it, and poured forth one of his happiest strains of satire on the "horrid conspiracy" discovered by a French dog, who "confessed, as plain as he could "bark, then with his forefoot set his mark!"\* To this conspiracy he afterwards alluded in *Gulliver's Travels*, as "the workmanship of persons who desire to raise their own character of profound politicians; to restore new vigour to a crazy administration; to stifle or divert general discontent; and to fill their coffers with forfeitures."† Such is party justice!

From the Report of the Committee, or the Evidence appended, it appeared that several other Peers had been named in the depositions: Lords Scarsdale, Strafford, Craven, Gower, Bathurst,

\* Swift's Works, vol. x. p. 462. Scott's ed.

† Swift's Works, vol. xii. p. 244.

Bingley, and Cowper. They all took an early occasion to repel the imputation in the House of Lords. Cowper, especially, said that after having on so many occasions, and in the most difficult times, given undoubted proofs of his zeal for the Protestant Succession, he had just reason to be offended to see his name bandied about in a list of a chimerical club. It was replied by Townshend, that his Lordship's name being part of an examination, there was an absolute necessity for inserting it; but that the Committee were entirely satisfied of his innocence, and that it was only surprising that a peer of so much ability and merit should thence proceed to ridicule as a fiction a well-proved conspiracy, and from one false circumstance infer that no part of it was true. It is certain that the Jacobites had some vague hopes of Lord Cowper. I have seen, in the Stuart Papers, a letter of solicitation to him from Lord Mar, and another apparently addressed by James himself.\* But I found nothing whatever to show that he had accepted or even answered these overtures, and it would require strong proofs indeed to outweigh those afforded to the contrary by the whole course and tenour of his life. This is almost the last public transaction in which that eminent man took part; he died the same year, on the 10th of October, of a strangury. On his death-bed, he

CHAP.  
XII.  
1723.

\* Lord Mar's letter is dated Sept. 17, 1717. The Pretender's is endorsed "To Mr. C——r," and might be designed for Mr. Cæsar, though the contents render it less likely.

CHA P. ordered that his son should never travel.\* His  
 XII. memory deserves high respect : in him a profound  
 1723. knowledge of law was supported by a ready eloquence, and adorned by elegant accomplishments ; and, unlike most advocates, the light which had shone at the Bar was not quenched in the closer atmosphere of the Senate. And though it seems that the old by-word was applied to him of “ Cowper-law—to hang a man first, and then judge “ him,” †—I believe that it proceeded from party resentment rather than from any real fault.

After the close of the Commons’ Committee, one was also appointed by the Lords ; but its Report did not add materially to the proofs already known. Laver had been already tried at the King’s Bench, and condemned to death ; he was reprieved for examination before these Committees ; but not disclosing as much as was hoped, he was executed at Tyburn, and his head affixed at Temple Bar. In a more lenient spirit, Bills of Pains and Penalties were introduced against Plunkett and Kelly, subjecting them to imprisonment during pleasure, and to confiscation of their property. These Bills passed both Houses by large majorities. With respect to the head of these subalterns, the Bishop of Rochester, a Bill was brought in by Yonge (afterwards Sir William) enacting his banishment and deprivation, but without forfeiture

\* Spence’s Anecdotes, p. 333.

† See vol. i. p. 295, or the evidence at Lord Wintoun’s trial.

of goods; that it should be felony to correspond with him without the King's licence; and that the King should have no power to pardon him without consent of Parliament.

CHAP.  
XII.  
1723.

The Bishop, on receiving a copy of this Bill, wrote to the Speaker, requesting to have Sir Constantine Phipps and Mr. Wynne as his counsel, and Mr. Morice as his solicitor, and that they might have free access to him in private. This was granted. He next applied to the Lords, stating that as, by a Standing Order of their House of January 20, 1673, no Lord might appear by counsel before the other House, he was at a loss how to act, and humbly requested their direction. The Lords determined that leave should be given him to be heard by counsel or otherwise, as he might think proper; but Atterbury, who had probably only taken these steps with the view of raising difficulties, or creating a grievance to complain of, wrote a letter to the Speaker, on the very day he was expected to make his defence, to the effect that he should decline giving that House any trouble, and content himself with the opportunity, if the Bill went on, of making his defence before another House, of which he had the honour to be a member.

Accordingly, the Bill having passed the Commons without a division, the Bishop was brought to the Bar of the House of Lords on the 6th of May. The evidence against him being first gone through, some was produced on his side. Amongst

CHAP. his witnesses were Erasmus Lewis, to prove, from  
 XII. his official experience, how easily handwriting may  
 1723. be counterfeited; and Pope, to depose to the  
 Bishop's domestic habits and literary employments. Pope had but few words to speak, and in those few we are told that he made several blunders. But those on whom Atterbury most relied were three persons who invalidated the confessions of Mr. Neynoe, as taken before his escape and death, and who alleged that Walpole had tampered with that witness. One of them (Mr. Skeene) stated that having asked Neynoe, whether, in real truth, he knew any thing of a plot, Neynoe answered that he knew of two; one of Mr. Walpole's against some great men, the other of his own, which was only to get eighteen or twenty thousand pounds from Mr. Walpole! It should be observed, however, that of these three witnesses, one at least was of very suspicious character, having been convicted, whipt, and pilloried, at Dublin, for a treasonable libel. Their charges made it necessary for Walpole himself to appear as a witness, and disavow them. On this occasion, the Bishop used all his art to perplex the Minister, and make him contradict himself, but did not succeed; "a greater trial of skill," observes Speaker Onslow, "than scarce ever happened between two such combatants; the one fighting for his reputation, the other for his acquittal."\*

\* Atterbury always looked upon Walpole as the prime author



Whatever vindication there may be for Jacobite principles in general, it is shocking to find a clergyman, and a prelate, swear allegiance to the King whom he was plotting to dethrone, and solemnly protest his innocence while labouring under a consciousness of guilt. The Bishop's own defence, which was spoken on the 11th of May,\* begins with a touching recital of the hardships he had suffered in captivity. "By which means," he adds, "what little strength and use of my limbs I had when committed, in August last, is now so far impaired, that I am very unfit to appear before your Lordships on any occasion, especially when I am to make my defence against a Bill of so extraordinary a nature." Atterbury next enters into a masterly review, and, so far as was possible, refutation, of the evidence against him; and proceeds, in a high strain of eloquence, to ask what motives could have driven him into a conspiracy. "What could tempt me, my Lords, thus to step out of my way? Was it ambition, and a

---

of his ruin. The epitaph which he wrote for himself in his exile thus concludes:—

HOC FACINORIS  
CONSCIVIT, AGGRESSUS EST, PERPETRAVIT  
(EPISCOPORUM PRÆCIPUE SUFFRAGIIS ADJUTUS)  
ROBERTUS ISTE WALPOLE  
QUEM NULLA NESCIET POSTERITAS!

See his Correspondence, vol. i. p. 302.

\* This defence, as printed in the Parl. History, is mutilated and imperfect. But it is correctly given from an authentic MS. in Atterbury's Correspondence, vol. ii. pp. 105—180.

CHAP. " desire of climbing into a higher station in the  
 XII. " Church? There is not a man of my Order  
 1723. " further removed from views of this kind than I  
 " am. . . . Was money my aim? I always  
 " despised it, too much, perhaps, considering the  
 " occasion I may now have for it. Out of a poor  
 " Bishopric of 500*l.* a year, I did in eight years'  
 " time lay out 2000*l.* upon the house and the ap-  
 " purtenances; and because I knew the circum-  
 " stances in which my predecessor left his family,  
 " I took not one shilling for dilapidations; and the  
 " rest of my income has all been spent as that of  
 " a Bishop should be, in hospitality and charity.  
 " . . . Was I influenced by any dislike of the Es-  
 " tablished Religion, any secret inclination towards  
 " Popery, a church of greater pomp and power?  
 " Malice has ventured even thus far to asperse me.  
 " I have, my Lords, ever since I knew what Popery  
 " was, disliked it; and the better I knew it, the  
 " more I opposed it. . . . Thirty-seven years  
 " ago I wrote in defence of Martin Luther. . . .  
 " And whatever happens to me, I will suffer any  
 " thing, and would, by God's grace, burn at the  
 " stake, rather than, in any material point, depart  
 " from the Protestant Religion, as professed in the  
 " Church of England. . . . Once more, can I  
 " be supposed to favour arbitrary power? The  
 " whole tenour of my life speaks otherwise. I was  
 " always a friend to the liberty of the subject, and,  
 " to the best of my power, a constant maintainer

“ of it. I may have been mistaken, perhaps, in  
 “ the measures I took for its support at junctures  
 “ when it was thought expedient for the state to  
 “ seem to neglect public liberty, in order, I sup-  
 “ pose, to secure it. . . . I am here, my Lords,  
 “ and have been here, expecting, for eight months,  
 “ an immediate trial. I have, my Lords, declined  
 “ no impeachment—no due course of law that  
 “ might have been taken. . . . The correspond-  
 “ ence with the Earl of Clarendon was made  
 “ treason, but with me it is only felony; yet he  
 “ was allowed an intercourse with his children by  
 “ the express words of the Act: mine are not so  
 “ much as to write, so much as to send any mes-  
 “ sage, to me, without a Sign Manual! . . . .  
 “ The great man I mentioned carried a great for-  
 “ tune with him into a foreign country: he had  
 “ the languages, and was well acquainted abroad;  
 “ he had spent the best part of his years in exile,  
 “ and was therefore every way qualified to support  
 “ it. The reverse of all this is my case. Indeed,  
 “ I am like him in nothing but his innocence and  
 “ his punishment. It is in no man’s power to  
 “ make us differ in the one, but it is in your Lord-  
 “ ships’ power to distinguish us widely in the other,  
 “ and I hope your Lordships will do it. . . .  
 “ Shall I, my Lords, be deprived of all that is valu-  
 “ able to an Englishman (for, in the circumstances  
 “ to which I am to be reduced, life itself is scarce  
 “ valuable) by such an evidence as this?—such an  
 “ evidence as would not be admitted in any other

CHAP.  
 XII.  
 1723.

CHAP. " cause, or any other court, nor allowed, I verily  
 XII. " believe, to condemn a Jew in the Inquisition of  
 1723. " Spain or Portugal?"

He thus concludes: " If, after all, it shall still  
 " be thought by your Lordships that there is any  
 " seeming strength in the proofs produced against  
 " me; if by private persuasions of my guilt,  
 " founded on unseen, unknown motives; if for  
 " any reasons or necessities of state, of which I am  
 " no competent judge, your Lordships shall be in-  
 " duced to proceed on this Bill, God's will be  
 " done! Naked came I out of my mother's womb,  
 " and naked shall I return; and whether He  
 " gives or takes away, blessed be the name of the  
 " Lord!"

The Bishop having ended this most eloquent and affecting defence, and one of the counsel for the Bill having replied, the Lords took their debate on the question, That this Bill do pass. The ablest speeches on the Bishop's side were the Duke of Wharton's\* and Lord Cowper's; the latter not merely maintaining Atterbury's innocence, but inveighing against any Parliamentary deprivation of a Bishop. " The old champions of our Church," said he, " used to argue very learnedly that to  
 " make or to degrade Bishops was not the business  
 " of the state; that there is a spiritual relation be-

\* " This speech," says Dr. King, " was heard with universal  
 " admiration, and was, indeed, not unworthy of the oldest senator,  
 " or the most able and eloquent lawyer." Anecdotes of his own  
 Times, p. 35.

“ tween the Bishop and his flock, derived from the  
 “ church, with which the state has nothing to do.  
 “ What the thoughts of our reverend prelates are  
 “ upon these points does not yet fully appear;  
 “ something of their conduct intimates as if our  
 “ old divines were mistaken.” In fact, most of  
 the Bishops were now taking a forward and eager  
 part against their brother; and one of them  
 (Wynne, of St. Asaph), very little to his honour,  
 even went so far as to volunteer evidence, which,  
 when close pressed, he was not able to maintain.  
 Their hostility provoked a bitter sarcasm from  
 Lord Bathurst. Turning to their bench, he ex-  
 claimed that he could hardly account for the in-  
 veterate malice some persons bore the learned and  
 ingenious Bishop of Rochester, unless they were  
 possessed with the infatuation of the wild Indians,  
 who fondly believe they will inherit not only the  
 spoils, but even the abilities, of any great enemy  
 they kill!

On a division, 43 Peers voted against the Bill,  
 but 83 for it; and it received the Royal Assent on  
 the 27th of the same month.

On the whole of this transaction we may, un-  
 doubtedly, condemn the vindictive severity which  
 oppressed Atterbury in the Tower,\* and which

\* Coxe endeavours to palliate this severity, and alleges a case  
 where, by the connivance of the Government, Atterbury received  
 some money from a lease of the Chapter of Westminster. But  
 here seems some error. He quotes a document of the Chapter,  
 dated May 31, 1723, and speaking of Atterbury as the “ present

CHAP. XII. 1723. denounced any correspondence with him when abroad; but we can scarcely consider the main clauses of the Bill as otherwise than moderate. The crime Atterbury had committed was no less than high treason; and had the Ministers been men of blood, there might, I think, have been evidence sufficient (I am sure that there were voters ready) to bring him to the scaffold. His punishment was, therefore, a mitigation of that which our law imposes: nor should our admiration of genius ever betray us into an apology of guilt. But the great reproach to which his punishment is liable is that it set aside those ordinary forms, and those precious safeguards, which the law of treason enjoins—a violence of which the danger is not felt, only because the precedent has, happily, not been followed.

Atterbury received the news of his fate with fortitude and composure; in fact, he had foreseen it as inevitable. He took an affecting leave of his friends, who were now permitted to see him, especially of Pope. At their last interview Atterbury presented him with a Bible as his keepsake. “Perhaps,” says Pope, with much feeling, “it is not only in this world that I may have cause to remember the Bishop of Rochester.”\* Next day,

---

“Dean.” But would he be so styled at that time, the Bill for his deprivation having received the Royal Assent four days before? *Memoirs of Walpole*, vol. i. p. 171.

\* See Johnson’s *Life of Pope*. This gift of a Bible has given rise to a most calumnious story of something which Dr. Maty said, that Lord Chesterfield said, that Pope said, that the Bishop

the 18th of June, the Bishop was embarked on board a man-of-war, without any of the tumults which the Ministers feared on that occasion ; and conveyed to Calais. As he went on shore he was told that Lord Bolingbroke, having received the King's pardon, was just arrived at the same place on his return to England. "Then I am exchanged!" said Atterbury with a smile. "Surely," exclaims their friend at Twickenham, "this nation is afraid of being over-run with too much politeness, and cannot regain one great genius but at the expense of another!"\*

CHAP.  
XII.  
1723.

The pardon which Bolingbroke now obtained had been for a long time pending. When he was dismissed by the Pretender, in 1716, and renounced that party for ever, he found, as he says, Lord Stair instructed, from England, to treat with him. A negotiation was accordingly opened, Bolingbroke declaring that he would never reveal any secret, nor betray any friend ; but that he was ready, in future, to serve his King and country with zeal and affection ; and that he never did any thing by halves. It was then that Bolingbroke took the

---

said ! Excellent evidence to accuse of Deism one of our greatest theological writers ! See this story and some decisive evidence against it quoted in the Encyclop. Brit. art. ATTERBURY. It seems quite out of place in "Pope's Character by Lord Chesterfield."—I must own, however, that it does form part of that "Character" in the original MS. which I had an opportunity of collating since the earlier editions of these volumes. (1852.)

\* Pope to Swift, 1723.

CHAP. XII.  
1723. measure of writing a private letter to Sir William Wyndham, pointing out the weakness of the Pretender's character, and the small hopes of his cause, and urging his friend to turn his thoughts elsewhere; which letter Bolingbroke sent, unsealed, to the Postmaster-General, to be laid before the Government, and to be forwarded or not, as they thought proper.\* In thus acting Bolingbroke did no injury to his friend, who was already more than suspected of Jacobite principles, and who was not at all legally endangered by receiving such advice, while the adviser served himself by this decided and acceptable token of his new-born zeal for the House of Hanover.

It was certain, as Lord Stair truly observed, that there was no man who could do so much injury to the Jacobite cause. The Ministers, therefore, were anxious to secure him,† and he had a zealous advocate in the Duchess of Kendal, to whom his purse was full of irresistible arguments. The animosity of the Whig party in general was, however; at that time, so strong as to form an almost insuperable bar to his return; and a rumour of it, in 1719, was artfully turned by Walpole into a political weapon. In his pamphlet on the Peerage

\* This letter is dated Sept. 13, 1716; and printed in Coxe's Walpole, vol. ii. p. 308; together with one from Townshend to Stanhope on the subject. The original was duly forwarded to Wyndham.

† See in the Appendix his letter to Lord Stanhope, November 9, 1717; and the Hardwicke State Papers, vol. ii. p. 558.



Bill, speaking of Lord Oxford, he remarks, with indignation, that "his rival in guilt and power" even now presumes to expect an Act of the Legislature to indemnify him, and qualify his "villany!" With such formidable opposition it seemed useless to propose so unpopular a measure; but when Walpole succeeded Stanhope and Sunderland in office, he quietly slid into this as into most of their other measures; and in May, 1723, the pardon of Bolingbroke passed the Great Seal.

CHAP.  
XII.  
1723.

This pardon, however, was only so far as the King could grant it; it secured the person of Bolingbroke, and enabled him to visit England; but it required an Act of Parliament to restore his forfeited estates, and his seat in the House of Peers. To obtain such an Act immediately became Bolingbroke's first and most anxious object; and a large sum which he had gained in the Mississippi speculations, afforded him fresh means to convince the Duchess of Kendal of the justice of his claims. His second object, during all this time, was to persuade his friends that he was nearly indifferent to his restoration, and quite happy in exile and in literary leisure. While his life was full of nothing but intrigue, his private letters are full of nothing but philosophy. "Some superfluous twigs are every day cut, and, as they lessen in number, the bough which bears the golden fruit of friendship shoots, swells, and spreads." . . . "Those insects, of various hues, which used to hum and buzz about me while I stood in the sunshine, have disap-

CHAP. "peared since I lived in the shade."\* Great but  
 XII. ill-regulated genius! Cicero could not write better  
 1723. —Clodius could not act worse!

When the fallen Minister arrived in England, he found that the King had already sailed for Germany, attended by Lords Townshend and Carteret, and the Duchess of Kendal, and was not expected to return for some time; in fact, His Majesty extended his absence to six months, and his journey to Berlin, on a visit to his son-in-law, the King of Prussia.† Bolingbroke, therefore, could only write letters of thanks to the King, to the Duchess, and to Townshend, entreating, at the same time, their further favour; but he availed himself of his stay in England to renew his political connections, especially with his tried friends, Sir William Wyndham and Lord Harcourt. The former still stood at the head of the Tories in the House of Commons; the latter, who had filled the office of Chancellor in the last years of Anne, was by no means as steady in his public course. Even at that time Swift had called him "trimming Harcourt;"‡ but now he had entirely left his party, and risen so high in Ministerial favour, as to be created a

\* Letters to Swift, 1721, 1723.

† Of the King's journey, Swift writes with much humour: "The next packet will bring us word of the King and Bishop of Rochester leaving England. A good journey to the one, and "a speedy return to the other, is an honest Whig wish!" (To Mr. Cope, June 1, 1723.) The King's visit to Berlin is described in the *Mém. de Bareith*, vol. i. pp. 84—87.

‡ Swift's Works, vol. x. p. 398.

Viscount, gratified with a pension, and appointed one of the Lords Justices at the King's departure. Thus it had been in Harcourt's power greatly to promote the pardon of his friend, in May last, and he deserved gratitude, both in the true sense of that word, and in that which Bolingbroke gives it, where he says, in one of his letters, that "what we call gratitude is generally expectation."\*

CHAP.  
XII.  
1723.

Bolingbroke also waited on Walpole, and, alluding to Harcourt's accession, told him that Wyndham, Lord Bathurst, and Lord Gower, were beginning to be disgusted with a fruitless opposition. They had, he said, been for some time in communication with Lord Carteret; but now thought themselves deceived by him, and might probably be brought into the measures of the Court, and into a support of Townshend and Walpole. Nothing could have been more advantageous to the country than such a junction: it would have healed many wounds of faction, and broken one great lever of the Jacobites; but it might also have endangered the supremacy of Walpole, and given a strong claim to Bolingbroke. Walpole, therefore, with whom his own power was always the paramount consideration, received these overtures most coldly and ungraciously, and met them with a positive refusal; adding, that as Bolingbroke's restoration depended on a Whig Parliament, he ought, in prudence, to shun any fresh

\* To Sir William Wyndham, January 5, 1736.

CHAP. connection with Tories; and that the Ministers  
 XII. would not hazard the King's affairs by proposing  
 1723. this restoration rashly.\*

Bolingbroke, seeing that no impression was to be made in this quarter, seemed to acquiesce in the Minister's reasoning, and left England for Aix-la-Chapelle, in hopes, from thence, to pay a visit at Hanover. But not obtaining the desired permission, he returned to Paris, where a new field was opening to his ambition and abilities. Cardinal Dubois had died in August, and was followed by his patron, the Duke of Orleans, in less than four months. The young King having nominally come of age, no other Regent was appointed; but the new Prime Minister was the Duke de Bourbon, a weak man, chiefly governed by an aspiring mistress, Madame de Prie. Over this prince, and over this lady, Bolingbroke had great influence; "for these many years," says he, "I have been honoured with his friendship;"† and his own marriage with the Marquise de Villette, a niece of Madame de Maintenon, was another link of his close connection with the Court of France. There was no variation in the foreign policy of that Court; the scene had not shifted, though the actors were changed. But a struggle for power was now going on in the English Cabinet between Lords Townshend and Carteret; and that struggle, as will pre-

\* Walpole to Townshend, July 23, 1723.

† To Lord Harcourt, December 28, 1723.

sently be seen, was brought to issue on French ground, where Bolingbroke had both the means and the inclination to take an active part.

CHAP.  
XII.  
1723.

The new Secretary of State, John Lord Carteret (afterwards, on the death of his mother, Earl Granville), was born in 1690. No one ever combined, in a more eminent degree, the learning of a scholar with the talents of a statesman. The ancient languages he had deeply studied; of the modern, French, Italian, Spanish, Portuguese, German, and Swedish, were equally familiar to him. Mr. Harte, in a preface to his "Gustavus Adolphus," after Granville's death, and, therefore, without any interested adulation, celebrates his knowledge of Chemnitz and other recondite writers; and observes, that "he understood the German and "Swedish histories to the highest perfection." He might have lectured upon public law. He might have taken his seat in a synod, and taught the Canonists. Yet in public life no rust of pedantry ever dimmed his keen and brilliant intellect. In debate, his eloquence was always ready, always warm, and has even been blamed for the profusion of ideas which crowded from him. In council, men of letters are, in general, bewildered by too nice a balance of opposite advantages: Carteret, on the contrary, was always daring and decisive. Most remarkable testimonies to his ability might be gathered from the writings even of his strongest political opponents. Chesterfield was his enemy; yet Chesterfield writes to his son, "They say Lord

CHAP. "Granville is dying. When he dies, the ablest  
 XII. "head in England dies too, take it for all in all."\*

1723. Horace Walpole was his enemy; yet when Walpole weighs him in the balance with his own father, with Mansfield, and with Chatham, he declares that none of them had the genius of Granville.†

Yet, with all this, Carteret neither fills, nor deserves to fill, any very high niche in the Temple of Fame. There was a want of consistency, not in his principles, but in his efforts and exertions. He would be all fire to-day, all ice to-morrow. He was ready to attempt any thing, but frequently grew weary of his own projects, and seldom took sufficient means to secure their accomplishment. Ambition generally ruled him, but the mastery was often disputed by wine. Two daily bottles of Burgundy made him happy in himself, and independent of state affairs. Seldom granting a kindness, and as seldom resenting an injury, he was incapable both of firm friendship and settled animosity—not above revenge, but below it. At the most critical period of his life, when, on the fall of Walpole, he had become chief Minister, and was driven from office by a combination formed partly of his own pretended friends, even then, says a contemporary, he showed no anger nor resentment, nor, indeed, any feeling except thirst.‡ A careless, lolling, laughing love of self; a sort of Epicurean

\* Letter, December 13, 1762.

† Memoirs of George the Second, vol. ii. p. 272.

‡ Walpole to Mann, March 4, 1745.

ease, roused to action by starts and bounds—such was his real character. For such a man to be esteemed really great, he must die early! He may dazzle as he passes, but cannot bear a close and continued gaze.

CHAP.  
XII.  
1723.

Carteret had come forth in public life under the guidance of Stanhope and Sunderland. The former made him Ambassador to Sweden in 1719; the latter, Secretary of State on the death of Craggs. For the memory of both these statesmen he always expressed the highest veneration and attachment, and he considered himself as representing them and their principles in the Cabinet. Like them, he thought, that as time proceeded, the basis of administration might be enlarged, and some moderate Tories brought over to join it. Like them, he maintained, that to shut out all Tories and high Churchmen from employment, had been, at the King's accession, a measure of necessity, but should not be continued ever afterwards from choice. With the King he had ingratiated himself by his German studies, being the only one of his Ministers who could converse with him in that language. It is very strange, I may observe in passing, that though under the two first Georges a knowledge of German was almost a sure road to Royal favour,\* it seems to have been much less cultivated, than it is from literary motives at the

\* "German will, I fear, always be a useful language for an Englishman to know." Lord Chesterfield to Mr. Dayrolles, Sept. 15, 1752.

CHAP. present day. In foreign affairs Carteret had suc-  
 XII. ceeded to the great influence of Stanhope over the  
 1723. Court of the Palais Royal.\* He confirmed it by  
 immediately appointing Sir Luke Schaub Minister  
 at Paris, as the former and the most friendly chan-  
 nel of communication with Dubois. In fact, it  
 was through Dubois that England for six years drew  
 France into a close concert of measures : in return,  
 the Abbé, it has been said, but never shown, re-  
 ceived a yearly pension from the English Govern-  
 ment; and at all events it is certain, that it was  
 partly at the application, and with the aid of  
 George and his Ministers, that Dubois obtained  
 first an Archbishop's mitre, and then a Cardinal's  
 hat.†

Carteret and Walpole could not long continue  
 to agree. Walpole was aiming at a monopoly of  
 power; Carteret was determined to hold fast a  
 share of it. The one expected to find a dependent  
 and not a colleague; the other, a superior and not  
 a master. In this contest Carteret was backed (but  
 very cautiously, and so as not to commit them-  
 selves) by Lord Carleton, Privy Seal, by the Duke

\* Dubois transferred his devotion to Carteret, as the Minister  
 " who was supported by Sunderland, and who boasted, that he  
 " had succeeded to the influence, as well as to the principles, of  
 " Stanhope. . . The friendship of Dubois increased the conse-  
 " quence of Carteret." (Coxe's Walpole, vol. i. p. 179.)

† See the *Mémoires de Duclos*, vol. ii. p. 81, and the letter  
 of Stanhope in the *Mém. Secrets de Sevelinges*, vol. i. p. 275.  
 Sevelinges throws great doubt on the story of the pension from  
 England. (p. 16.)



of Roxburgh, Secretary for Scotland, and by Lord Cadogan, who had succeeded Marlborough as Commander-in-Chief; while, on the other hand, Townshend and all the other Ministers were firmly linked to Walpole, and mainly guided by him. The Hanoverian courtiers and favourites were in like manner split in two sections. The Duchess of Kendal, who had a strong liking for the most powerful party, and a happy instinct in discerning it, sided with Walpole and Townshend, as she had before with Stanhope and Sunderland; and the brother Ministers always speak of her in their letters as their firm friend, and the "good Duchess." On his part, Carteret had secured the Countess of Darlington, and her sister Madame de Platen. And thus the struggle for the Royal confidence on this occasion turned, perhaps, on the attractions of ladies, rather than on the merits of statesmen.

CHAP.  
XII.  
1723.

It has also been alleged, that at Hanover Carteret endeavoured to strengthen his interest by promoting the King's German measures, which Townshend, more patriotically, withstood. Yet this does not seem very consistent with the charge shortly afterwards made on precisely the same authority against Townshend himself, as wholly Hanoverian. "Hanover is Lord Townshend's great merit," says the Duke of Newcastle.\* "He endeavours to make all measures Electoral," says old Horace Walpole.†

\* To Lord Harrington, April 23, 1730.

† To Mr. Poyntz, January 21, 1730.

CHAP.  
XII.  
1723.

Such was the state of things when the two Secretaries of State attended the King to Hanover, and when the pending contest came to an issue between them. At that time a marriage had been proposed between a daughter of Madame de Platen and the Count St. Florentin, son of La Vrillière, French Secretary of State; but the Countess required, as a condition, that a Dukedom should be granted to La Vrillière. This Dukedom immediately became an object of eager interest with George the First, and Carteret instructed Sir Luke Schaub to make every exertion to obtain it from the Duke of Orleans. We should observe that this affair belonged to Carteret, as Secretary for the southern department, in which France was comprised, and that the other Secretary had no claim to interlope in his province. Nevertheless, Lord Townshend, unwilling to see an affair of so much interest in the hands of a rival, determined, if possible, to draw it from his management. With this view, and at the instigation of Walpole, he despatched his brother Horace to Paris, under the pretence of settling the accession of Portugal to the Quadruple Alliance, but in reality to watch the movements and counteract the influence of Schaub.

In the midst of these cabals, suddenly died the Duke of Orleans, and it was then that Bolingbroke came into play. He perceived that the party of Walpole and Townshend was much the stronger, and would finally prevail; and he determined to pay court to them rather than to Carteret. Accord-

ingly he hastened to greet Horace Walpole with many friendly assurances and much useful information; and exerted his influence with the Duke de Bourbon for his service. Nay, more, he threw into his hands one or two very favourable opportunities for pushing his pretensions by himself. But Horace Walpole, who had a rooted aversion to Bolingbroke, received all his overtures very much at arm's length, and wished to accept his intelligence without either trust or requital. As he writes to his brother: "I have made a good use of my Lord Bolingbroke's information, without having given him any handle to be the negotiator of His Majesty's affairs."\* "This," says Bolingbroke, "I freely own, I took a little unkindly, because I have acted a part which deserves confidence, not suspicion."† But whatever might be the resentment of Bolingbroke, he was compelled to smother it: his restoration was entirely in the power and at the mercy of the English Ministers, and to obtain it, he could only continue his painful submission and unavailing services.

CHAP.  
XII.  
1723.

With respect to the affair itself of the Dukedom, neither Schaub nor Walpole could prevail. The French nobility considered the family of La Vrillière as not entitled to this distinction, and raised so loud a cry at the rumour of it, as to render

1724.

\* Horace, to Robert Walpole, Dec. 15, 1723. Coxe's Life of Horace Lord Walpole.

† To Lord Harcourt, January 12, 1724.

CHAP. its execution almost impracticable. Ultimately  
 XII. } Madame de Platen, being pacified by a portion of  
 1724. } 10,000*l.* from King George, and no longer thinking  
 a Dukedom indispensable to a husband, allowed  
 the marriage to take place without the required pro-  
 motion. But a total breach had meanwhile ensued  
 between the two English negotiators. "It is im-  
 possible," writes Horace Walpole, "for the King's  
 interest to be carried on here, so long as Sir Luke  
 Schaub and I are to act jointly together."\* Thus  
 it became necessary for the King to choose between  
 Schaub and Horace Walpole; in other words, be-  
 tween their patrons—Carteret and Townshend.  
 With little hesitation, the King decided for the  
 latter; Schaub was recalled, and Horace Walpole  
 received credentials as ambassador to Paris. Nay,  
 more, Townshend obtained the dismissal of his  
 rival with the same honours which had formerly  
 smoothed his own. The Lord Lieutenancy of Ire-  
 land was bestowed upon Carteret; his office of  
 Secretary of State was transferred to the Duke of  
 Newcastle, and the ascendancy of the brother  
 Ministers became wholly uncontrolled. Cadogan  
 and Roxburgh bent down lowly before the storm,  
 and it passed them over; and Carteret himself bore  
 his defeat with great frankness and good humour.  
 He owned that he considered himself very ill used,  
 especially when Horace Walpole had been sent to

\* To Lord Townshend, March 22, 1724. Coxe's *Life of Horace Lord Walpole*.

interlope in his department, but declared that he should be much happier as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland than as a Secretary of State, thwarted in all his measures, and stripped of his proper authority; and at the same time he professed his intentions to promote the King's service, and still to continue on good terms with the Ministers.

CHAP.  
XII.  
1724.

## CHAPTER XIII.

CHAP. XIII. **W**HEN Carteret was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, that kingdom was by no means in a state of tranquillity. A slight spark had, by the talents of Swift, been blown into a formidable flame, and a project, beyond all doubt beneficial to the nation, was ingeniously and successfully held forth to them as the greatest of grievances.

1724.

There had for some time been felt in Ireland a great deficiency of copper coin; this had gone so far, that several gentlemen were forced to use tallies with their workmen, and give them pieces of card sealed and signed with their names. To supply this deficiency, several proposals had been submitted to the Government in England, and one accepted from Mr. William Wood, a considerable proprietor and renter of iron works.\* The scheme was first designed under Sunderland, but not matured till Walpole was at the head of the Treasury. A patent was then granted to Wood for coining farthings and halfpence to the value of 108,000*l*. This patent was directed by Walpole with his

\* Macpherson's Hist. of Commerce, vol. iii. p. 114.

usual financial skill; at every step in passing it he consulted Sir Isaac Newton, as Master of the Mint; he took the advice of the Attorney and Solicitor General, and employed the utmost care to guard against any fraud or exorbitant profit. And when, on the first apprehension of troubles on this subject, a new assay was ordered at the Mint, the principal officers, with Sir Isaac as their chief, reported, that the coins in weight, goodness, and fineness, so far from falling short, even exceeded the conditions of the contract. It was requisite, on account of the difference of exchange between the two countries, that these farthings and halfpence should be a little less in weight than those current in England, "which," says Walpole, "was considered at the time of passing the patent, and found to be necessary;" and he gives reasons that, as he truly adds, "sufficiently justify the difference of the weight of the two coins, when at the same time it is admitted on all hands, that the Irish coin in fineness of metal exceeds the English. As to the King's prerogative of granting such patents, it is one never disputed, and often exercised."\*

So clear and well conducted a transaction seemed by no means favourable for the creation of a grievance, even with a people so expert in that kind of manufacture. Almost the only blamable part in the business does not appear to have been sus-

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1724.

\* Letters to Lord Townshend, Oct. 1 and 18, 1723.

CHAP. XIII.  
1724. pected, till the ferment against it had risen to some height; namely, a bribe which Wood had agreed to pay to the Duchess of Kendal for her influence in passing the patent. But this, however scandalous in the parties concerned, could not materially affect the quantity or quality of the coin to be issued, or still less the want of such a supply for purposes of trade in Ireland.

The affair, however, from various causes, took an unprosperous turn. The Irish Privy Council had not been previously consulted, and was nettled at this neglect; nor did the Irish courtiers approve of any jobs except their own. Amongst the people the patent at first was not clearly explained, and when explained it was already unpopular. Wood was disliked, as an utter stranger to the country; he was besides a vain, imprudent man, bragging of his influence with Walpole, and threatening that "he would cram his halfpence down the throats of the Irish." To rail at all opposition, as Popery and treason, was not the way to disarm it. Nor did the Irish Government meet the first difficulties with promptness and energy. The Duke of Grafton, Lord Lieutenant, was a person of very moderate abilities, well described by Walpole as "a fair weather pilot, that knew not what he had to do when the first storm arose."\* The Lord Chancellor (Alan Brodrick, Viscount Midleton) was an open enemy of Grafton, and a secret one of Wal-

\* Walpole to Townshend, Oct. 26, 1723.



pole: he had talents, but so high an opinion of them, that he always thought himself neglected and ill-used; and though he could not venture to take part himself against the Court, yet his son, his secretary, his purse-bearer, and other dependents, did so publicly and warmly.

Through these causes, an impulse was given that soon became general, and spread from low to high. The Irish Parliament met full of resentment, and decided with headlong haste. Both Houses passed Addresses to the King, declaring that the execution of Wood's patent would be prejudicial to the revenue, and destructive of trade; that the terms of the patent had not been complied with, and that if even they had, there would have been a loss to the nation of 150 per cent.! So monstrous an exaggeration has scarcely ever yet been hazarded in any public document—at least not out of Spain! These Addresses were first transmitted to Walpole, and in sending them to Townshend at Hanover, he declares himself astonished that any assembly should have come into resolutions that are all false in fact; “and indeed,” he adds, “I was a good deal concerned till I saw  
 “ what they did object, lest by inadvertency, or by  
 “ being imposed upon, we might, out of a desire  
 “ of doing the service, have let this slip through  
 “ our fingers, liable to more objections than I was  
 “ aware of. But most certainly it is not so. The  
 “ resolution that makes the loss 150 per cent. is  
 “ founded upon a computation that copper un-

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1724.

CHAP. “coined is worth 12*d.* a pound; now a pound of  
 XIII. “copper halfpence and farthings are by the patent  
 1724. “to pass for 2*s.* 6*d.*; therefore the loss is 1*s.* 6*d.*  
 “But a pound of copper prepared for the Mint in  
 “London costs there 1*s.* 6*d.*; the charge of coin-  
 “ing a pound of copper is at the Mint 4*d.*; and I  
 “think the duty of a pound of copper coined, im-  
 “ported into Ireland, is a halfpenny per pound,  
 “besides the exchange, and which, with all allow-  
 “ances, comes to 20 per cent., and all this is laid  
 “aside, and the copper money valued at the sup-  
 “posed value of the rough Irish copper, which is  
 “much inferior to English copper.”\*

The King’s answer to the Irish Addresses was, as Walpole advised it, mild and conciliatory: he expressed his concern that his granting a patent according to the practice of his Royal Predecessors, had given so much uneasiness, and if there had been any abuses committed by the patentee, he would give orders for inquiring into and punishing them. Accordingly the affair was referred to a Committee of the Privy Council in England, which after a most searching inquiry, and the examination of numerous witnesses, published their Report in July, 1724. In this Report they justified, in the clearest and most unquestionable manner, both the terms of the patent and the conduct of the patentee. At the same time, however, Mr. Wood declared himself willing to yield to the clamour

\* To Lord Townshend, Oct. 1, 1723.

against his coinage, so far as to reduce it from 108,000*l.* to 40,000*l.* value; and to propose that no more than 5½*d.* of it should be a legal tender at any one payment. This the Government accepted, and sent directions to Ireland that the halfpence might be allowed currency to the reduced amount.

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1724.

Such fair concessions, and such unanswerable arguments, might probably have prevailed, had not the mighty mind of Swift arrayed itself against them. For ten years had that aspiring spirit pined in obscurity and oblivion: he now seized the opportunity to exert and display his powers. From the simple transaction before him, he drew a frightful picture of fraud, oppression, and impending misery. Public ruin was foretold, and public vengeance threatened in a hundred shapes.\* Songs, ballads, and lampoons flew about the streets. A more serious attack was made in letters, which appeared from time to time under the assumed name of M. B. a Drapier of Dublin. Of these letters Mr. Hawkins Browne used to say, that they were the most perfect pieces of oratory composed since the days of Demosthenes; † and though far

\* As for instance:—

“The halfpence are coming, the nation’s undoing;  
“There’s an end of your ploughing, and baking, and brewing;  
“In short, you must all go to rack and to ruin!”

Swift’s Works, vol. x. p. 478. One poem proposes to scald Wood in his own melted copper; another prefers “the drop at Kilmainham.”

† Sheridan’s Life of Swift, p. 241, ed. 1784.

CHAP.  
XIII.

1724.

from assenting to such extravagant panegyric, we can scarcely deny them a very high degree of admiration. They are written with so much art, as entirely to conceal the appearance of art. The author speaks of himself as a “poor ignorant shop-keeper utterly unskilled in law;” he appears throughout a quiet man startled from his station by the common danger,—“as when,” he says, “a house is attempted to be robbed, it often happens “the weakest in the family runs first to stop the “door.” The style is plain and simple; the deductions easy and suited to the understandings of all; and the strokes of satire with which it abounds are the more pungent, as seeming not to be designed. So far from leaving any handle to be called a party man, he always refers with much respect to the Ministers, and with no less loyalty to the King, “for we never had one more gracious.” The stubborn facts against him are moulded with the highest skill; he attempts to prove, or (what is quite as effectual when a ferment is once raised) he assumes as proved, that the patent itself is iniquitous; that, moreover, its terms have been grossly violated by the patentee; that the halfpence are six parts out of seven base; that Wood will hereafter be able “to buy all our goods for “eleven parts in twelve under the value.” Wood himself from a proprietor of iron works becomes a hardware-man and tinker! His copper is turned into brass! The people are told that they will soon have no meat to feed them, unless they can

eat brass as ostriches do iron! “If Mr. Wood’s  
 “project should take, it would ruin even our beg-  
 “gars! Do you think I will sell you a yard of ten-  
 “penny stuff for twenty of Mr. Wood’s halfpence?  
 “No, not under two hundred, at least; neither  
 “will I be at the trouble of counting, but weigh  
 “them in a lump.”

CHAP.  
 XIII.  
 1724.

Even so clear a proof as the public assay at the Mint is called impudent and insupportable.—“If  
 “I were to buy a hundred sheep, and the grazier  
 “should bring me one single wether fat and well  
 “fleeced, by way of pattern, and expect the same  
 “price round for the whole hundred, even for  
 “those that were lean, or shorn, or scabby, I would  
 “be none of his customer. I have heard of a man  
 “who had a mind to sell his house, and therefore  
 “carried a piece of brick in his pocket, which he  
 “showed as a pattern to encourage purchasers;  
 “and this is directly the case in point with Mr.  
 “Wood’s assay.”

It is to be observed that the Government had not used any compulsion with respect to this coin; their orders were only to allow it currency with those who might be willing to receive it. Yet the Drapier takes care to drop an insinuation of force: “I hope the words voluntary and willing to receive it will be understood and applied in their true natural meaning, as commonly understood by Protestants: for, if a fierce Captain comes to my shop to buy six yards of scarlet cloth, followed by a porter laden with a sack of Wood’s

CHA P. “ coin upon his shoulders ; if we are agreed upon  
 XIII. “ the price, and my scarlet lies ready cut upon the  
 1724. “ counter ; if he then gives me the word of com-  
 “ mand to receive my money in Wood’s coin, and  
 “ calls me a disaffected Jacobite dog for refusing it  
 “ (though I am as loyal a subject as himself, and  
 “ without hire), and thereupon seizes my cloth,  
 “ leaving me the price in this odious copper, and  
 “ bids me take my remedy ; in this case, I shall  
 “ hardly be brought to think that I am left to my  
 “ own will. . . . It is probable that the first will-  
 “ ing receivers will be those who must receive it,  
 “ whether they will or not, under the penalty of  
 “ losing an office.”

This loyal subject is also full of apprehensions lest the King’s Ministers should “ advise him to “ take his revenues here, which are near 400,000*l.* “ a year, in Wood’s brass, which will reduce their “ value to 50,000*l.*” How it was possible that 400,000*l.* should be sent over in copper, which was only to be coined to the value of 40,000*l.*, Swift does not explain, nor did his Irish readers inquire. All ranks caught the alarm ; all distinctions of party were hushed ; and the nation became united as one man. The Drapier, whose real author was soon whispered, was hailed as the Public Deliverer ; and, according to the advice contained in one of the Letters, a Declaration was published, signed by many persons of station and property, denouncing Wood’s coin, and warning their tenants not to take it.

It was in the midst of this storm that the new Viceroy, Lord Carteret, landed in October. He had instructions to use strong measures, if needful, to assert the authority of Government; and he wanted neither skill nor spirit to perform them. Perceiving that the Drapier's Letters were the main root of the evil, he issued a proclamation against the last; offered a reward of 300*l.* for discovering the author; and caused Harding, the printer, to be apprehended. But the grand jury who were required to find a Bill against Harding, unanimously threw it out, and were discharged by Chief Justice Whitshed with much passion. A popular lampoon was immediately levelled at the Chief Justice from the same invisible and powerful hand.\* The agitation increased; and the next grand jury, so far from finding a Bill against Harding, made a presentment against all persons who should, by fraud or otherwise, impose Wood's halfpence upon the people—a presentment which, it appears, had been drawn up by Swift himself.

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1724.

Such a spirit as now appeared in Ireland could neither be broken by force, nor melted by persuasion. After several attempts, and many consultations, Carteret informed the Government that the

\* This lampoon turned upon his motto—

“*Libertas et natale solum.*”

“Fine words! I wonder where you stole 'em!”

“Would nothing but your chief reproach

“Serve as a motto on your coach?” &c.

Swift's Works, vol. x. p. 467.

CHAP. affair was desperate, and that further perseverance  
 XIII. could end only in rebellion and confusion. The  
 1724. Ministers, however reluctant to compromise the  
 King's authority, had no alternative, and yielded  
 the point by withdrawing the patent, while at the  
 same time the resignation of Lord Midleton was  
 accepted, and a pension of 3000*l.* granted to Wood,  
 in compensation for his loss.

Several modern writers, astonished at the overwhelming and irrational outcry against a beneficial project, have devised another motive to explain it, and suppose that Wood's patent was only the pretext; a peg on which to hang the question of the independence and equality of Ireland. But such a supposition is by no means consistent with the contemporary records. There can be no doubt that Wood's patent was considered a real and enormous grievance in itself; and the question of equality was merely brought on to point a period or to swell a complaint, or rather was provoked by a foolish sally of Wood, implying that Ireland was only a "dependent kingdom." Thus the question came on incidentally; and, when once raised, was keenly discussed. Certainly the cause of liberty in Ireland was promoted, in after years, by the stand successfully made on this occasion; but, as it appears to me, there is no evidence to show that this cause was either the original, or at any time the principal, motive with the opponents of Wood.

The sequel is, however, highly honourable to the warm-hearted and generous Irish. Believing,



however erroneously, that Swift had delivered them from a great public danger, their gratitude to him knew no bounds, nor ended even with his powers of mind. “The sun of his popularity,” says a great poet, “remained unclouded, even after he was incapable of distinguishing its radiance.”\* The Drapier’s Head became a favourite sign; his portrait, we are told, was engraved, woven upon handkerchiefs, and struck upon medals (not of copper I presume). His health was quaffed at every banquet, his presence every where welcomed with blessings by the people. They bore with all the infirmities of genius, all the peevishness of age. In vain did he show contempt and aversion to those who thus revered him: in vain did he deny them even the honour of his birth-place, frequently saying, “I was not dropped in this vile country, but in England.” In vain did he sneer at the “savage Old Irish.” No insult on his part could weaken their generous attachment. Even at this day, as I am assured, this grateful feeling still survives; and all parties in Ireland, however estranged on other questions, agree in one common veneration for the memory of SWIFT.

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1724.

Scarcely were the disturbances in Ireland appeased, before others broke out among the Scots. I have elsewhere mentioned the great unwillingness of that nation to bear their proportion of the

\* Sir Walter Scott’s *Life of Swift*, p. 304.

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1724.

Malt Tax, and the violent motion to which they had recourse in 1713.\* Since that time they had contrived, under various pretences, to evade payment of the duty, to the great envy and indignation of the English country gentlemen; until, in 1724, the subject was brought before the House of Commons by Mr. Brodrick, who proposed that, instead of the duty on Malt in Scotland, there should be paid a duty of sixpence on every barrel of ale.† Walpole was by no means inclined to stir this agitating question; but finding the sense of the House against him, he acquiesced, taking care, however, to reduce the duty to three-pence, or one half of what Brodrick proposed. The money, it is said, was wanted partly to defray an allowance of ten guineas weekly, which Walpole used to give to every Scottish member during the Session, in order, as was alleged, to support the charge of their residence in London. These Scottish members were now told by Walpole, when they waited upon him, that they must find or acquiesce in some mode to make up this expense from the Scottish revenue; or else, as he expressed it, they must in future “tie up their stockings “with their own garters!”‡

But though the Scottish members might have excellent reasons for yielding to this impost, the

\* See vol. i. p. 53.

† Commons' Journals, vol. xx. pp. 359, 374.

‡ Lockhart's Memoirs, vol. ii. p. 141, and Sir Walter Scott's Tales of a Grandfather, third series, vol. ii. p. 150.

Scottish people unhappily had none; and its result was a general irritation throughout the country, and a serious riot at Glasgow. The mob assembled in large numbers, shouting "Down with Wal-  
"pole," and "Up with Seaforth!" they broke open and plundered the house of Mr. Campbell, of Shawfield, member for the City;\* and his cellar being unfortunately well-stocked, added fresh incitement to their fury. Two companies of foot, under Captain Bushell, had been sent from Edinburgh at the first apprehension of a tumult; these were now surrounded by the mob, and fiercely assailed with stones and other missiles, until the soldiers, being compelled in self-defence to fire, killed nine persons, and wounded many more. Nevertheless, the mob seemed exasperated rather than dismayed; and Captain Bushell was compelled to retire to Dumbarton Castle, still pursued, and pelted by the rabble, during a part of the way.

Under these circumstances, the Commander-in-Chief for Scotland, General Wade, seeing the necessity of prompt measures, marched to Glasgow with so large a force as to disarm all opposition. Not content with seizing some of the rioters, he apprehended the chief magistrates, and sent them prisoners to Edinburgh, under the charge, cer-

\* "Had Mr. Campbell himself been in town," says Lockhart, "they had certainly *Dewitted* him." (Mem. vol. ii. p. 162.) He coins this new term from the savage murder of the two De Witts by the mob in Holland. Thank God! we have no such English word.

CHAP. tainly well-founded, of either timidly or treacher-  
 XIII. ously conniving at the riots. But, being brought  
 1724. before the Lords Justiciary, they were declared  
 innocent, and set at liberty;\* and this acquittal,  
 being considered a victory over the Government,  
 revived the zeal of the people. A combination  
 was formed amongst the brewers at Edinburgh,  
 engaging not to give security for the new duty, nor  
 to brew if the duty were demanded.

The Duke of Roxburgh was at this time Secretary of State for Scotland; he had been attached to Carteret, and was accused by Walpole of fomenting these disturbances.† Whether this was really the case, or whether Walpole merely seized the opportunity to acquire a more supple colleague, the Minister now obtained not merely the dismissal of Roxburgh, but the abolition of the office of Secretary for Scotland. Henceforth he centred the power of that department in his own hands; deputing, however, no small share of it to his devoted follower the Earl of Isla. It was Isla who, on the fall of Roxburgh, was despatched to Edinburgh with the view of allaying the storm: he came armed with full powers from Government, and with no small prudence of his own. So firm, yet so skilful were his measures, that the threatening combination of brewers was speedily dissolved. They at first attempted to make terms; but being told that none would be accepted but an immediate

\* Culloden Papers, pp. 86—98.

† Walpole to Townshend, August 17, 1725.

return to their duty, "various opinions" (I quote the words of Walpole) "began to arise among themselves in their assembly, and at last they unanimously agreed to be determined by a question:—Brew or not. Which, being put by the chairman, he began to take their votes, *SERIIATIM*, at the right hand; but his right-hand man thought it a hardship upon him to be obliged to speak first, his left-hand man thought so too, and they could get nobody to give his vote first. At last, one Gray declared he thought they had nothing now left to do, but to return to their trades; that he would not be bound by the majority, but began the vote, and voted *BREW!* He was immediately followed by another, upon which two warm ones hoped they would hold out till their brethren were set at liberty; but those not being supported, the assembly broke up, and such of them as had their things in readiness fell to brewing that night; and next day, at noon, above forty brewhouses were hard at work in Edinburgh, and ten more at Leith."\* It is probable that the argument which had most weight with the brewers, was that, after all, the ultimate loss must fall not on them but on the public. This happy termination is mentioned by Walpole, with much satisfaction and high praises of Lord Isla: he adds, "I think we have once more got Ireland and Scotland quiet, if we take care to keep them so.'

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1724.

\* To Lord Townshend, Sept. 3, 1725.

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1724.

The Session of Parliament, which began in November, 1724, was distinguished by three important transactions—the impeachment of the Lord Chancellor,—the partial restoration of Lord Bolingbroke,—and the first public breach between Walpole and Pulteney.

Enormous abuses had crept into the Court of Chancery: the offices of Masters were set up to sale; and the buyers, in consequence, attempted to turn them to their own advantage. The price of these offices having latterly been augmented, the extortions of the holders grew in the same proportion. The suitors' money, the estates of widows and orphans, became a source of private speculation; and the public voice was loud against the Chancellor, Parker, Earl of Macclesfield. In January, he resigned the Great Seal, but did not thereby escape the national resentment. His impeachment was moved in the House of Commons by Sir George Oxenden; his trial took place at the Bar of the House of Lords, and continued twenty days. He was unanimously found Guilty, and sentenced to a fine of 30,000*l.*; a motion to disable him from sitting in Parliament, or holding any future office, being, moreover, very nearly carried. His Majesty struck off his name from the List of Privy Counsellors; and Sir Peter King, now created Lord King, was appointed Chancellor in his place. The unanimity of his judges might seem decisive as to his guilt; yet it may perhaps be doubted, whether they did not unjustly heap

the faults of the system on one man ; whether Parker had not rather, in fact, failed to check gradual and growing abuses, than introduced them by his authority or encouraged them by his example.

CHA P.  
XIII.  
1725.

Lord Bolingbroke was still at Paris. "Tired," as he says, "with suspense, the only insupportable misfortune of life, and with nine years of autumnal promises and vernal excuses,"\* he had, early in 1724, another painful subject of embarrassment in the villany of a banker. His wife, Madame de Villette, had invested 50,000*l.* in the English funds, through the hands of Sir Matthew Decker, who now pretended to make a discovery of it to the Government as a forfeiture, upon proving her married to Lord Bolingbroke. This brought the lady to England under the name of Villette, and ready, if required, to deny her marriage ; and Lord Townshend, who abhorred all dishonesty, and considered Decker's reasons "very bad ones," gave her his zealous and successful aid.† But she also seized the opportunity to ingratiate herself at Court, and obtain Bolingbroke's long-desired restoration. The King was by no means fascinated with her ; he declared that she talked too much, and without respect;‡ but a

\* To Swift, July 24, 1725.

† Lord Townshend to Horace Walpole, April 2, 1724.

‡ "Elle parle trop, et sans respect." (Lord Lansdowne to James, July 10, 1724. Appendix.) He adds, "You can tell, Sir, whether that is a just character ; she is your old acquaintance."

CHAP. well-timed present of 11,000*l.* to the Duchess of  
 XIII. Kendal smoothed many difficulties. A complete  
 1725. restoration was now earnestly and positively pressed upon Walpole by the Court. Walpole, seeing the unpopularity of the measure among his own friends, and afraid of Bolingbroke's future ascendancy, for a long time refused, and made every opposition in his power; but at length, being threatened with dismissal, compromised matters by agreeing to a restoration of fortune, though not in peerage. Bolingbroke, on his part, thought it best to take what he could, if not what he would; but as might be expected, he never forgot or forgave the resistance of the Minister. "Here I am, then," he writes to Swift, "two thirds restored; my person safe, and my estate, with all the other property I have acquired, or may acquire, secured to me. But the attainder is kept carefully and prudently in force, lest so corrupt a member should come again into the House of Lords, and his bad leaven should sour that sweet untainted mass."\*

Even this partial restoration, however, could not pass Parliament without some resistance from two opposite quarters—the staunch Whigs and the

\* Coxe states this erroneously in his *Memoirs of Walpole*; he speaks of Bolingbroke's obligations to Walpole, his want of gratitude, &c. But in his *Life of Horace Lord Walpole* (p. 70), he admits his mistake, observing, that papers have since fallen under his notice, proving the vehement opposition of Walpole to the restoration, and accounting for the bitter and well-founded enmity of Bolingbroke.



decided Jacobites. When the Bill was brought in by Lord Finch, seconded by Walpole, Methuen, though filling an office in the Household, warmly opposed it, declaring, that the crimes of Bolingbroke were so heinous and flagrant as not to admit of any expiation or atonement. He was backed by Lord William Powlett, by Onslow (afterwards Speaker), and by several other usual friends of Government. In like manner was the Tory camp divided; several, such as Lord Bathurst and Sir William Wyndham, were personal friends of Bolingbroke, and eager to promote his interests; while others, recollecting how ill the Pretender had used him, and how great must be his resentment, thought it necessary (as is too commonly the case), because one injury had been inflicted to inflict another, and to thwart his restoration as much as possible. The Duke of Wharton, who at this period frequently appears in the Stuart Papers as foremost amongst James's correspondents, relates a curious conversation which he had upon the subject with Lord Bathurst. Having pressed him to give no aid to Bolingbroke, and urged the wish of the Pretender, Bathurst demurred, and at last said that he had not yet learnt JURARE IN VERBA MAGISTRI, to which Wharton only answered JURAVI, and left him.\* Shippen, and some more, steered clear of the difficulty by staying away from the debate. But, as Wharton writes, "Sir Christopher Mus-

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1725.

\* Duke of Wharton to James, Feb. 3, 1725. Appendix.

CHAP. "grave, Sir Thomas Sebright, and Sir Jermyn  
 XIII. "Davens, out of their utter detestation for your  
 1725. "Majesty's enemies, bravely opposed the very  
 "bringing in of any Bill whatsoever." Yet not-  
 withstanding this motley combination of ardent  
 Whigs and ardent Tories, the minority could only  
 muster 113 votes against 231. In the Lords, a  
 strong protest against it was signed by Lechmere  
 and four other Peers. Lechmere had been created  
 a Peer by Walpole, but was now indignant at not  
 succeeding Macclesfield as Chancellor:—"he votes  
 "and speaks with us," says Wharton; "but I am  
 "afraid from resentment, and not principle."

On the passing of the Act Bolingbroke returned to England. He appears to have made one more effort to gain the friendship of Walpole, and his support in completing his restoration; but being repulsed, he plunged decisively into cabals against that Minister. Still retaining his influence with the Duchess of Kendal, he endeavoured to combine a strong opposition in Parliament, and in the country, under the convenient name of PATRIOTS, and he found an unexpected and most powerful ally in William Pulteney. This celebrated party leader was born in 1682: his family was old, his fortune immense. He early distinguished himself in Parliament; during the last years of Queen Anne, he was one of the most steady and able supporters of the Whigs, and on the accession of George became Secretary at War. Walpole and he were especially intimate. When Walpole was

sent to the Tower, for corruption, Pulteney had spoken in favour of his friend; when a schism broke out in the Government of 1717, Pulteney was one of the few who adhered to Walpole, and left office with him.\* He had, therefore, the strongest claims, political and personal, upon Walpole, when Walpole returned to power. But he had two great faults in Walpole's eyes—ability and independence. In fact, there is nothing more remarkable throughout all Walpole's administration, than his extreme jealousy of any colleague who could possibly grow his rival near the throne. Considering the very favourable circumstances under which he became Prime Minister—the deaths, in such rapid succession, of all his chief competitors—the re-union of the great Whig party—the insignificance and division of the Tories in Parliament—the readiness of the chief remaining statesmen to act under him—we can scarcely doubt, that a liberal encouragement of rising talents, and toleration of high-minded colleagues, would have secured his power through his life, without serious difficulty, and averted that fearful tempest which, during his last years, howled around his head, and at length overthrew, not only him, but, in its violence, almost the monarchy itself. But such liberality did not belong to Walpole—he would be all

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1725.

\* It appears, however, that Pulteney did not approve of the factious course which Walpole took in opposition. See in the Appendix to this volume Lord Stair's letter to Lord Stanhope, January 23, 1718.

CHAP. or nothing. He could be kind to a dependent, or  
 XIII. generous to an enemy; not fair to a colleague.

1725. He could forgive great faults, but never great talents. We have already seen his conduct to Stanhope, to Sunderland, and to Carteret; we shall hereafter see it to Townshend and to Chesterfield; and it may truly be said that the opposition under which he fell at last, was one raised and fostered by his own inordinate ambition.

With this feeling Walpole, instead of proposing any office to Pulteney, tendered him a peerage, wishing to withdraw him from a House where his talents and influence were already feared. This offer Pulteney, as might have been expected, indignantly declined. He still continued, however, to expect a junction with Walpole, and two years afterwards consented to take (no doubt as a step to a higher) the very subordinate post of Cofferer of the Household. But finding himself disappointed, he silently brooded over his wrongs, and watched a favourable opportunity to attack the Minister in Parliament. Such an opening occurred in the Session of 1725, on a motion for discharging the debts of the Civil List, when Pulteney expressed his wonder how so great a debt could be contracted in three years' time, but added that he was not surprised some persons were so eager to have the deficiencies of the Civil List made good, since they and their friends had so great a share in it. After one or two such sallies, he was dismissed from his place as Cofferer; he then openly joined the Oppo-

sition, and leagued himself with Bolingbroke. In conjunction between them was planned and penned that celebrated paper, the *Craftsman*, which first appeared in the ensuing year, and which proved one of the bitterest and most formidable assailants of the Minister.

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1725.

The eloquence of Pulteney was of that kind most valued in English Parliaments—ready, clear, and pointed, and always adapted to the temper of the moment. He was often heard to say, that hardly any man ever became a great orator, who began by making a set speech. A most competent judge, and not his friend, Speaker Onslow, assures us, that he knew how “to animate every subject of popularity with the spirit and fire that the orators of the ancient commonwealths governed the people by; was as classical and as elegant in the speeches he did not prepare, as they were in their most studied compositions, mingling wit and pleasantry, and the application even of little stories so properly, to affect his hearers, that he would overset the best argumentation in the world, and win people to his side, often against their own convictions.” The same quickness of wit sparkled in his conversation,\* and in his writings, nor only in prose, for he had a natural and happy

\* An accomplished acquaintance said of him, “Whenever Lord Bath desists from Greek and punning, I take it to be just as bad a symptom as if he lost his appetite.” This was only a few months before his death. See the *Memoirs of Mrs. Carter*, by the Rev. M. Pennington, vol. i. p. 394.

CHAP. vein for the lighter sort of poetry. But this very  
 XIII. vivacity too often unsettled his judgment, and de-  
 1725. feated his designs. "His parts," says Lord Ches-  
 terfield, "were rather above business; and the  
 "warmth of his imagination, joined to the impetu-  
 "osity and restlessness of his temper, made him  
 "incapable of conducting it long together with  
 "prudence." From the same temper he has been  
 accused of indiscretion; and he sometimes (as is  
 often seen) attempted to prove that he could keep  
 new secrets, by revealing old ones, that is, by boast-  
 ing of the instances in which he had been already  
 trusted. If we compare him to Chatham, we shall  
 not find the same lofty and commanding spirit; if  
 to Walpole, we shall miss a steady and sagacious  
 application. Unlike both of these, the base passion  
 of avarice had sprung up in his bosom, and grew  
 so high as sometimes to stifle that nobler plant,  
 ambition. His private character, however, was  
 respectable; his public uncorrupt. No stain of  
 treachery, of ingratitude, or of intrigues against the  
 Protestant Succession, rests upon his memory. He  
 could win popularity, but not employ it either for  
 the benefit of those who gave it or for his own.  
 The idol of the nation, as William Pulteney, be-  
 came their scorn as Earl of Bath; he tried often,  
 but in vain, to recover his lost ground; and he  
 passed his old age in that greatest of all curses that  
 can befall the human mind—to find its aspirations  
 higher than its powers.

Another result of this Session which must not

be omitted, was the passing of the "City Act." CHAP. XIII. 1725.  
 The object was to curb the Common Council of London, and restrain that opposition which they frequently manifested against every government; the means were to vest in the Mayor and Court of Aldermen, a negative on their proceedings. The Bill was not carried without a violent outcry in London, and a strong opposition in the House of Lords; and the negative it granted was so unpopular, that it appears to have remained dormant and disused for nearly fourteen years.\*

Immediately at the close of the Session, in June 1725, the King revived the Order of the Bath, which had been dropped since the coronation of Charles the Second. The number of Knights was now fixed at thirty-eight, amongst whom neither Walpole nor his son were forgotten. Next year, Sir Robert had the further distinction of being installed Knight of the Garter, being the only commoner in modern times, except Admiral Montagu, or the eldest sons of peers, who ever enjoyed that honour. I have been assured that the Garter was in like manner warmly pressed upon Mr. Pitt by George the Third, but respectfully declined by the Minister, and that the King then insisted on transferring it to his brother, Lord Chatham.

It was with great difficulty that, in the foregoing year, the remonstrances of Townshend had with-

\* Duke of Wharton to James, May 1, 1725. Appendix. Coxe's Pelham, vol. i. p. 221.

CHAP. held the King from returning to Hanover;\* but  
 XIII. scarcely had this Session ended, than he began his  
 1725. journey, accompanied as usual by Townshend and  
 the Duchess of Kendal. The state of his foreign  
 relations was now again becoming critical, and  
 needed his utmost attention. Philip the Fifth at  
 this time was once more King of Spain; he had,  
 early in 1724, under the influence of a hypo-  
 chondriac melancholy, resigned in favour of  
 his son, Don Luis, and retired to St. Ildefonso;  
 but the young Prince dying after a reign of  
 only seven months, Philip was induced, by the  
 ambition of his Queen, to re-ascend the throne.  
 His differences with the Emperor were not yet  
 finally adjusted. We have seen that the treaties  
 at the fall of Alberoni being concluded in haste  
 for the cessation of hostilities could not at once  
 wholly reconcile so many jarring and complicated  
 interests, and reserved some points (amongst others  
 Gibraltar) for a future Congress at Cambray.†  
 That Congress, from various petty difficulties and  
 delays, did not meet till January 1724, and even  
 then its proceedings were languid and without  
 result. In fact the Spanish Court had begun to  
 think that a private and separate negotiation with  
 the Emperor would best attain its objects; and  
 with this hope it had despatched, as ambassador to  
 Vienna, Baron Ripperda, an intriguing Dutch ad-  
 venturer, who had been a tool of Alberoni, and

\* Lord Townshend to the King, April, 1724. Coxe's Walpole.

† See vol. i. p. 526.



who now, from the want of able statesmen, was considered so himself.

CHAP.  
XIII.

1725.

It is probable, however, that these slow negotiations might have lingered on for many months, or even years, had they not received an impulse from a new and unforeseen event. One chief inducement with Philip, in acceding to the Quadruple Alliance, had been a double marriage between the branches of the House of Bourbon. His son, Don Luis, espoused a daughter of the Regent Duke of Orleans, while his daughter, the Infanta Mary Anne, was betrothed to the young King of France. In pursuance of this compact, the Infanta, then only four years of age, had been sent to Paris to be educated according to the French manners, and was treated as the future Queen. The French nation, however, viewed with much distaste an alliance which afforded only such distant hopes of issue; and when the Duke de Bourbon came to the helm of affairs, he had a peculiar motive for aversion to it. Should Louis the Fifteenth die childless, the next heir would be the son of the late Regent, the young Duke of Orleans, between whom and Bourbon there had sprung up a personal and rancorous hatred. Bourbon had, therefore, the strongest reason to dread the accession of that Prince; an illness of Louis, about this time, quickened his apprehensions,\* and he determined, at all hazards, to dismiss the Infanta, and find the

\* Duclos, Mém. vol. ii. p. 299.

CHAP. King another bride of maturer years. At one  
XIII.  
 1725. time he thought of Princess Anne of England; but King George, when sounded on this subject, declared, much to his honour, that the obstacle of religion (for the bride must have become a Roman Catholic) was insuperable. The Duke de Bourbon and Madame de Prie next turned their eyes to Mary Leczinska, daughter of Stanislaus, the exiled King of Poland. The cradle of Mary had been rocked amidst the storms of civil war; on one occasion, for example, when still a child in arms, she was forgotten and lost in a hurried retreat; and at length, after an anxious search, was found by her father lying in the trough of a village stable.\* She was now twenty-one years of age, and not deficient in beauty or accomplishments; while her state of exile and obscurity would, Madame de Prie expected, render her more grateful for her elevation, and more pliant to control.

This alliance being finally fixed, and the consent of Louis obtained, the Duke de Bourbon, in March, 1725, sent back the Infanta. Such an insult, which would have been painful to any temper, was intolerable to the pride of Spain. Scarcely could the mob be restrained from a general massacre of the French at Madrid. The King and Queen expressed their resentment in most pas-

\* Voltaire, *Hist. de Charles XII.* livre iii. He heard this anecdote from Stanislaus himself.

sionate terms,\* declaring that they would never be reconciled till the Duke de Bourbon came to their Court and implored their pardon on his knees. To Mr. William Stanhope, the English Minister, they announced their intention to place, in future, their whole trust and confidence in his Master, and allow no mediation but his in their negotiations. But as soon as it appeared that King George refused on this account to break his connection with France, their Spanish Majesties turned their resentment against him also. They dissolved the Congress of Cambray by recalling their Plenipotentiaries, and instructed Ripperda to abandon all the contested points with the Court of Vienna, and form, if possible, a close alliance against France and England.

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1725.

Nor was the Emperor disinclined to accept these overtures. He had thought himself wronged by the terms of the Quadruple Allies; and though he acquiesced in the first, had never forgiven the latter. Of France he was afraid; of Hanover, jealous; and he had recently embroiled himself with England and Holland by establishing at Ostend an East India Company, which was considered as contrary to the Treaty of Westphalia, and which, at all events, was keenly resented by

\* The Queen exclaimed to the French Envoy, "All the Bourbons are a race of devils!" then, suddenly recollecting that her husband was of that House, she turned to him and added, "except your Majesty!"—Account of Ripperda; and Coxe's *Memoirs of Spain*, vol. iii. p. 111.

CHAP. the maritime powers. Under these impressions,  
XIII. Ripperda found few difficulties in his negotiations  
 1725. and on the last of April and first of May, signed  
 three treaties at Vienna, confirming the articles of  
 the Quadruple Alliance, but proceeding to form a  
 close concert of measures. By these the King of  
 Spain sanctioned the Ostend Company, and allowed  
 it the same privileges as to the most favoured na-  
 tions.\* He ceased to insist on a point he had long  
 demanded—the exclusive mastership of the Golden  
 Fleece. He no longer claimed that Spanish troops  
 should garrison the fortresses of Tuscany. He ac-  
 knowledged the Emperor's right to Naples, Sicily,  
 the Milanese, and Netherlands; and guaranteed  
 what was termed the Pragmatic Sanction, namely,  
 the succession of the hereditary states of Austria  
 in the female line. This was a point for which  
 Charles was most solicitous, having only daughters  
 in his family, and its guarantee was a vast con-  
 cession on the part of Philip, who might otherwise  
 on the Emperor's death have put forth a just, or at  
 least a plausible, claim on his Flemish and Italian  
 dominions. Both Sovereigns engaged to support  
 each other, should either be attacked; Charles to  
 bring into the field 20,000 foot and 10,000 horse;  
 Philip only 20,000 troops, but 15 ships of war. †

\* Only a year before (April 26, 1724), the King had made a solemn representation against this Company. See Dumont, *Suppl. Corps Diplom.* vol. viii. part ii. p. 85.

† Dumont, *Suppl. Corps Diplom.* vol. viii. part ii. p. 114. The Emperor's contingent is augmented by 10,000 in Coxe's *Walpole*.

The world beheld, with astonishment, two Princes, whose rival pretensions had for so many years distracted Europe with divisions and deluged it with blood, now suddenly bound together by the closest ties of alliance, and combining against those very powers which had hitherto befriended and aided one part or the other. But the large concessions made by Philip, ill compensated by a new renunciation of the Spanish Crown from Charles, raised an immediate suspicion that there must be other secret articles to the advantage of the Court of Madrid; and, in fact, hopes had been held out to it of a project most dangerous to the balance of power—a marriage between the young Archduchess, the heiress of the Austrian States, and one of the Infants of Spain. These were only hopes; but it was speedily shown, by many concurrent proofs, and afterwards confirmed by the confession of Ripperda and others, that at the same time with the public treaty, a private agreement had been concluded, according to which the allies of Vienna were to demand first Gibraltar, and then Minorca, for Spain; and, in case of refusal, to combine for the restitution of these by force, and for the enthronement of the Pretender in England. A motive of religion was also mingled in the latter project; and either the accomplishment or the alarm of it might, as the Emperor hoped, obtain his great object at this time—the guarantee of the Pragmatic Sanction by the French and English nations. “In this case,” said Walpole, many years

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1725.

CHAP. afterwards, "it was not His late Majesty's Ministers  
 XIII. " here who informed him ; it was he that informed  
 1725. " them of the transaction ; he had his information  
 " at Hanover, and it was so good that he could not  
 " be deceived ; I know as well, and am as certain  
 " that there were such articles, as those very per-  
 " sons who drew up the articles." \*

Russia also showed a strong inclination to engage in the same confederacy. On the death of Peter the Great his widow, Catherine, had been acknowledged as Empress, and pursued his plans with scarcely an inferior spirit. She had inherited his rancour against England ; and having married her daughter to the Duke of Holstein, became eager to recover Sleswick, which Denmark had formerly wrested from that Duchy. " For myself," she said, " I could be content with clothes to keep me warm, and with bread to eat ; but I am determind to see justice done to my son-in-law ; and, for his sake, I would not scruple to put myself at the head of an army ;" †—and accordingly she issued orders for soldiers and ships to be equipped. Large sums were transmitted from Madrid to St. Petersburg, larger still to Vienna ; in fact, it is said, that this last Court received no less than 1,300,000 pistoles in fourteen months.

Such formidable preparations called for a coun-

\* Speech, March 29, 1734. Parl. Hist. vol. ix. p. 598.

† Mr. Poyntz to Lord Townshend, May 14, 1725.

ter-confederacy on the part of England. Horace Walpole obtained the accession of France; Prussia was secured by Townshend, through a guarantee of its claims on Juliers; and, on the 3rd of September, was signed a defensive alliance between these three powers, called, from the place of signature, the Treaty of Hanover. A separate article referred to some cruelties lately practised on the Protestants at Thorn in Polish Prussia, and engaged to obtain satisfaction for them. The second and third undertook that in case of any attack on one of the contracting parties, the others should furnish a certain quota in troops, or the value in ships or money; and, in case of need, should agree concerning further succours. These were nearly all the apparent stipulations; but their real drift was, moreover, to counter-balance the Treaty of Vienna—compel the Emperor to relinquish the Ostend Company,—and withstand any attempts that might be made in behalf of the Pretender.

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1725.

Such was the celebrated Treaty of Hanover, against which the Opposition so often thundered during the administration of Walpole. “Thus Hanover rode triumphant on the shoulders of England,” writes Chesterfield. “It was a treaty, the tendency of which is discovered in the name,” cries Chatham. But their judgment loses much of its weight, when we find it built on the assumption that there was, in fact, no secret agreement at Vienna. The proofs of that agreement, depending

CHAP. mainly on private and confidential disclosures,  
 XIII. could not, at the time, be made known; and party  
 1725. spirit was eager to deny an injury which it would  
 not resent. But we—who can scarcely be unconvinced that there was such an agreement—who observe that the two Courts were rapidly marching to its execution, and that Spain had just taken the first public step by a peremptory demand of Gibraltar from the British Government—can we doubt that it was necessary to provide against this alarming combination, and that a counter-alliance was likely to prove, as it did prove, the best means of averting the danger, and preserving peace to England and to Europe?

Nor can it truly be said, that the Treaty of Hanover was framed to promote Hanoverian objects. I do not deny, that the interests of Hanover had, in many instances, been unduly cherished, and had given rise to some of the difficulties out of which the treaty sprung. It was the acquisition of Bremen and Verden from Denmark which produced the seizure of Sleswick and the resentment of Russia, while the Emperor was no less offended at this spirit of aggrandisement, and at the refusal of George to pay the large fines required for investitures. Had it not been for Hanover, there might have been no confederacy at Vienna. But that confederacy once formed, and once pointed against England, from whatever cause, it was necessary for England to withstand it; and the treaty of the 3rd of September was, in fact, only for



the defence of England and of English objects,— Gibraltar, the Ostend Company, and the attempts of the Pretender,—in all which Hanover had not the least concern. So certain is this, that the King's German Ministers were unanimous against it, complaining that the King was exposing his foreign states to the vengeance of the head of the Empire for the sake of English trade. The King himself opposed the treaty on this ground, and it was with great difficulty that his consent was extorted by Townshend. And thus, while the Opposition at home was clamorous against the treaty as too Hanoverian, the Germans, with more reason, denounced it as too English.

CHAP.  
XIII.  
1725.

The Treaty of Hanover was, I think, the only Ministerial measure from 1721 to 1742, in which Walpole did not take the principal lead. A statesman so jealous of power, was not a little displeased to find this important transaction almost solely conducted by a colleague. He was determined, according to his own phrase, that the firm should be Walpole and Townshend, not Townshend and Walpole. To this period may probably be ascribed his first animosity against his brother Minister; perhaps even the fixed intention to remove him at a fitting opportunity. He complained that Townshend had been "too precipitate;" meaning, no doubt, that there would have been sufficient time to receive his advice and directions,—and surely his talents deserved it. All his remarks on this subject display his superior sagacity. He fully ap-

CHAP. proved of the main principles of the Treaty, but  
 XIII. he remonstrated against the large sums required to  
 1725. gain Sweden; he would not lay an embargo on  
 the Russian ships of war; he thought it a grievous  
 omission not to have secured Portugal in the event  
 of another war with Spain. Still more must he  
 have disapproved a wild scheme which Townshend  
 had formed and communicated to his brother  
 Horace; to conquer the Austrian Netherlands,  
 and divide them between England, Holland, and  
 France.\* Walpole was far too wise a statesman  
 to allow the French, under any pretext, a footing  
 in the Netherlands. He knew, as was emphati-  
 cally said many years afterwards by an American  
 Minister in London, that “if ever France should  
 “acquire the dominion of Flanders, having at the  
 “same time a good constitution, the consequence  
 “of this island is gone.” †

In December, the King began his journey to  
 England, and landed at Rye after a most violent  
 tempest, which exposed him to considerable danger.  
 The engagements he had lately concluded pro-  
 duced the principal, indeed the only important,  
 debates of the ensuing Session; their policy was  
 severely arraigned by Pulteney, Shippen, and Lord  
 Lechmere; but ably defended by Townshend  
 and the two Walpoles, and supported by large

\* Lord Townshend to Horace Walpole, August 27, 1725.

† Gouverneur Morris's Letters to President Washington,  
 August 30, 1790.

majorities in both Houses. The funds also, which, on the apprehension of war, had fallen 12 or 14 per cent.,\* gradually recovered from their depression. CHAP. XIII. 1725.

\* See Mr. Barnard's Speech, Feb. 9, 1726. (Parl. Hist. vol. viii. p. 502.)

## CHAPTER XIV.

CHAP. XIV.  
1725. WHILE such engagements were concluded at Hanover, and confirmed in London, the little Court of the Pretender was full of expectation and scheming. "I have had for some time reason to hope," writes James to one of his Scottish adherents, "that the Emperor will soon espouse my restoration in a very particular manner. You will allow it is no easy matter to persuade a foreign prince of the facilities he would find in such an attempt. Therefore I proposed to the Emperor, to send a Minister privately to England, to take information there of the good disposition of my subjects, and I have reason to believe that he will send one soon."\* A secret mission of this kind would, however, have been so liable to suspicion and discovery, that the inquiry was relinquished, or rather left to be the private object of a public embassy. But James, on his part, sent over one of his most trusty followers, Allan Cameron, to visit the Highlands, and prepare them for a rising. This agent found there a curious combination of zeal and caution; for example, among the Gor-

\* To Mr. Lockhart, Feb. 2, 1726. Lockhart Papers.

dons it was already arranged, that the Duke should stay at home in the next insurrection and secure the estate, while the Earl of Aboyne, as next man of the family, should head the clan.\* The principles of the Highlanders were still unchanged, and their spirit unbroken. In vain had the Act for the Encouragement of Loyalty in Scotland, brought in by Stanhope in 1715, and commonly called the Clan Act, endeavoured to dissolve their bond of feudal union, by providing, that whenever a vassal took arms in any rebellion, his property was to devolve upon his liege lord if he remained quiet; and on the other hand, that a loyal vassal was to receive the freehold of his lands from a rebellious lord. In vain, also, had there passed in the very last Session, an Act for disarming the Highlanders. There was indeed a simulated surrender of arms to General Wade; but in fact none but old rusty firelocks, and other unserviceable weapons, were yielded by the disaffected clans, while the few well-disposed gave all, so that, in 1745, the latter were found defenceless, and the first prepared.† General Wade, who had been sent into Scotland with very full powers, seems to have been a judicious and conciliatory man, inso-much that he became personally popular, even whilst faithfully obeying most distasteful orders. He employed himself more usefully in making

CHAP.  
XIV.  
1725.

\* Mr. Lockhart to James, July 7, 1726.

† See an article ascribed to Sir Walter Scott, *Quart. Rev.* No. xxviii. p. 322, &c.

CHA P. military roads across the Highlands, but these  
 XIV. (such is the capriciousness of fame!) are perhaps  
 1725. less remembered for the solid advantage, than for  
 the silly panegyric, they produced.\*

From the North, Allan Cameron proceeded to Edinburgh, to confer with the Duke of Hamilton, Mr. Lockhart, and the other managers or “trustees” of James in the south of Scotland; for it is very remarkable how slight and casual were then the communications between the Highlands and Lowlands, and how little the Chiefs in one quarter knew what was passing in the other. Though attainted, Cameron remained for some time at Edinburgh, and ventured to frequent the most public taverns, observing only a new and convivial plan for his security. “All his caution,” writes Lockhart, “consisted in outsitting all other companies at the same tavern, so that he was safe going home!”† Cameron was assured that James’s party had not fallen off in numbers or in zeal, and that the people at large were ripe for another attempt. But it was added, that this attempt could never promise success unless made with a foreign force; that such a force ought to land in England, and the nearer London the better; and that nothing should, or need be expected from Scotland,

\* I allude to the well-known couplet:—

“Had you but seen these roads, *before they were made,*

“You’d have lifted up your eyes, and blessed General Wade!”

† To Lord Inverness, June 9, 1726.

except a diversion, to prevent the troops stationed there from being called to England, or to intercept them if they marched. With this view a smaller division of foreign troops would be useful in Scotland; and it was recommended, that if sufficiently strong to stand against the regular forces, they should land to the south of the Forth; but if too weak, they should be set on shore in the Highlands, so as to be quickly joined by the clans. The "aversion to the Union," it was also said, "daily increases, and that is the handle by which Scotsmen will be incited to make a general and zealous appearance."\*

CHAP.  
XIV.  
1725.

Almost every Court in Europe now became the scene of negotiations on the part of James. Bishop Atterbury was his ablest, and not his least active partisan: on his first landing, he had gone to Brussels; but had afterwards proceeded to Paris, where he managed the Pretender's business, although so covertly, that his friends in England were still able to deny his Jacobite connections. In his own words to James, "I obey all your commands, as far as my sad state of health, and the reclude and solitary life I am obliged to lead, have enabled me. I do my best; and what is wanting in abilities, endeavour to make up by my prayers for your prosperity and happiness."† There was little to be done with the ruling French

\* Mr. Lockhart to James, December 18, 1725.

† Bishop Atterbury to James, June 25, 1725. Appendix.

CHAP. Ministers, but a large field for intrigue with the  
 XIV. statesmen out of power, and the party attached to  
 1725. the maxims of Louis the Fourteenth. Lord Mar was also at Paris, but no longer in James's confidence. For some time after the return from Scotland, he had been James's sole favourite; all business passed through his hands, or was entrusted to his creatures; and those that would not truckle to him were represented as factious and humoursome, and opposing their Prince's just authority. Not a few faithful old servants consequently retired from James's Court in disgust. But in passing through Geneva in 1719, under a feigned name, Mar was suddenly arrested by that Republic, and detained a prisoner, out of complaisance to the English Ministers; this led to some overtures with his personal friend Lord Stair, then ambassador at Paris; and finding the Jacobite cause baffled and declining, he was not unwilling to stoop for favours to the Government of George. "In my humble opinion," writes Stair, "the taking him off will be the greatest blow that can be given to the Pretender's interest; and it may be made use of to show to the world, that nobody but a Papist can hope to continue in favour with him."\* The Government would not go the length that Stair desired; but Mar was allowed a pension out of his forfeited estates; and the estates, by a simulated sale, were suffered to revert to his family. Such,

\* To Secretary Craggs, May 29, 1719.



however, was the crooked temper of this man, that he endeavoured to seem equally a friend to each side; he has been accused of revealing the secrets of his master; and, at all events, it is certain, that, while professing his sorrow to King George, he wished still to be esteemed a Jacobite at Rome. He applied for and obtained James's permission to receive the indulgence of the English Government; and when he found that he could gain no more favours from the latter, endeavoured again to conduct the business of the former. He caballed with Lord Lansdowne at Paris, and with some of his former friends from Scotland. But so far was he from recovering James's favour, that this Prince, like all weak men, ran into the opposite extreme, and looked with coldness and distrust on many of his most faithful followers, on account of their personal intimacy with Mar, even where that intimacy had been formed by his own direction, or resulted from his own partiality.\*

CHAP.  
XIV.  
1725.

A feeble mind, however, can never stand alone; it requires a director as much as a creeping plant does a stake; and James immediately transferred his unbounded confidence to Colonel John Hay, brother of Lord Kinnoul, whom, in 1725, he declared his Secretary of State and Earl of Inverness. Next in favour came James Murray, son of Lord Stormont, and brother of Hay's wife; he was at

\* See the Hardwicke State Papers, vol. ii. pp. 561—600. Lockhart's Memoirs, vol. ii. pp. 178, 201, &c. Atterbury's Letters to James, in the Appendix, &c.

CHAP. this time likewise made Governor of the Prince,  
 XIV. and Earl of Dunbar. This triumvirate, then—the  
 1725. two Hays and Murray—ruled every thing at the  
 little Court of James, and raised much dissatisfaction amongst his partisans. Inverness, according to a most respectable authority, “ was a cunning, “ false, avaricious creature, of very ordinary parts, “ cultivated by no sort of literature, and altogether “ void of experience in business; with insolence “ prevailing often over his little stock of prudence. “ The lady was a mere coquette, tolerably handsome, but withal prodigiously vain and arrogant.” \* Of Dunbar it is admitted that the character stood far higher; he was brother of William Murray, afterwards Earl of Mansfield, and like that brother had talents of the highest order, and well suited for public affairs, but he was injured at this time by his connection with the Hays.

The Pretender himself, though a mild, good-natured, and well-meaning man, was still a Stuart, and not free from the especial curse of that race; when once prepossessed by any favourites, however worthless, he would see and hear nothing to their discredit, and considered all remonstrances against them as insults to himself. It was not long before his titular Queen, Clementina, a Princess of high spirit and blameless character, began to complain of the intolerable insolence with which she was treated by Inverness and his wife. Finding that

\* Lockhart's Memoirs, vol. ii. p. 340.

she could obtain no belief or redress against them, she next applied to her husband's religious scruples, by lamenting that the Prince's Governor, Dunbar, should be a Protestant. Nay, more, she urged the same objection against Inverness, as Minister, and was foolish enough to use an expression which James, with still more signal folly, afterwards published to the world:—"If he have not true faith to God, can he be truly faithful to his master?"\* She declared that she would not live with her husband unless Inverness were removed; and at length, on the 15th of November, fulfilled her threat by leaving James's palace, and retiring to the Convent of St. Cecilia, at Rome. Her principal adviser was the veteran, and now unemployed, intriguer, Alberoni; one morning that ambitious priest was six hours and a half together, at her Convent.†

CHAP.  
XIV.  
1725.

Many explanatory letters and memorials were soon handed about on the part of James or of Clementina; he complained of her temper,‡ she of

\* "In answer to what I say of Lord Inverness's fidelity she puts me the question, 'S'il est infidèle à Dieu, sera-t-il fidèle à son maître?'" Circular letter of James, dated March 2, 1726.

† Circular letter, March 2, 1726, and to the Duke of Ripperda, December 7, 1725.

‡ "Vous ne pouvez que vous souvenir avec quelle patience j'ai souffert vos bouderies depuis plus de deux ans, et que dans le temps où vous vouliez à peine me parler ou me regarder, je n'ai pris autre parti que celui du silence."—James to Clementina, November 11, 1725. Yet Montaigne might have taught him that "ceux qui ont à négocier avec des femmes testues peuvent avoir essayé à quelle rage on les jecte quand on oppose à leur

CHAP. his obstinacy; but it is very strange, that in this  
 XIV. case the most voluminous flow of explanation and  
 1725. recrimination was not on the lady's side!

These mazes of conflicting statements would be difficult to pierce, and might wholly shut out the truth from us, did we not find a trusty guide in Lockhart of Carnwath. It is impossible to read the Memoirs and Letters of that gentleman without high respect and confidence in his character. A Jacobite from most conscientious principle—always pursuing what he thought the right, through good report and ill report—always telling the truth without fear or favour—he at last offended the Court of James by his frankness as much as the Court of George by his exertions. “It was,” he tells us, “commonly reported and believed, that “Lady Inverness was the King's mistress, and that “the Queen's jealousy was the cause of the rupture; but I have been often assured, by persons “on whom I may depend, that whilst they lived “with the King they could observe nothing in “him tending that way, and did verily believe “there was nothing of that in the matter.”\* Nor, in fact, do Clementina's own letters seem to speak of jealousy. But, with the same equal hand, does Lockhart proceed to condemn the intriguing character of Inverness, and the weak partiality of his

---

“agitation le silence et la froideur, et qu'on desdaigne de nourrir leur courroux.” Essais, livre ii. ch. 31.

\* Memoirs, vol. ii. p. 340.

master. He observes, that this obstinate devotion to favourites, seeming to grow in proportion to the complaints which they provoked, did the Jacobite cause incalculable evil, both at home and abroad. At Vienna, the Emperor, whose House was allied to that of Sobieski, was highly displeased at the treatment of his kinswoman. At Madrid, the Queen of Spain, as appears from the Stuart Papers, considered the privileges of her sex as invaded, and resented it with the utmost indignation.\* Thus, at this important crisis, did James give personal offence to the two Sovereigns on whose aid all his hopes depended. He endeavoured to blind his British partisans as to the mischief done abroad,† but he could not so easily conceal from them the ill effects which they had before their eyes. “Your trustees,” answers Lockhart, “are glad to hear from so good an authority as yourself (without which they would scarce have credited it), that this affair is not likely to produce any bad consequences on your affairs abroad, but it is with the greatest concern that they see quite the contrary at home; and therefore are obliged, by the duty they owe you, in plain words to tell you, that, so far as their observations and intelligence reaches, they apprehend it is the severest stroke your affairs have got these many years,

CHAP.  
XIV.

1725.

1726.

\* Duke of Wharton to James, Madrid, April 13, 1726. Appendix. The King of Spain withdrew his pension from James. William Stanhope to the Duke of Newcastle, February 11, 1726.

† Letter of James, May 1, 1726.

CHAP. " and will be such an impediment to them, that  
 XIV. " they have much reason to think no circumstance  
 1726. " of time, no situation of the affairs of Europe, can  
 " make amends; which thought affects them the  
 " more that they perceive you have expectations  
 " that something will soon cast up in your favour,  
 " and it is a very mortifying reflection that such  
 " an opportunity should be frustrated. They beg  
 " leave, with the greatest respect and submission,  
 " to represent that they believe this point to be of  
 " such consequence to you, that, in good policy  
 " and prudence, you should rather pass by some  
 " failings in, and make some condescensions to the  
 " Queen, than not repair a breach that in all ap-  
 " pearance will prove fatal. They have seriously  
 " considered how to put such a face upon it as  
 " may be most for your service; but cannot find  
 " any expedient so probable as not to revive and  
 " bring the matter upon the carpet, for your peo-  
 " ple here, of all kinds, have got such an impres-  
 " sion of the Queen's great merit, and are so pre-  
 " possessed with the reports of her being ill used  
 " by some about you, that it is in vain to attempt  
 " dispossessing them of that notion. . . . . May  
 " God Almighty direct you in this, perhaps, the  
 " most critical step of your life!"\*

There was also another incident, soon afterwards, that did infinite disservice to James's cause in Eng-

\* Mr. Lockhart to James, July 23, 1726. He writes in the name of all James's "Trustees" in Scotland.

land. Lord North and the Duke of Wharton had lately gone abroad, and openly attached themselves to the Pretender's party, and now, each separately, renounced the Protestant and embraced the Roman Catholic faith. This led to a general belief in England, that their motive was only to please their new master; and that there was no such sure road to his confidence as by professing his religion. The odium of such a rumour amongst a Protestant people need not be explained, and could not be exaggerated. Wharton, especially, was well known to be no Christian of any Church, nor ever in his life suspected of a conscience. We may observe, however, that neither to him, nor to Lord North, did any benefit accrue from their conversion. North found himself so little trusted and regarded at the Jacobite Court, that, in disgust, he entered the Spanish service, and continued in it till his death, in 1734. Wharton, even before his change of religion, had been received with the highest favour at Rome: he obtained from the English mock-monarch the order of the Garter, and the ducal titles of Wharton and Northumberland, and was sent ambassador to Spain, to assist Ormond in pressing for an expedition, and to vindicate the late separation in the Pretender's family. James had not yet discovered that this wayward and capricious man was always far more dangerous to his friends than to his enemies: and that his talents served only to render his frailties more conspicuous and more despised.

CHAP.  
XIV.  
1726.

CHAP. On arriving at Madrid, in April 1726, Wharton  
 XIV. soon began the usual complaints of all those who  
 1726. negotiate with the Spaniards. "I see the Duke of  
 " Ormond has been very active here; but nobody  
 " that has not been something conversant with this  
 " Court can imagine how impracticable it is to do  
 " business."\* He found, as he says, the King and  
 Queen "implacable" in the affair of James's con-  
 sort. His own behaviour at Madrid was most  
 strange and indiscreet. According to Mr. Keene,  
 then British consul, "the Duke of Wharton has  
 " not been sober, or scarce had a pipe out of his  
 " mouth, since he came back from his expedition  
 " to St. Hildesonso. On Tuesday last I had some  
 " company with me that he wanted to speak with,  
 " upon which he came directly into the room,  
 " made his compliments, and placed himself by  
 " me. I did not think myself obliged to turn out  
 " his star and garter; because, as he is an everlast-  
 " ing talker and tippler, in all probability he  
 " might lavish out something that might be of  
 " use to know. . . . He declared himself the Pre-  
 " tender's prime minister, and Duke of Wharton  
 " and Northumberland. . . . Says he, ' You will  
 " ' shortly see the event; it is in my power to make  
 " ' your stocks fall as I think fit; my dear master  
 " ' is now in a post-chaise, but the place he de-  
 " ' signs for I shall not tell you. . . . Hitherto  
 " ' my master's interest has been managed by the

\* Duke of Wharton to James, April 13, 1726. Appendix.



“ ‘ Duchess of Perth, and three or four other old  
 “ ‘ women, who meet under the portal of St. Ger- CHAP.  
XIV.  
 “ ‘ main’s; he wanted a Whig, and a brisk one, to 1726.  
 “ ‘ put them in the right train, and I am the man!  
 “ ‘ You may now look upon me, Sir Philip Whar-  
 “ ‘ ton, Knight of the Garter, and Sir Robert Wal-  
 “ ‘ pole, Knight of the Bath, running a course,  
 “ ‘ and, by Heaven, he shall be hard pressed! He  
 “ ‘ bought my family pictures, but they will not  
 “ ‘ be long in his possession; that account is still  
 “ ‘ open; neither he, nor King George, shall be  
 “ ‘ six months at ease as long as I have the honour  
 “ ‘ to serve in the employ I am in!’ He men-  
 “ ‘ tioned great things from Muscovy, and talked so  
 “ ‘ much nonsense and contradictions, that it was  
 “ ‘ neither worth my while to remember, nor yours  
 “ ‘ to read them. I used him very cavalierly, upon  
 “ ‘ which he was affronted; sword and pistol next  
 “ ‘ day; but, before I slept, a gentleman was sent  
 “ ‘ to desire every thing might be forgot. What  
 “ ‘ a pleasure must it have been to have killed a  
 “ ‘ Prime Minister!’\*

Soon after these degrading scenes, a letter was delivered to Wharton, under the Privy Seal of England, commanding him, on his allegiance, to return forthwith, and threatening outlawry in case of his failure. Of this Wharton himself speaks with much unconcern. He writes to James, “ I

\* Letter to Mr. Robinson, April 5, 1726. Hardwicke State Papers, vol. ii. p. 636.

CHAP. " had rather carry a musket in an odd-named  
XIV. " Muscovite regiment, than wallow in riches by  
 1726. " the favour of the usurper. . . . I am told, from  
 " good hands, that I am to be intercepted by the  
 " enemy on my passage. I shall take the best pre-  
 " cautions I can to obviate their malice. I set out,  
 " infallibly, on Tuesday next, and hope to be with  
 " you in three weeks, wind, weather, and Whigs  
 " permitting! " \*

When Wharton first arrived, he had found Ripperda, lately returned from Vienna, created a Duke, and ruling the country as Prime Minister. Great efforts were expected from him for the regeneration of Spain, and the restoration of the Stuarts; but in caprice, fickleness, and folly, Ripperda might be worthily compared even with Wharton himself. Though a Dutchman, he outbragged the Spaniards themselves. He passed the day in boasting of the mighty things he meant to do. He gave the most opposite assurances in different quarters; and instead of deceiving others, only made them angry, and himself contemptible. According to William Stanhope, the British Minister, " immediately after his landing at Barcelona, all the officers of the garrison went to wait upon him, to whom he said, that the Emperor had 150,000 men ready to march at an hour's warning, and that Prince Eugene promised, that in case of a war, he would have as many more in

\* Letter, June 8, 1726. Appendix.

“ six months. He told them that, if the Hanoverian league should dare to oppose themselves to the designs of the Emperor and Spain, France would be pillaged on all sides, the King of Prussia, whom he was pleased always to call by the name of the grand grenadier, would be driven out of his country by the Emperor in one campaign, as His Majesty would be also in the same time out of his dominions in Germany, and out of his English ones by the Pretender; he added, that a reconciliation between France and Spain should never be, whilst he had any authority, and only wished to live till that was brought about; as being assured he should then die a very old man.”

CHAP.  
XIV.  
1726.

Yet to Mr. Stanhope himself, he professed the greatest confidence and friendship. “As to the Pretender,” he said, “he must own his having talked both here and at Vienna in his favour, but that in his heart he was as sincerely in His Majesty’s interests, as the best subject he had; of which he would give the most essential proofs upon every occasion; that his talking in the manner he had done, proceeded from his opinion of making his court to their Catholic Majesties, but more especially to appear zealous in his religion, which was much suspected in this country, and to avoid passing for a heretic, and falling into the hands of the Inquisition, who he was very sure are very watchful over him, and look upon him as a CHRISTIANO NUEVO. This was what

CHA P. " he said he would not, nor durst not say to his  
 XIV. " confessor; but called God to witness in the most  
 1726. " solemn manner to the exact sincerity of what he  
 " thus affirmed." Yet when Mr. Stanhope observed that all military equipments were proceeding with the utmost despatch, and at a vast expense—that the Spaniards were adding to the fortifications of Cadiz—that artillery, tents, and magazines were all preparing—that a squadron was ordered to put to sea—when it was whispered to him by the Queen's Confessor, and other good authorities, that a war with France and England was absolutely resolved upon—he did not hesitate to assure his Government, that Ripperda's solemn protestations deserved no credit whatever. He concluded that all his speeches were designed only to gain time, and amuse the Court of St. James's, until the arrival of the Galleons and Flota, that were expected at Cadiz in June, with an immense quantity of treasure.\*

Ripperda had evidently taken Alberoni for his model; but altogether wanted both the lofty genius and the laborious application of that remarkable man. It was soon found, that no reliance could be placed in his assertions, and any folly expected from his character. Rodomontades were his only resource on every occasion. Once at his levee, he boasted that he had six very good friends,

\* Mr. W. Stanhope to Lord Townshend, Madrid, December 27, 1725.

God, the Holy Virgin, the Emperor and Empress, and the King and Queen of Spain!\* Yet whatever might be Ripperda's degree of favour in such high places, it is clear that he found none among the people. The English ambassador declares, that "he has for inveterate enemies not only all the other Ministers, but the whole Spanish nation, to whom he has rendered himself odious beyond imagination. . . . . It is also certain that the King is extremely agitated and uneasy, and has daily disputes and quarrels with the Queen, who does nothing but cry from morning till night. . . . . Ripperda has entirely changed his way of talking, and is now become as abjectly fearful, as he was before imperiously intrepid."† The Austrian ambassador, Count Konigseck, was still more indignant, finding how much Ripperda had bragged of the resources of the Spanish monarchy, and had promised more than he was able to perform. On the other hand it became no less apparent that the forwardness of Austria had been greatly exaggerated by Ripperda to the Spanish Court, with the view to embolden them and recommend himself. Both parties, soon

CHAP.  
XIV.  
1726.

\* Comentarios de Don Joseph del Campo Raso, vol. i. p. 17. He truly adds, "Semejantes discursos daban de su capacidad la opinion mas singular."

† Mr. Stanhope to the Duke of Newcastle, March 25, April 11, 1726. A Spanish historian admits Mr. Stanhope's accurate information: "El incentivo de sus *Guineas* (o doblones) le hacian penetrar en lo mas interior de las Secretarias de Estado." Campo Raso, vol. i. p. 69.

CHAP. undeceived, and much disappointed, turned round  
 XIV. upon Ripperda, and his own system of falsehood  
 1726. crushed him in its ruins. On the 14th of May he  
 was informed that the King dispensed with his  
 services, but granted him a pension of 3000 pis-  
 toles. His dismissal was hailed by the populace  
 with loud acclamations, and muttered threats of  
 tearing him to pieces. Ripperda, bewildered with  
 his fall, and afraid either of mob violence, or of  
 the Royal resentment, adopted the ignominious  
 resolution of taking refuge in the house of the  
 English Minister, who had gone the day before to  
 Aranjuez.

On returning home that evening, Mr. Stanhope  
 was not a little surprised to find in his apartments  
 the lately arrogant Prime Minister of Spain im-  
 ploring his protection. Nay, more, so unmanned  
 was Ripperda by his misfortune, and so grateful  
 when Stanhope consented to shelter him, that he  
 proceeded to disclose the highest secrets of his  
 state. He communicated the particulars of the  
 private agreement at Vienna, declaring that it  
 aimed at nothing less than the total extirpation of  
 the Protestant Religion; and that the King of  
 Spain had said, that for such an object he would  
 willingly sell his very shirt.\* It seems probable,  
 however, that Ripperda may have exaggerated  
 these designs with a view to enhance the merit of

\* Mr. Keene's Memoir for the Duke of Newcastle, June 15,  
 1726.

his disclosures, or to inflame the British nation against the two Courts which had wrought his downfall. All the while that he dictated the secret articles to Mr. Stanhope, we are told that “he appeared to be in the greatest agonies, and frequently burst into tears.”

CHAP.  
XIV.  
1726.

The Spanish Court were both offended and alarmed at Ripperda's flight, foreseeing the probability that he would discover all he knew. They made every exertion to induce Mr. Stanhope to surrender him; but Stanhope steadily refused, and bid them beware how they violated in his person the right of an ambassador and the Law of Nations. Nevertheless, after a few days of argument and altercation, an ALCALDE DE CORTE came to Stanhope at six in the morning with a party of horse-guards, and carried away the Duke by force. Stanhope publicly protested against this act, and sent home Mr. Keene, the Consul, with an account of it, and of Ripperda's revelations. The affair led to a train of representations and counter-representations between the two Courts, serving only to embitter the quarrel between them.

Ripperda was now committed a close prisoner to the Castle of Segovia; but, after above two years' captivity, fortune again smiled upon this singular man. He seduced the maid-servant, and availed himself of an occasion, when the governor and his wife were both ill, to make his escape with her and with a corporal, whom he had also gained over. The Duke's faithful valet, meanwhile, re-

CHAP. XIV.  
1726. maintained behind; and for some time averted a discovery by the pretence that his master was indisposed. Ripperda, in real fact, was so, being crippled with gout, and having the greatest difficulty in descending the ladder of ropes which was lowered from his window. Nor could he afterwards travel but by very short days' journeys. Nevertheless he safely reached the frontier of Portugal, and proceeding to Oporto, embarked for England under the name of Mendoza. His wife, and some of his children, it appears, still remained in Spain.

On landing in England, Ripperda was received by the Government with great attention, but great mystery. They wished to draw full information from him on the Treaty of Vienna; they wished to avoid any fresh offence with Spain on his account; they therefore avoided any public interviews with him; but sent an Under-Secretary of State to meet him on his way to London, and conduct him privately to the house of Dr. Bland, Head Master of Eton. There he had more than one conference with Townshend, and from thence proceeded with the same secrecy to London. After a little time, however, he flung off the mask, took a large house in Soho Square, and lived with much magnificence. He continued a correspondence with the English Ministers, and nourished a chimerical hope to become one of their principal colleagues; but though treated with regard while the differences with Spain were still pending, these were no sooner ad-



justed than he began to suffer neglect, and to show disgust. In 1731, he passed over to Holland, and again embraced the Protestant faith, which he had forsaken when he attached himself to the Spaniards. But he had not yet reached the end of his vicissitudes. He became acquainted with one Perez, a Spanish renegade, who acted as a Moorish agent at the Hague, and, by his persuasion, was induced to enter the service of Muley Abdallah, Emperor of Marocco. He renounced, or at least dissembled, the Christian religion,\* was created a Bashaw, and rose again to the direction of councils. He led an army against the Spaniards, and obtained several successes; but being worsted near Ceuta, was compelled to relinquish his command. A civil war in Marocco was, in some degree, decided by his change of party, and at length, retiring to the protection of the Bashaw at Tetuan, died there at an advanced age in 1737. Thus ended a man whose character will be found far less romantic than his fortunes. Among his mad and unprincipled projects was one which he termed the "Universal Religion," being a compound of the Jewish, Christian, and Mahometan, and intended to reconcile

CHAP.  
XIV.  
1726.

\* There is a letter preserved to his friend M. Troye, in which Ripperda protests that he had not renounced the Christian faith. (See Ortiz, Compendio, vol. vii. p. 389.) But this seems to deserve the less credit, since at the same time he asserts that he never had borne, and never would bear, arms against the Spanish Monarchy.—When I was at Tetuan, in 1827, I made several inquiries respecting Ripperda, but could find no trace or recollection of him.

CHAP.  
XIV.

1726.

them in one common faith. According to this notable scheme, the Messiah was still to be expected, and Moses, Christ, and Mahomet, to be acknowledged as great prophets!

In less than a month after Ripperda was disgraced in Spain, France became the scene of another Ministerial revolution. The Duke de Bourbon had sunk lower and lower in the public esteem, from his incapacity in business, and his absolute dependence on Madame de Prie and her creature Paris Duverney. There was also gradually growing up by his side the authority destined to overshadow and supplant him—a man more than threescore and ten years old, but of skill and judgment unimpaired, and an ambition the more powerful, because able to restrain itself and to bide its time. This was no other than the Bishop of Frejus, afterwards Cardinal Fleury, the King's preceptor. "If ever," says Voltaire, "there was any one happy on earth, it was Fleury. He was considered one of the most amiable and social of men till seventy-three, and at that usual age of retirement, came to be respected as one of the wisest. From 1726 to 1742 every thing throve in his hands, and till almost a nonagenarian, his mind continued clear, discerning, and fit for business."\* He had received the Bishoprick of Frejus from Louis the Fourteenth, but looked upon it as only a banishment, and even signed a jesting

\* Siècle de Louis XV. ch. iii.

letter to Cardinal Quirini, as “Fleury, Bishop of Frejus, by Divine indignation.” His conduct in his diocese was, however, so benevolent, regular, and exemplary, as to attract universal love and respect; and he was pointed out by public opinion, as much as by some Court cabals, to the dying monarch, as the preceptor for his infant great-grandson and successor. During the Regency Fleury behaved with so much prudence and circumspection, as not to offend either Orleans or Dubois: he never thrust himself into state or Court intrigues, and only zealously discharged the duties of his trust. Gradually he gained an absolute control over the mind of his pupil, and when Bourbon came to the helm, was desired always to assist at the conferences of the Monarch and the Minister. Nor was his ascendancy weakened by his pupil’s marriage; for the young Queen, of timid and shrinking temper, and zealous only in her devotions,\* took no great part in politics. Fleury would probably have found no difficulty in removing the Duke de Bourbon at an earlier period, but thought it better to let circumstances work for him, and be carried down the propitious current of events. “Time and I against any two others,” was a favourite saying of the crafty Mazarin.

Fleury, therefore, allowed the attack to come

CHAP.  
XIV.  
1726.

\* “This Queen makes no more of a dozen Masses in a morning than Hotspur did of as many Lowland Scotsmen for his breakfast!” Mr. Robinson to Mr. Delafaye, Sept. 16, 1725. Hardwicke State Papers, vol. ii.

CHAP. from the opposite quarter. Bourbon contrived to  
 XIV. draw the young Queen to his party, and made a  
 1726. joint application to His Majesty, that he might  
 transact business without the intervention of Fleury.  
 On learning this cabal, Fleury, sure of his ground,  
 but affecting great meekness, took leave of the  
 King by letter, and retired to his country house at  
 Issy. There he remained for one day in apparent  
 disgrace. But it was only for one day. Louis, in  
 the utmost concern at his loss, gave positive orders  
 to Bourbon to invite him back to Court, which the  
 Minister did accordingly, with many expressions  
 of friendship and of wonder at his sudden retire-  
 ment.\* Yet in June, 1726, he was again combin-  
 ing an attack upon this valued friend, when  
 Fleury discovered and crushed him, and obtained,  
 without difficulty, his dismissal from office, and  
 banishment to Chantilly. From this period, then,  
 begins the justly famous administration of Fleury  
 —a new era of peace and prosperity to France. Its  
 monument was every where seen inscribed, not on  
 brass or marble, but on the smiling and happy  
 faces of the people. An accomplished traveller  
 writes from Dijon in 1739, “France is so much  
 “ improved, it would not be known to be the same  
 “ country we passed through twenty years ago.  
 “ Every thing I see speaks in praise of Cardinal  
 “ Fleury. The roads are all mended, and such  
 “ good care taken against robbers, that you may

\* Horace Walpole to Lord Townshend, December 24, 1725,  
 and Duclos, *Mém.* vol. ii. p. 364.

“ cross the country with your purse in your hand. C H A P.  
 “ . . . . The French are more changed than their XIV.  
 “ roads; instead of pale yellow faces, wrapped up 1726.  
 “ in blankets, as we saw them, the villages are all  
 “ filled with fresh-coloured lusty peasants, in good  
 “ clothes and clean linen. It is incredible what  
 “ an air of plenty and content is over the whole  
 “ country.”\* During his whole government Fleury  
 sought no riches, and displayed no splendour; but  
 lived in the same plain and unostentatious manner  
 as when in a private station. In knowledge of  
 foreign affairs he was second only to Dubois. His  
 abilities were not, perhaps, of the highest order;  
 had they been so, they would probably have worn  
 out earlier in his life. The flame of genius which  
 dazzles the beholder is almost equally certain to  
 burn and consume its tenement. Nor was Fleury  
 wholly free from the common defects of age: he  
 was too fond of expedients and delays, and on  
 many occasions carried his caution to timidity, his  
 economy to avarice. Yet the latter was exerted in  
 the public expenses as much as in his own; and if  
 he was afraid of war, his predecessors for the most  
 part had a far worse fault—they were ambitious  
 of it.

At this time the Ambassador from England was  
 Horace Walpole—a man who played through life  
 a considerable part, but chiefly because he was  
 brother to Sir Robert. His own nephew assures

\* Lady Mary W. Montagu to Mr. Wortley, August 18, 1739.

CHAP. us, that, so far from being a support, he was “a  
 XIV. “dead-weight” to Sir Robert’s Ministry.\* Ac-  
 1726. cording to the same affectionate kinsman, “he  
 “knew something of every thing, but how to hold  
 “his tongue, or how to apply his knowledge. . . .  
 “Whatever the subject was, he never lost sight of  
 “the Norwich manufactures, but his language and  
 “oratory were only adapted to manufacturers.”  
 But intelligent manufacturers would surely have  
 been disgusted at his slovenly person, † his awk-  
 ward manner, and his boisterous buffoonery. What  
 his French may have been we can only conjecture;  
 of his English it is admitted that he never lost a  
 strong provincial accent. But, on the other hand,  
 he had unwearied industry, practical knowledge,  
 and constant readiness. As brother to so great a  
 Minister, he enjoyed more respect and confidence  
 abroad than a far abler diplomatist might have at-  
 tained. So little did he understand characters,  
 that, soon after he came to Paris, he paints Fleury  
 in his despatches, as “not very able in foreign

\* Memoirs of George the Second, vol. i. p. 122.

† He once alluded himself, strangely enough, to his dress in a Parliamentary Speech:—“If I may be allowed to use a low simile, the Members opposite treat the Ministry in the same way as I am treated by some gentlemen of my acquaintance with respect to my dress: if I am in plain clothes, they say I am a slovenly, dirty fellow; and if, by chance, I have a suit of clothes with some lace upon them, they cry, ‘What! shall such an awkward fellow wear fine clothes?’ So that no dress I appear in can possibly please them!” (Parl. Hist. vol. ix. p. 223.)

“ affairs, but a mighty bigot, insomuch that the  
 “ French themselves think him too great a Pa-  
 “ pist!”\* But ere long he came to perceive the  
 great abilities and rising influence of that states-  
 man, and cultivated his friendship with the most  
 assiduous care. On the day when Fleury retired  
 from Court, Horace Walpole judiciously went to  
 call upon him at Issy, and this well-timed visit  
 produced an inconceivable effect upon the Car-  
 dinal. He ever after looked upon the Walpoles as  
 his intimate and personal friends. “ Once,” says  
 St. Simon, “ when I ventured to remonstrate with  
 “ him on his blind confidence in these two brothers,  
 “ Fleury immediately alleged this visit as an heroic  
 “ act of attachment which must for ever remove all  
 “ doubts and scruples.” †

CHAP.  
 XIV.  
 1726.

Thus, then, the accession of Fleury to power, far from shaking, rather confirmed the Hanover alliance; nor did the Ministers of George relax in their exertions to extend it. After some struggle their party gained the ascendancy in the Swedish councils. The Dutch also, as before in the Triple and Quadruple Alliances, adopted the policy of England, though from the slowness of their forms they always came lagging in the rear. “ Their distinguishing talent,” once said Chesterfield, “ is to wrangle tenaciously upon trifles.” ‡ A British squadron, under Admiral Hosier, was sent to the

\* See Coxe's Life, p. 54.

† St. Simon, *Mém.* vol. xvi. p. 405, ed. 1829.

‡ To Mr. Dayrolles, May 19, 1752.

CHAP. West Indies, and blockaded Porto Bello. Ad-  
 XIV. miral Wager, with another squadron, sailed for  
 1726. the Baltic, to pursue the same system which, in  
 1719, Stanhope had formed and Norris executed,  
 and which had been defined "to drive the Mus-  
 covites as far off as is possible."\* In the latter  
 case, however, as in the former, a strong resolution  
 rendered unnecessary strong measures. The very  
 appearance of Wager's fleet off Revel brought  
 round the Russians to a more pacific temper, and  
 the death of the Czarina, soon afterwards, alto-  
 gether dissipated for the time their warlike schemes.

In Spain, as in France, the fall of the Prime  
 Minister had produced little alteration in foreign  
 policy, and Philip still firmly clung to his alliance  
 with the Emperor. The latter sovereign, also, was  
 unshaken in his purpose, and had just succeeded in  
 drawing the King of Prussia from the Hanover  
 alliance. But his main hope was founded on in-  
 trigues in England, through the means of Palm,  
 his Resident at London. It was easy for Palm to  
 gain, as partisans, all the Hanoverian favourites.  
 The Duchess of Kendal had no insurmountable  
 objection to either Spanish or Austrian gold. To  
 Bothmar, and to the other Ministers, the Treaty of  
 Hanover had always appeared a measure far too  
 English, and the defection of Prussia made them  
 tremble lest the Electorate should be overrun with

\* Lord Stair to Secretary Craggs, June 4, 1719. Hardwicke  
 State Papers, vol. ii.



Imperial troops. The King himself had a strong leaning to the same views; Hanover was always his paramount object; and it is probable that another ambassador was not far mistaken in saying that “His Majesty rather considers England as a “temporary possession to be made the most of “while it lasts, than as a perpetual inheritance.”\* But, besides his countrymen, Palm also paid court to the English statesmen in opposition, especially to Pulteney and Bolingbroke, and expected by this joint cabal to effect a change of Ministry, and a consequent change of measures.

CHA P.  
XIV.  
1726.

In this state of things, Parliament meeting in January, the King’s Speech contained this remarkable passage: “I have received information on “which I can entirely depend, that the placing “the Pretender upon the throne of this kingdom “is one of the articles of the secret engagements “at Vienna; and if time shall evince that the “giving up the trade of this nation to one power, “and Gibraltar and Port Mahon to another, is “made the price and reward of imposing upon “this kingdom a Popish Pretender, what an indignation must this raise in the breast of every “Protestant Briton!” Such an indignation was, in fact, raised in the Commons; an Address of thanks was voted by an immense majority (251 against 81): it was unanimously resolved to raise the army to 26,000 men, being an increase of 8000, and to

1727.

\* Count de Broglie to the King of France, July 20, 1724.

CHAP. vote 20,000 seamen; and the supplies granted  
 XIV. for such objects fell little short of 3,000,000*l*.

1727.

Seeing this general ferment, Palm wrote to the Emperor advising him to disavow any such secret agreement at Vienna, and to declare publicly that the assertions in the Speech were false. Accordingly, Charles, quite ignorant of the workings of the English Constitution, sent over a most indiscreet memorial, which, by his order, Palm presented to the King and published to the country. It denied the secret articles; it used very intemperate language; and, above all, it proceeded to appeal from the throne to the people. Such an insult to the Royal authority and national honour could not be defended by any party or any person in Parliament; even Shippen, Wyndham, and Pulteney were loud against it; and readily supported an Address, moved by Walpole, “to express the highest resentment at the affront and indignity offered to His Most Sacred Majesty by the Memorial delivered by M. de Palm, the Emperor’s Resident, and at his insolence in printing and dispersing the same throughout the kingdom.” Nay, more, Palm was commanded immediately to depart from England.

With Spain also the breach had been widening. William Stanhope had left Madrid, and orders had been sent from thence to seize the “Prince Frederick,” a ship belonging to the South Sea Company at Vera Cruz, while in Europe an army of 20,000 men was assembling for the siege of Gib-

raltar. The command was offered by Philip to the best and bravest of his generals, the Marquis de Villadarias. That veteran had headed the first attempt to recover Gibraltar in 1704; and though not successful, he had there displayed the same spirit and capacity, which had formerly saved Ceuta from the Moors, and Cadiz from the English.\* His failure had convinced him of what farther trials have since made clear to the world, that, difficult as the siege of Gibraltar must be under any circumstances, it is absolutely hopeless when the besiegers are not masters of the sea. Villadarias, therefore, positively refused the command, unless his master would provide a fleet as well as army; he was ready to resist attacks upon his country under any disadvantages, but would not flatter his sovereign, or hold out expectations which he was unable to fulfil; still less would he consent to sacrifice brave men for an impracticable object. Philip still persisting in his offer, Villadarias rather chose to resign all his employments, and to retire from the army.† He withdrew accordingly from his long services, with a glorious poverty and an unblemished reputation; and his memory deserves to be ever revered by Spain, as one of the noblest of her sons; by England, as one of her most chivalrous opponents.

CHAP.  
XIV.  
1727.

\* He defended Ceuta in 1698, and Cadiz in 1702, and attacked Gibraltar with Marshal Tessé in 1704. (Mém. de Noailles, vol. iii. p. 275.)

† Ortiz, Compendio, vol. vii. p. 404.

CHAP. Philip found, however, a less scrupulous, or  
 XIV. more sanguine general, in the Conde de Las  
 1727. Torres, who had formerly run before Lord Peter-  
 borough in Valencia, and who now bragged (but  
 this was only till he saw the enemy) that in six  
 weeks he would plant his standards on the rock of  
 Gibraltar, and drive the heretics into the sea! His  
 boast was, no doubt, highly admired by the Span-  
 ish Court, but was not altogether confirmed by the  
 event. Trenches were opened before the place on  
 the 11th of February, and all communication with  
 it by sea or land was prohibited upon pain of  
 death.\* Gibraltar was already well provided for  
 defence: a squadron of six men of war rode in its  
 harbour, and protected constant supplies of fresh  
 provisions from Tangier and Tetuan. By various  
 reinforcements, the garrison was raised to six thou-  
 sand men; and the Earl of Portmore, the Go-  
 vernor, though nearly fourscore years of age, re-  
 solved to conduct the defence in person, and  
 hastened from England to his post. The besiegers  
 threw a great quantity of bombs into the place,  
 but with little damage, and no result. A mine,  
 on which they had formed high hopes, served only,  
 says their own historian, to remind them of the  
 cave of Montesinos, in Don Quixote!† Their pro-  
 ceedings gave scarcely any concern or uneasiness to  
 the garrison, while the Spanish army soon melted

\* Mr. W. Stanhope to the Duke of Newcastle, February 10,  
 1727. Appendix.

† Campo Raso, Coment. vol. i. p. 108.

to half its numbers from slaughter, sickness, or desertion, and in four months was glad of the slightest pretext to raise the siege.

CHAP.  
XIV.  
1727.

A general war seemed now inevitable. But the Emperor perceived that he was overmatched, and when he felt weakness, as is usual, he professed moderation. Russia had fallen away from him, and Prussia was again wavering; the Dutch and Swedes had openly joined the Hanover allies; and the Spaniards it appeared could not even conquer a fortress upon their own shores. In England, the cabals against the Ministry, though still proceeding, had not yet been attended with effect, and could not any longer be safely awaited. Under these circumstances, Charles resolved to sacrifice Spain to his own security; and his new-born moderation was well seconded by the pacific temper of Walpole and of Fleury. After a short negotiation, through the mediation of France, the Austrian ambassador signed at Paris on the 31st of May the preliminaries of peace with England, France, and Holland. The Emperor consented to suspend for seven years the charter of the Ostend Company; to confirm all the treaties previous to 1725, and to refer any other discussions to a General Congress.

Spain also was treated of, though not treated with, at Paris. The fifth article provided that Admiral Hosier should raise the blockade of Porto Bello, and the galleons be permitted to return to Spain. On the other hand, it was expected that

CHAP. the siege of Gibraltar should be discontinued, and  
 XIV. the "Prince Frederick" restored. But though these  
 1727. preliminaries were signed by the Spanish ambas-  
 sador at Vienna, they were not ratified by Philip; and  
 though he raised the siege of Gibraltar, he did not  
 relinquish his pretensions, and the two nations still  
 continued in a state between peace and war.

The satisfaction of Walpole at seeing hostilities averted was not unmixed, for, in proportion as the foreign tempest cleared, another seemed gathering at home. By large payments, and larger promises, Bolingbroke had wholly gained over the Duchess of Kendal. She did not, indeed, openly declare against the Ministers, from whom she received a yearly pension of 7500*l.*, besides sundry gratifications and presents; but she endeavoured to sink them in the King's opinion, and to obtain not only the complete restoration of Bolingbroke, but his accession to power. On one occasion she gave the King a memorial from her friend, drawn up, no doubt, with his usual skill, declaring that the kingdom must be inevitably ruined should Walpole continue Minister; and, in conclusion, entreating an audience, that Bolingbroke might make good his assertions. This memorial, however, the King quietly put into the hands of Walpole himself. Sir Robert, whose sagacity never forsook him, observed that the cover was not sealed, and that therefore the deliverer of it must certainly have known and sanctioned its contents. On the two Turks, the King's attendants, disclaiming all

knowledge of it, he went to the Duchess of Kendal, who owned the part she had acted, adding, however, some false and frivolous excuses. “ I then,” says Walpole, “ earnestly desired the King to admit Bolingbroke to the audience he solicited, and said, that if this was not done the clamour would be, that I kept His Majesty to myself, and would allow none to come near him to tell the truth.”\* Through these means was Bolingbroke admitted, but his representations produced no effect; and the King afterwards mentioned them slightly to his Minister, and called them BAGATELLES! But Sir Robert was not ignorant that this attack, though now warded off, would be constantly pointed anew, and that a genius so transcendent as Bolingbroke is formidable even in its wildest schemes. The influence of the Duchess of Kendal might be once repulsed, but not very long resisted; for it is almost incredible how much even the weakest mind can control and sway even the strongest by habits of access at all hours. In Walpole’s own words, “ as St. John had the Duchess entirely on his side, I need not add what must, or might in time, have been the consequence.” Speaker Onslow was even assured by Mr. Pelham that Walpole was so convinced of his approaching downfall, that he had determined to retire with a peerage; and was withheld by the remonstrances of the Duke of Devonshire and of

CHAP.  
XIV.  
1727.

\* Mr. Etough’s Minutes of a Conversation with Walpole, September 13, 1737.

CHAP. the Princess of Wales.\* It is probable that this  
 XIV. might be a sudden sally, but never a fixed resolu-  
 1727. tion; and Walpole had the less reason to be very  
 solicitous about a peerage since that honour had  
 recently been conferred upon his son. Certain it  
 is that Bolingbroke fully expected that, in the next  
 Session, his restoration would be completed—per-  
 haps his administration renewed.

All these projects and hopes, however, were postponed till the King's expected return from Hanover. He had set out for that place on the 3d of June, Old Style, with the Duchess of Kendal and Lord Townshend in his train. Late on the 9th he arrived at Delden, apparently in perfect health, and again resumed his journey at four o'clock the next morning. But as he was travelling that forenoon, he was seized with an apoplectic fit in his coach, and on coming to Ippenburen, was observed to be quite lethargic; his hands were motionless, his eyes fixed, and his tongue hung out of his mouth. His attendants wished to stop at Ippenburen, and obtain assistance; but the King recovered his speech so far as to cry out several times, impatiently, "Osnabruck! Osnabruck!" Even in that extremity these well-trained courtiers durst not disobey him, and hastened on. But when they reached Osnabruck the King was already dead. He was taken to the house of his brother

\* Speaker Onslow's Remarks, Coxe's Walpole, vol. ii. p. 571.  
 See also Swift's Letter to Sheridan, May 13, 1727.



the Prince-Bishop, and immediately blooded; but all attempts to recover him were useless. His interment took place at Hanover, in the vault of his ancestors. And thus suddenly closed his checkered and eventful, but, on the whole, prosperous, constitutional, and indulgent reign.

CHAP.  
XIV.  
1727.

An express was sent with the fatal news to Lord Townshend, and another to the Duchess of Kendal, who were both at different places in the rear. The Minister, after proceeding to Osnabruck, and finding that all was over, hastened back to England. The favourite tore her hair, and beat her breast, with other signs of extreme grief, and then dismissing the English ladies who attended her, travelled onwards to Brunswick. She did not disdain, however, again to honour England with her presence, residing chiefly at Kendal House, near Twickenham, till her death in 1743, when she left enormous wealth to be divided amongst her German relatives.

The reader, who in the reign of George the First has seen his mistresses so often mentioned and his consort not once, will be surprised to learn that the latter had died only seven months before her husband. Sophia-Dorothea of Zell was the name and lineage of this unfortunate princess. When married, in 1682, she was young, accomplished, beautiful. But with indiscretion, though probably no more than indiscretion, she received the attentions of Count Konigsmark, a Swedish nobleman who had come on a visit to Hanover. Her

CHAP. husband was absent at the army; her father-in-  
 XIV. law, the old Elector, was prepossessed against her,  
 1727. partly by the cabals of his mistress, and partly by  
 her own imprudence of behaviour. The details of  
 this transaction, and of the black deed that fol-  
 lowed it, are shrouded in mystery; thus much  
 only is certain, that one evening as Konigsmark  
 had come out of the apartment of the Princess,  
 and was crossing a passage in the palace, several  
 persons, who had been ready posted, rushed upon  
 and despatched him. The spot of this murder is  
 still shown; and many years afterwards, in some  
 repairs, the bones of the unhappy man were dis-  
 covered beneath the floor. The Princess was  
 placed under arrest; the Prince, on his return,  
 was convinced of her guilt, and concurred in her  
 imprisonment, obtaining also from the Consistory  
 a divorce in December, 1694. Sophia was closely  
 confined to the solitary castle of Ahlen, where she  
 dragged on a miserable existence for thirty-two  
 years, till, on the 13th of November, 1726, she  
 was released by death, when she was mentioned  
 in the Gazette as Electress-Dowager of Hanover.  
 During her confinement she used to receive the  
 Sacrament every week, and never failed on those  
 occasions to make a solemn protestation of her in-  
 nocence. Her son, afterwards George the Second,  
 was fully convinced of it; once, it is said, he made  
 a romantic attempt to see her, crossing the river  
 opposite the castle on horseback, but was prevented  
 by Baron Bulow, to whose care she was committed.

He secretly kept her picture, and had determined, in the event of her surviving his accession, to have restored her to liberty, and acknowledged her as Queen-Dowager. CHAP.  
XIV.  
1727.

If we may trust some rumours whispered at the time in Germany, the death of this ill-fated Princess hastened that of George. It is said that in her last illness she had delivered to a faithful attendant a letter to her husband, upon promise that it should be given into his own hands. It contained a protestation of her innocence, a reproach for his hard usage, and a citation or summons to appear within a year and a day at the Divine tribunal, and there to answer for the long and many injuries she had received from him. As this letter could not with safety to the bearer be delivered in England, it was given to the King in his coach, on his entering Germany. He opened it immediately, and, it is added, was so struck with the unexpected contents and fatal citation, as to fall at once into the convulsion of which he died.\*

Another rumour, not incompatible with the former, states, that Sophia having made a will, bequeathing her personal property to her son, the document was taken to her husband in England, and by him destroyed. Such a story, however, rests only on Court gossip, and seems quite at

\* See Lockhart's Memoirs, vol. ii. p. 352. The letter containing this account was shown him in the same year by Count Welling, Governor of Luxemburg. But some people believed the whole to be a fabrication.

CHAP. variance with the honesty of purpose, and love of  
XIV. justice, which eminently distinguished George the  
 1727. First. If it be really true, the act was very speedily  
 retaliated upon him who wrought it. For George  
 the First, himself, had made a will, with large  
 legacies, as was believed, to the Duchess of Ken-  
 dal, and her niece (some said her daughter), Lady  
 Walsingham. One copy of this will he had in-  
 trusted to Dr. Wake, Archbishop of Canterbury,  
 who produced it at the very first Council attended  
 by the new King, expecting that His Majesty would  
 immediately open and read it. But George the  
 Second, without saying a single word, put it in  
 his pocket, and strode out of the apartment; the  
 Archbishop was too courtly or too timid to com-  
 plain, and the whole transaction remained buried  
 in silence. Another copy, it is said, had been  
 deposited with the Duke of Brunswick, but His  
 Highness was silenced by a well-timed subsidy;  
 and Lord Chesterfield, who married Lady Wal-  
 singham in 1733, and who threatened a suit in  
 Chancery for her supposed legacy, received, it is  
 reported, in lieu of it, the sum of 20,000l.\*

\* Walpole's Memoirs, vol. ii. p. 459, and Reminiscences,  
 Works, vol. iv. p. 295. In her later years, Lady Suffolk lived  
 in a villa close to Horace Walpole's; and this old woman (I  
 mean the former) communicated many curious anecdotes.

## CHAPTER XV.

GEORGE the Second was born in 1683, and had married in 1705 Princess Caroline of Anspach, by whom he had four daughters and two sons; Frederick Prince of Wales, born in 1707, and William Duke of Cumberland in 1721. His parts, I think, were not so good as his father's, but, on the other hand, he had much less reserve and shyness, and he possessed another inestimable advantage over him—he could speak English fluently, though not without a foreign accent. His diminutive person, pinched features, and frequent starts of passion, were not favourable to the Royal dignity, and his mind still less. He had scarcely one kingly quality, except personal courage and justice. The former he had highly signalized at the battle of Oudenarde as a volunteer, and was destined to display again as sovereign at Dettingen; and even in peace he was so fond of the army, and of military details, that his nickname among the Jacobites was “the Captain.” A love of justice was apparent in all the natural movements of his mind. But avarice, that most unprincipely of all passions, sat enshrined in the inmost recesses of his bosom. Its twitches were shown on all occasions. His purse

CHAP.  
 XV.  
 1727.

CHAP. was often in his hands, not to give from it, but to  
 XV. feel, and count over.\* An extreme minuteness  
 1727. and precision in keeping his private accounts saved  
 him a little money, and lost him a great deal of  
 time. "He has often told me himself," says Lord  
 Chesterfield, "that little things affected him more  
 than great ones; and this was so true, that I  
 have often seen him put so much out of humour  
 at his private levee, by a mistake or blunder of  
 a valet de chambre, that the gaping crowd ad-  
 mitted to his public levee have from his looks  
 and silence concluded that he had just received  
 some dreadful news." . . . . On the same prin-  
 ciple, "he troubled himself little about religion,  
 but jogged on quietly in that in which he had  
 been bred, without scruples, doubts, zeal, or in-  
 quiry." Of acquired knowledge he had little,  
 professing great contempt for literature; but he  
 sometimes read history, and had an excellent me-  
 mory for dates. His habits were very temperate,  
 and so regular, that he scarce ever deviated from  
 his beaten daily track: in the words of one of his  
 courtiers, "he seems to think his having done a  
 thing to-day an unanswerable reason for his  
 doing it to-morrow." † Business he understood

\* "Soon after his first arrival in England, Mrs. —, one  
 of the bed-chamber women, with whom he was in love, seeing  
 him count his money over very often, said to him, 'Sir, I  
 can bear it no longer; if you count your money once more  
 I will leave the room!'" Horace Walpole's Memoirs, vol.  
 i. p. 153.

† Lord Hervey to Horace Walpole, October 31, 1735.

well, and transacted with pleasure. Like his father, he was far too Hanoverian in his politics, nor wholly free from the influence of mistresses. But his reign of thirty-three years deserves this praise—that it never once invaded the rights of the nation, nor harshly enforced the prerogatives of the Crown;—that its last period was illumined by the glories of Wolfe and of Chatham;—and that it left the dynasty secure, the constitution unimpaired, and the people prosperous.

CHAP.  
XV.  
1727.

Queen Caroline had been handsome in her youth, and to the last retained great expression in her countenance, and sweetness in her smile. Her character was without a blemish, and her conduct always marked by judgment and good sense. During the violent quarrels between her husband and his father, she had behaved so prudently that she equally retained the affection of the first and the esteem of the latter. With the nation also she was more popular than any other member of her family, till George the Third. Her manner most happily combined the Royal dignity with female grace, and her conversation was agreeable in all its varieties, from mimicry and repartee up to metaphysics. In fact, her only faults were those of a Philaminte or a Belise.\* She was fond of talking on all learned subjects, and understood something of a few. Her toilet was a strange medley:

\* See Molière--Les Femmes Savantes.

CHAP. prayers, and sometimes a sermon, were read; tattle  
 XV. and gossip succeeded; metaphysics found a place;  
 1727. the head-dress was not forgotten; divines stood  
 grouped with courtiers, and philosophers with  
 ladies! On the table, perhaps, lay heaped to-  
 gether, the newest ode by Stephen Duck upon her  
 beauty, her last letter from Leibnitz upon Free  
 Will, and the most high-wrought panegyric of Dr.  
 Clarke, on her “inimitable sweetness of temper,”  
 “impartial love of truth,” and “very particular  
 “and uncommon degree of knowledge, even on  
 “matters of the most abstract speculation.”\*  
 Her great delight was to make theologians dis-  
 pute in her presence, and argue controverted  
 points, on which it has been said, perhaps un-  
 truly, that her own faith was wavering. But no  
 doubt can exist as to her discerning and most  
 praiseworthy patronage of worth and learning in  
 the Church; the most able and pious men were  
 every where sought out and preferred, and the  
 Episcopal Bench was graced by such men as  
 Hare, Sherlock, and Butler.† Even to her

\* See his Dedication to his own and Leibnitz's Letters, pp. iii.—  
 xiii. ed. 1717.

† Butler, author of the celebrated “Analogy,” was then living  
 obscurely in the country as rector of Stanhope. The Queen  
 thought that he was dead, and asked the question of Archbishop  
 Blackburne. “No, Madam,” said His Grace, “but he is  
 “buried!” The Queen took the hint, and put down Butler in  
 her list for a vacant Bishoprick, which he obtained after her death.  
 See the Life of Secker, and Coxe's Walpole, pp. 551 and 554.



enemies she could show favour, if they could show merit; through her intercession were Carte the historian and Lord Lansdowne the poet recalled from exile, and the former enabled to show his gratitude by renewing his intrigues for the Pretender.

CHAP.  
XV.  
1727.

In fact, so great was the influence of Queen Caroline over her husband, that neither in the Church nor in the State were any appointments made without her having at least some share in them, and during ten years she may be said to have governed England. But she was one of those "who, if she rules him, never shows she rules." Her power was felt, not displayed. She had the art of instilling ideas into the King's mind, which after a time he found there, and believed to be his own. It was her plan always to affect to retire when the Minister came to the King, declaring that she did not understand business, and only remaining as it seemed to obey His Majesty's commands. By her management he never became jealous, nor she boastful, of authority. Nay, so ready was she to consult and comply with all his inclinations, that she lived on a friendly footing with his mistress, one of her bed-chamber women. This was Henrietta, daughter of Sir Henry Hobart, and married to Mr. Howard, who afterwards succeeded to the Earldom of Suffolk. The Queen used to call her in banter her sister Howard, and was pleased to employ her at her toilet, or in

CHAP. menial offices about her person.\* Lady Suffolk  
 { XV. was placid, good-natured, and kind-hearted, but  
 1727. very deaf, and not remarkable for wit. Though  
 the King passed half his time in her company, her  
 influence was quite subordinate to that of the  
 Queen; she could obtain from George but little  
 attention and less pay, and at length, weary of a  
 post so unprofitable as that of a favourite without  
 favour, she left him, and withdrew from Court in  
 1734.†

It seemed, however, so difficult to believe that the wife should be always preferred to the mistress, that Lady Suffolk received a large share of homage and solicitation. All the wits in opposition courted her friendship, and celebrated her perfections. Pope, Gay, Arbuthnot, the eloquent Bolingbroke, and the chivalrous Peterborough, formed a galaxy of genius around her, and she shines in history with a lustre not her own. Even the moody Swift declares, "I know no person of  
 " your sex for whom I have so great an esteem,"‡

\* Memoirs of Horace Walpole, vol. i. p. 513.

† Horace Walpole, and after him Archdeacon Coxe, state that Gay, Swift, and Chesterfield all fell into disgrace at Court by supposing Lady Suffolk's influence to be greater than the Queen's, and leaning only on the former. But the falsehood of these stories and surmises is well shown by the editor of the Suffolk Letters. (See especially his note, vol. ii. p. 84.) All the stories of Horace Walpole are to be received with great caution; but his Reminiscences, above all, written in his dotage, teem with the grossest inaccuracies and most incredible assertions.

‡ To Lady Suffolk, November 21, 1730.

and even her deafness becomes modesty and merit in the graceful lines of Pope.\*

CHAP.  
XV.

1727.

The despatch from Lord Townshend, announcing the King's death, reached London on the 14th of June. Walpole immediately hastened to the palace of Richmond, where he was told that the Prince, according to his usual custom, had retired to bed for an afternoon slumber. His Highness (so we may call him for the last time) being awakened, at Walpole's desire, started up and made his appearance half-dressed. Walpole knelt down and kissed his hand; but the King was at first incredulous, nor convinced of the truth, until Townshend's letter was produced. The Minister then inquired whom His Majesty would be pleased to appoint to draw up the necessary declaration to the Privy Council, fully hoping that the choice would fall upon himself. "Compton," answered the King, shortly, and Walpole withdrew in the deepest disappointment.†

Sir Spencer Compton, the second surviving son of the Earl of Northampton, was chosen Speaker in 1715, and a Knight of the Bath, on the revival of that Order. He and Lord Scarborough had

\* After a long panegyric, he concludes:—

“ Has she no faults then, Envy says, Sir ?

“ Yes, she has one, I must aver,—

“ When all the world conspires to praise her,

“ The woman's deaf, and will not hear ! ”

These lines have also been ascribed to Lord Peterborough.

† Minutes of Conversation with Mr. Scrope, Coxe's Walpole, vol. ii. p. 519.

CHAP. XV. been the chief favourites of the King as Prince of  
 1727. Wales. He was respectable in his private, regular  
 in his public, character. In the Speaker's chair,  
 where form rather than substance is required, he  
 had fulfilled his duty well, but the seals of office  
 were too heavy for his hands. So little acquainted  
 was he with real business, that when Walpole con-  
 veyed to him the King's commands, he avowed  
 his ignorance, and begged Walpole to draw up the  
 Declaration for him. Sir Robert willingly com-  
 plied, and the Declaration which he wrote was  
 carried by Compton to the King.

Seeing the weakness of his rival, Walpole, with  
 his usual sagacity, said to his friend Sir William  
 Yonge, "I shall certainly go out, but let me ad-  
 vise you not to go into violent opposition, as we  
 must soon come in again." It was not easy  
 (such was the jealousy between them) for any  
 Minister of George the First to stand well with  
 the Prince of Wales. Pulteney, moreover, had  
 taken care to repeat, or perhaps to exaggerate,  
 some disrespectful expressions which Walpole had  
 used in 1720.\* Yet Sir Robert, on returning to

\* According to Pulteney, this conversation passed on the re-  
 conciliation in the Royal Family in 1720. Pulteney asked  
 Walpole what terms he had made for the Prince. "To which  
 you answered, with a sneer, Why he is to go to Court again,  
 and he will have his drums and his guards and such fine things."  
 But, said Pulteney, Is the Prince to be left Regent again as he  
 had been when the King left England? "Your answer was this:  
 He does not deserve it. We have done too much for him, and  
 if it was to be done again, we would not do so much!" See  
 Pulteney's "Answer to an Infamous Libel."

office, had not neglected to found his future, as far as he could venture without hazarding his present favour. He had obtained from the King the Garter for Lord Scarborough, and had often gratified with places other personal adherents of the Prince.\* Above all, Walpole had now Queen Caroline on his side. He had gained her regard by his attentions, her esteem by his abilities; she perceived that no one could surpass him in financial skill, and that the late King was scarcely mistaken, when he said to her one day in chapel, that Walpole could change stones into gold!† At this crisis also, he fixed and secured her favour, by a well-timed offer to obtain from Parliament a jointure for Her Majesty of 100,000*l.* a year, while Compton only ventured to propose 60,000*l.* What better proof could be required that Walpole was fittest for Prime Minister?

CHAP.  
XV.  
1727.

Under these circumstances, the triumph of Compton endured but a few days. Caroline, without openly opposing the King's resolution, represented to him the rashness and danger of dismissing a prosperous and well-established government; she made him acquainted with the incapacity of Compton, in applying for assistance to the very Minister whom he displaced; and she added, that Walpole had agreed to carry through the House of Commons an increase of 130,000*l.*

\* Count de Broglie to the King of France, July 24, 1724.

† Minutes of Conversation with Mr. Scrope.

CHAP. to the Civil List. Such arguments had their due  
 XV. weight with George, while Horace Walpole arriv-  
 1727. ing from Paris, artfully magnified to him the  
 difficulties of foreign negotiations in new hands. Compton himself was now beginning to see the shoals and rocks before him. He could scarcely hope to contend at once with the Tories and with Walpole and his friends, in opposition; and to join the Tories at that juncture seemed a hazardous experiment. Thus his own sense of danger combining with the rising doubts of the King, he was induced to relinquish his commission, and the King to re-appoint the old Ministers. No change took place in the Cabinet, except that Lord Berkeley, who had been leagued with Carteret and Roxburgh, was replaced at the Admiralty by Lord Torrington, a more devoted friend of Walpole. As for Compton, he was gratified with the title of Wilmington and the Presidency of the Council; and it might be said of him, as afterwards of Pulteney, that he shrunk at once into insignificance and an Earldom.

The Opposition, who had expected any thing rather than the re-appointment of Walpole, were stunned with the blow, and unfitted for resistance in Parliament. When Walpole proposed that the entire revenue of the Civil List, producing, as he said, 93,000*l.*, but in fact about 130,000*l.* beyond the sum of 700,000*l.* granted to George the First, should be settled on His Majesty, no voice but Shippen's was raised against it; and to the pro-

posals of 100,000*l.* for Her Majesty's jointure, there was no dissent at all. This unanimous Parliament was soon prorogued, and then, as the law requires, dissolved.

CHAP.  
XV.  
1727.

The Jacobites had always hoped that the death of George the First would be the signal of confusion, and the dawning of triumph to themselves. They were confounded at finding, on the contrary, a new spirit of loyalty displayed, a new expectation of prosperity excited, not only in the Parliament, but amongst the people. The letter of the Earl of Strafford to James at that crisis is now before me.\* He observes, that “the alteration  
“here was so sudden and surprising, that no man  
“knew at first what would be the consequence.  
“The people in the streets ran backwards and  
“forwards, only asking news, and inquiring of  
“one another what was to be done. The sudden  
“coming of the Prince and Princess to town, and  
“calling of the Council, immediately turned the  
“expectation of the mob, on seeing the ceremony  
“of a proclamation that night; who are always  
“fond of any show or new thing. They waited  
“till midnight, and were then told it was put off  
“till next day, when all things were performed  
“without the least disorder. The torrent is too  
“strong for your friends to resist, so they thought  
“it their best way to join with the rest to hinder  
“distinctions, that their party may be the stronger

\* Dated June 21, 1727. See Appendix.

CHAP. “ whenever dissatisfaction breaks out again, which  
 XV. “ it is generally thought will not be long. . . . .  
 1727. “ I am convinced the same violent and corrupt  
 “ measures taken by the father will be pursued by  
 “ the son, who is passionate, proud, and peevish ;  
 “ and though he talks of ruling by himself, will  
 “ just be governed as his father was. But his  
 “ declarations that he will make no distinction of  
 “ parties, and turning off the Germans, make him  
 “ popular at present. . . . . I find your friends  
 “ already desponding and complaining that they  
 “ have ruined their fortunes, and are not able to  
 “ resist this last effort of the Whigs.” With still  
 more bitterness does Lord Orrery, a few weeks  
 later, inveigh against the “ incapacity, stubborn-  
 “ ness, and haughtiness of the present King,”—  
 “ the universal corruption of our Parliament,”—  
 “ the servility, ignorance, and poor spirit of our  
 “ nobility and gentry, striving who shall sell them-  
 “ selves at the best price to this Court, but resolved  
 “ to sell themselves at any !” Yet, with all this,  
 he is obliged to own that, “ there do not yet appear  
 “ many discontented people !” \*

When the Pretender received the news of the King’s death, he was residing at Bologna. He had for a long time obstinately refused to conciliate his consort, by dismissing the titular Earl of Inverness, and turned a deaf ear to the unanimous representations of his friends, both at home and abroad.

\* Lord Orrery to James, August, 1727. Appendix.



But his stubbornness being at length partly vanquished, he accepted Inverness's resignation, though with such marks and declarations of high regard,\* as made it plain that his favour was fixed, and that he would ere long recal him. Nevertheless Clementina agreed to quit her convent at Rome, and to join her husband; and she was already on her road, when the tidings of the great event in Germany arrived. Perceiving the value of time, and the necessity of being near his friends at such a crisis, James the very next day set out from Bologna on pretence of meeting his Queen on her journey, and thus in concealment of his object; but turning short, at a little distance, he posted with all speed to Lorraine.

CHAP.  
XV.  
1727.

On arriving near Nancy, James despatched a messenger to Bishop Atterbury at Paris, and one also to Lord Orrery in London, while another of his most trusty servants, Allan Cameron, was sent to confer with Mr. Lockhart, who had been obliged to leave Scotland on account of some discoveries, and who was then at Liege. "Cameron told me," says Lockhart, "that the King, notwithstanding the certainty he had of no foreign aid, and that there was no scheme nor pre-

\* "You know the great and good opinion I have long had of that Lord, and it is now, with reason, augmented by the sacrifice he will make of himself for the good of my family in this conjuncture, which ought to increase his merit with all honest men, and I hope to have yet soon occasion to show in his person that I am incapable of abandoning my faithful servants." Circular Letter of James; Lockhart, vol. ii. p. 347.

CHAP. “parations at home, inclined, and seemed re-  
 XV. “solved to repair to the Highlands, and make the  
 1727. “best stand he could with such as repaired to  
 “him; and this measure was approved by Lord  
 “Inverness, and his other subjects attending him,  
 “with whom he advised. Upon my inquiring if  
 “that Lord was with the King, he shifted giving  
 “a direct answer; but being put to it, he said he  
 “was not actually present with him, but kept at  
 “a little distance, so as His Majesty could send  
 “often to him, and have him when he pleased.”\*  
 When asked for his opinion in this momentous  
 affair, Lockhart desired to consult Colonel Cle-  
 phane, a zealous Jacobite, who had taken an  
 active part in the Rebellion of 1715,† and was  
 now living in exile. The answer of Cameron is  
 another strong proof how rife were cabals and  
 jealousies even at so small a Court as James’s.  
 He declined to send for Clephane, who he said  
 was “of the Marrian faction;” and he did not  
 yield till Lockhart had pledged himself for Cle-  
 phane’s honour and fidelity, and inveighed against  
 the folly of keeping up divisions at a crisis when  
 all hands were needed. Both Clephane and Lock-  
 hart agreed, that the project of going over to Scot-  
 land, without either a settled scheme or foreign  
 succour, was utterly hopeless, and could serve  
 only to lose the cause and ruin its adherents alto-  
 gether. It appeared that Inverness and Dunbar,

\* Memoirs, vol. ii. p. 359.

† See the first volume of this History, p. 232.

who advised the scheme, meant themselves to stay abroad, the one attending the Prince, and the other managing affairs with foreign Powers; and Lockhart could not forbear remarking, that he should have had a much better opinion of these two gentlemen, if they had thought fit to run equal hazard with their King, in a project they so much approved.

CHAP.

XV.

1727.

The answers which James received from Paris and from London were equally discouraging, and urged him in the strongest manner to forbear so desperate an enterprise. “ You will observe, Sir,” writes Atterbury, “ what a spirit of caution and “ fear possesses your friends at home, and how “ they dread any alarm being given to the Govern- “ ment, or taken by it. . . . It appears that “ nothing is to be expected from them, without a “ foreign, and a very considerable assistance. . . . “ It is plain that the Tories at this turn hoped to “ get into place, if not into power; and though “ they resolved to keep their principles and in- “ clinations if they had done so, I much question “ whether they really would, or rather I am “ satisfied that the bulk of them would not; and “ therefore it is a happiness to you, Sir, that their “ aims have hitherto been and will probably con- “ tinue to be defeated.” \*

Nor was the Pretender left quiet and undisturbed to mature his plans; on the contrary the

\* Bishop Atterbury to James, August 20, 1727. Appendix.

CHAP. French government, urged by the English, sent  
 XV. positive directions to the Duke of Lorraine to  
 1727. compel James to quit his territories. The Duke, who was little more than the vassal of France, durst not disobey, and wrote to James in his own hand, pressing him in the strongest manner to go out of his country in three days. "Thus," says James, "in my present situation, I cannot pretend "to do any thing essential for my interest, so that "all that remains is the world should see that I "have done my part."\* He determined, however, by the advice of Atterbury, instead of crossing the Alps, to repair to the Papal State of Avignon. But even there the French influence was exerted to dislodge him. In the ensuing spring he was compelled to return to Italy, where he rejoined his consort, and seems to have become gradually reconciled with her. A German traveller who was at Rome in 1731, saw them living, to all appearance, in perfect harmony together, and speaks with high praise (as indeed all parties do) of Clementina's grace and goodness, her quick talents, and her never-failing charity.† It is even said, but on no good authority, that she used to express her sorrow at having left her husband and retired to a convent.‡ The chief object of their contention, Inverness, was sent to a kind of exile

\* James to Atterbury, August 9, 1727. Appendix.

† Polnitz Memoirs, vol. ii. p. 60, ed. 1737.

‡ Account of the Funeral Ceremonies of the Princess Clementine Sobieski. Preface.

at Avignon; but Dunbar still retained the chief influence at the little Court of the Pretender.

CHAP.  
XV.  
1728.

Meanwhile events in England were proceeding very far from favourably to his cause. The new Parliament, which met in January, 1728, displayed a Ministerial majority even greater than the last. "On the first day," says Horace Walpole, "we had 427 members in the House, most of them sincere and hearty friends, and in perfect good humour."\* Their choice for Speaker (Sir Spencer Compton being now a Peer) fell unanimously upon Mr. Arthur Onslow, sprung from a family which had already twice filled the Chair,† and endowed with high personal qualifications for that office. During three and thirty years did this accomplished man continue to preside over the House of Commons, with thorough knowledge of forms, and perfect impartiality of judgment; and even after his retirement he still contributed to the public service, by his ready advice and guidance to younger politicians.‡

The King's Speech on opening the Session lamented the tedious and still unsettled negotiations with Spain, and the consequent necessity of con-

\* To Earl Waldegrave, January 24, 1728. Coxe's Walpole.

† See Parliamentary History, vol. i. p. 703; and vol. vi. p. 744.

‡ "It was permitted to the compiler of this work to visit that excellent man in his retirement, and to hear those observations on the law and constitution, which, particularly in the company of young persons, Mr. Onslow was fond of communicating." Hatsell's Precedents, vol. ii. Preface, p. ix. ed. 1785.

CHAP. XV. tinuing warlike preparations; but did not omit the .  
 1728. usual professions of economy, and willingness to reduce the national expenses. Such professions, in fact, are frequently the most ardent where the supplies to be demanded are largest. To the Address, in answer, Shippen moved an amendment, and inveighed against Hosier's expedition as useless and insignificant; for that we might have rifled the galleons at Carthagen, and plundered Porto Bello, and have had those riches in our hands to dispute with the Spaniards.\* He was seconded by Wyndham; but their observations were so ill received by the House, that they did not venture on a division. Almost the first occasion when the Opposition made a stand was when they had reason and justice completely on their side. It was proposed by Horace Walpole that the sum of 230,000*l.* should be granted for maintaining, during this year, 12,000 Hessians in the British pay—a measure quite unworthy the King of England, but very advantageous to the Elector of Hanover. If troops were wanted, could we not raise them at home? Or, if a similar step had been taken in the Rebellion of 1715, amidst pressing and fearful dangers, can it be urged that the precedent applied to orderly and settled times; and might we not quote against this motion the very words of its mover on another occasion, when he said that “little, low, par-

\* Mr. Tilson to Earl Waldegrave, February 2, 1728.

“ tial, Electoral notions are able to stop or con-  
 “ found the best conducted project for the pub-  
 “ lic?”\* Nevertheless, so strong was the party  
 in power, that 280 voted with, and only 84 against  
 them.

CHAP.  
 XV.  
 1728.

Of a similar tendency was a treaty just con-  
 cluded with the Duke of Brunswick, stipulating a  
 subsidy of 25,000*l.* a year to him during four  
 years, whilst, on his part, he was to furnish, if  
 required, 5000 men.

In this temper of the House a discussion be-  
 tween Walpole and Pulteney afforded a certain  
 triumph to the former. Pulteney asserted that,  
 in spite of the Sinking Fund, the public burthens  
 had increased instead of diminishing since 1716.  
 Such statements, enforced in an able pamphlet,  
 and in several numbers of the “*Craftsman*,” began  
 to pass current upon the public. On the other  
 hand, it was maintained by Walpole, in the House  
 of Commons, that 6,000,000*l.* had been discharged  
 since that year; and that, allowing for new debts,  
 the decrease was still no less than 2,500,000*l.*  
 Pulteney defended his calculations, adding, that  
 he should be prepared to prove them in a few  
 days, and would stake his reputation on their  
 accuracy. Accordingly, on the 4th of March,  
 there ensued a sort of pitched battle between the  
 rival statesmen, when the statement of Walpole  
 was affirmed by a large majority, and afterwards

\* Horace Walpole to Sir Robert, September 1, 1739.

CHA P. embodied in a Report, which was laid before the  
 XV. King.

1728.

The Opposition hoped to be more successful in calling for a specific account of so large a sum as 250,000*l.*, which was charged for Secret Service. Walpole gave the usual answer, that the public interest would suffer by the disclosure; and the debate was still proceeding when some important news arrived. The King of Spain, on learning the death of George the First, had determined not to ratify the preliminaries signed in his name, but without his authority, at Vienna. He hoped to see, not merely a change of administration but a change of dynasty follow the Royal decease in England; he expected, at least, great discord and divisions in the new Parliament: but finding the result quite otherwise, and unable to stand alone against the Hanover allies, his reluctance at length gave way. From his country palace he issued what was termed the Act of the Pardo, accepting the preliminaries with France and England, and referring further difficulties to a Congress, about to be held at Soissons. The express which brought this intelligence reached Walpole in the midst of his speech on the Secret Service; he immediately availed himself of this event, and having communicated it to the House, added, that the country would now be relieved from the burthen of its late expenses, and that he could assure the members who clamoured for an account of the Secret Service money, that it had been expended in ob-



taining that peace of which the preliminaries were just signed. So much satisfaction did this news spread through the House, that the question was instantly called for, and passed without a division. In fact, to the end of this Session (I might almost say, of this Parliament) the Ministerial numbers continued steady, and even increasing; and verified the shrewd saying, that a good majority, like a good sum of money, soon makes itself bigger.\*

CHAP.  
XV.  
1728.

At the Congress, which opened in the month of June, the English plenipotentiaries were William Stanhope, Poyntz, and Horace Walpole. The business at Paris was intrusted to Lord Waldegrave, whom Horace Walpole praises for “a good understanding:” but still more for what was most requisite under Sir Robert, “a supple and inoffensive disposition.”† At the Hague our interests were most ably conducted by the Earl of Chesterfield, one of the most shining characters of this age; whom Smollett, though with much party spirit, goes so far as to call the only man of genius employed under Walpole.‡

The Congress of Soissons, however, proved a worthy counterpart of the Congress of Cambray. It was a mere routine of forms—a dull accumulation of endless memorials and counter memorials, without leading to the decision of a single disputed

\* Walpole's Letters to Mann, December 3, 1741.

† Coxe's Walpole, vol. iii. p. 8.

‡ History of England, book ii. ch. 4.

CHAP.

XV.

1728.

point. A proposal for a provisional instead of a definitive treaty equally failed, and it became necessary to revert once more to separate negotiations. "It is evident to us all here," writes Townshend, "that this nation will not long bear this uncertain state of things."\* It was lamented in the King's Speech, when Parliament met again in January, 1729, "and I am not insensible," said His Majesty, "that some may be induced to think that an actual war is preferable to such a doubtful and imperfect peace; but the exchange is very easy to be made at any time."

1729.

Although the Session of 1729 was almost entirely engrossed with Foreign affairs, there are two other of its transactions that seem deserving of attention. The first was, the expression of the public joy and loyal congratulations to the King at the arrival of Frederick Prince of Wales. For some reason not very clear, but probably to gratify the Hanoverian party, the young Prince had never been allowed to visit England in the lifetime of George the First. He now came over at the age of twenty-one, a pledge of the Protestant Succession, and not without qualities to captivate the multitude, who are always apt to love an heir apparent better than a King. I shall have occasion to show how soon this fair prospect was clouded and darkened by faction, and how scrupulously Frederick followed his father's example in caballing against him.

\* To Mr. Poyntz, February 21, 1729.

Another affair this Session, in which the Court was less honourably mingled, was a motion for granting His Majesty 115,000*l.* to supply a deficiency in the Civil List. It afterwards appeared that in truth there was no such deficiency, yet the Minister persevered and carried the Bill by a large majority. The transaction was very painful to Walpole, and no less injurious to his public character; and he is said to have used every argument with the Court to dissuade it from urging the demand. We are told also that the resistance to it in the House of Lords was very strong, although (so strictly were their Standing Orders enforced) no report at all, however meagre, appears of their debates in this and the foregoing Session.

CHAP.  
XV.  
1729.

Indeed, had it depended on the wish of the House of Commons, their debates also would have remained wholly unrecorded. A complaint being made to the House of one Raikes, a printer of Gloucester, who had published some reports of their proceedings, they passed an unanimous resolution on the 26th of February, “That it is an indignity to, and a breach of the privilege of, this House for any person to presume to give in written or printed newspapers any account or minutes of the debates or other proceedings of this House, or of any Committee thereof.” And, “that upon discovery of the authors, printers, or publishers, this House will proceed against the offenders with the utmost severity.”

CHAP. XV. The points on which it had been found most  
 1729. difficult to come to an understanding with the Spaniards were the possession of Gibraltar, and the claim of the English to cut log-wood in the Bay of Campeachy. The latter had, for some years, been contested by the Spaniards; in 1717 the Marquis de Monteleon had delivered a memorial against it, which was met by a representation from the Board of Trade, proving that the practice was of old standing, and of just right. This representation was now laid before the House of Commons, together with numerous petitions complaining of Spanish depredations, and every art was used to inflame the public mind, and to represent the Minister as tamely submitting to insult and careless of the national wrongs.

Gibraltar was a question nearly touching the Spanish pride. It is almost incredible what deep and deadly resentment had been raised in that haughty nation, who had extended their conquering arms so far, to see a fortress upon their own shores held and garrisoned by England. They viewed it with still more bitter feelings than the French had formerly our possession of Calais, and there was scarcely a Spanish statesman of this period who might not have applied to himself the saying of Queen Mary, and declared that when he died the word GIBRALTAR would be found engraved on his heart. They openly avowed, that until it was restored, there should be no amity with England—a truce, but no peace. Thus high

is the spirit of the Spaniards, so keen are they to discern, and so fierce to resent, even the slightest approaches to an insult! CHAP.  
XV.  
1729.

The obstacles to a friendly intercourse with Spain, so long as we retained Gibraltar, were most strongly felt by General Stanhope on his coming to power, and he was also impressed with the idea that the fortress was of small value to England. The Opposition which afterwards urged the contrary arguments was at first not less loud in inveighing against a "barren rock" and "useless charge." The garrison was the cause of an increase in our standing army. The expense of its establishment was great and ill regulated.\* There was no English possession to protect in the Mediterranean except Minorca, which was fully adequate to its own defence. There was yet no precedent of one nation long retaining such a stronghold on the shores of another. Under these circumstances, Stanhope formed a decided opinion as to the policy of yielding Gibraltar on certain conditions: he made this proposal to the King and to his colleagues, and obtained their acquiescence before he proceeded with it to Madrid in 1718. Yet, while allowing considerable weight to his arguments, I must maintain that our national glory demanded the preservation of this conquest; and it is evident that at a later period our national interests would have suffered by its loss.

\* Lord Bolingbroke to Lord Portmore, March 29, 1712.

CHAP. It must be observed, however, that Stanhope  
 XV. never proposed an unconditional surrender; the  
 1729. doubt is only whether in 1718 he asked for any territorial equivalent, or whether he would have been satisfied with the accession of Spain to the Quadruple Alliance, coupled with (as was then required) large commercial advantages to our traders in South America. Amidst the secrecy and obscurity of the negotiation, we cannot distinguish the exact terms of the offer. We find, however, that it was rejected by the Spanish Court; but that in the subsequent negotiations the French government, though without any express authority, again held out this tempting bait, and gave Philip hopes of prevailing on easy terms. Thus the honour of the Regent became in some degree engaged, and he warmly seconded the claim of Philip at the Court of England. But no sooner had Stanhope sounded the House of Lords upon the subject than the country caught the alarm. The cession on any terms became most unpopular—which in England is but another word for impossible. As Stanhope declares, in a letter to Sir Luke Schaub, from Paris, “ We have made a motion in Parliament, “ relative to the restitution of Gibraltar, to pass a “ Bill, for the purpose of leaving to the King the “ power of disposing of that fortress for the advantage of his subjects. You cannot imagine the “ ferment which the proposal produced. The “ public was roused with indignation, on the simple suspicion that, at the close of a successful

“ war, so unjustly begun by Cardinal Alberoni, we  
 “ should cede that fortress. One circumstance CHAP.  
XV.  
 “ greatly contributed to excite the general indig- 1729.  
 “ nation, namely, a report insinuated by the Oppo-  
 “ sition, that the King had entered into a formal  
 “ engagement to restore Gibraltar, which was  
 “ deemed a sufficient ground to attack the Mi-  
 “ nistry. Many libels have been published to  
 “ alarm the nation, and excite them rather to con-  
 “ tinue the war, than to cede a fortress of such  
 “ importance. We were accordingly compelled  
 “ to yield to the torrent, and to adopt the wise  
 “ resolution of withdrawing the motion; because  
 “ if it had been pressed, it would have produced a  
 “ contrary effect to what is designed, and would  
 “ perhaps have ended in a Bill, which might for  
 “ ever have tied up the King’s hands. Such being  
 “ the real state of this business, you will endeavour  
 “ to explain to the Court of Madrid, that if the  
 “ King of Spain should ever wish at some future  
 “ day to treat concerning the cession of Gibraltar,  
 “ the only method of succeeding would be to drop  
 “ the subject at present. We are much concerned  
 “ that France should have interfered on this occa-  
 “ sion; the extreme eagerness which she testified  
 “ was of great detriment. Some letters and me-  
 “ morials on that subject seemed even to threaten  
 “ a rupture. The alarm was indeed so strong,  
 “ that people began to suspect France was medi-  
 “ tating a change of system, and made Gibraltar a

CHAP. “ pretext to adopt other measures; and this was  
 XV. “ the cause of my coming to Paris.”\*

1729.

Stanhope's journey proved successful: the Regent was convinced by his statements, and promised not to join Spain in urging its claims prematurely. But it was not so easy for Schaub to prevail with the Spaniards. Their impatience grew so uncontrollable, that though the question was referred to the Congress to be held at Cambray, Stanhope made another effort to conclude it in the autumn of 1720. He wrote from Hanover to lay before the Lords Justices the expediency of exchanging Gibraltar on the footing of some adequate equivalent.† The Lords Justices agreed to this plan; and the cession of Gibraltar seemed determined if the consent of Parliament could be obtained. But the project was again marred by the perverseness of the King of Spain, who refused to give Florida, and wished to gain Gibraltar without any equivalent whatever.

At this period of the transaction ensued the deaths of Stanhope and Craggs, and the consequent changes in the English administration. Townshend, however, into whose hands the affair now chiefly came, followed in this respect the footsteps of his predecessor. Like him he desired the cession of the fortress, like him he dreaded the resist-

\* To Mr. Schaub, March 28, 1720.

† Earl Stanhope to Secretary Craggs, October 1, 1720. See Appendix.



ance of the Parliament. Scarcely had he taken the Seals, when he received an application from the Court of Madrid, stating, in confidence, their difficulty with their own subjects, the peace being deemed in Spain highly dishonourable unless it included Gibraltar. They therefore requested, as an ostensible vindication of the treaty, a letter from King George, containing a promise of restoring the fortress some time hereafter. By advice of the two Secretaries, Townshend and Carteret, such a letter was written by the King on the 29th of April, assuring His Catholic Majesty “of my readiness to satisfy you with regard to the restitution of Gibraltar, upon the footing of an equivalent, promising you to make use of the first favourable opportunity to regulate this article with consent of my Parliament.” But when William Stanhope delivered this letter to the King and Queen of Spain at Aranjuez, they made so many cavils and objections to the word EQUIVALENT, which, they said, would render the letter useless,\* that, at their solicitation, George the First consented to write another letter on the 1st of June, omitting the clause in question.† It was the conviction of the Ministers that the letter, even thus mutilated, left the affair entirely to the discretion of Parliament, who might refuse the ces-

CHAP.  
XV.  
1729.

\* William Stanhope to Lord Carteret, May 29, 1721, N.S. Hardwicke Papers.

† See this Letter in the original French; Commons' Journals, vol. xxi. p. 285.

CHAP. sion altogether, or demand any equivalent they  
XV. pleased.

1729.

Philip, however, considered, or affected to consider, the promise as unconditional; and it was always thus represented in his negotiations. Nevertheless there seems reason to believe, that if the English Parliament could have been brought to approve the cession upon the footing of an equivalent, Philip would soon have consented to yield the latter. In January, 1722, William Stanhope writes from Madrid:—"It is very unfortunate that our hands are tied as to Gibraltar, so as not to take advantage of this immoderate desire the King of Spain has to obtain it; for were it otherwise, notwithstanding the pretended promise of it, I am fully persuaded we might yet sell it for double its worth in advantages to our commerce."\*

At Cambray, numerous petty obstacles delayed the opening, and blighted the hopes, of the Congress. At Madrid the negotiations for Gibraltar continued to drag on with the usual slow pace of Spaniards, who, as they say themselves, are born doing business, pass their life in doing business, and die without having done any! † Yet Philip did not relinquish his pursuit. To gain this

\* To Sir Luke Schaub. Coxe's House of Bourbon, vol. iii. p. 22.

† "Nacimos arreglando, vivemos arreglando, y por fin moriremos sin haber arreglado nada." See Mr. Slidell's Spain Revisited, vol. ii. p. 330.

darling object was one of his motives for rushing so eagerly into the Vienna alliance, and he then peremptorily told William Stanhope, that the immediate restitution of Gibraltar was the only means to prevent a war. Stanhope answered, that at all events it could not be done without Parliament, which was not then sitting. "No!" exclaimed the Queen, who was present: "Why then let the King your master return from Germany and call a Parliament expressly for that purpose. The matter once fairly proposed would not meet with one negative in either House. Let this short argument be once made use of; either give up Gibraltar, or your trade to the Indies and Spain, and the matter, I will answer for it, would not admit of a moment's debate!"\* Unhappily, however, the two Houses, not having the benefit of hearing this Royal reasoning, were not convinced by it; and Philip, finding his threats as unsuccessful as his entreaties had been before, at length laid siege to the fortress, as I have already mentioned, in 1727. The siege failed, and he signed the preliminaries at the Pardo; but still, in discussing a definitive treaty, continued to claim the former promise, and to urge the expected cession.

CHAP.  
XV.  
1729.

The views of the English Cabinet at this period were still the same—anxious to pacify the

\* William Stanhope to Lord Townshend, August 6, 1725. Coxe's Walpole.

CHAP. Spaniards, but afraid to lose their popularity at  
 XV. home. In 1728 we find a letter from Mr. Poyntz  
 1729. to his patron, Lord Townshend, observing that  
 “after we carry the point of Gibraltar the Spa-  
 niards will leave no stone unturned to hurt our  
 commerce and to distress us into compliance;”  
 and that “the Catholic King and all true Spa-  
 niards are animated against us by this single  
 consideration.” Townshend, in answer, declares,  
 “What you propose in relation to Gibraltar is,  
 certainly, very reasonable, and is exactly con-  
 formable to the opinion which you know I have  
 always entertained concerning that place. But  
 you cannot but be sensible of the violent and  
 almost superstitious zeal which has of late pre-  
 vailed among all parties in this kingdom, against  
 any scheme for the restitution of Gibraltar, upon  
 any conditions whatsoever; and I am afraid that  
 the bare mention of a proposal which carried  
 the most distant appearance of laying England  
 under an obligation of ever parting with that  
 place would be sufficient to put the whole nation  
 in a flame.”\*

Townshend had, indeed, good reason for his fear of Parliamentary or popular resistance. From the Spanish complaints the Opposition had obtained a clue to the letter of George the First, in 1721; and they now raised an outcry on two

\* Mr. Poyntz to Lord Townshend, June 9, 1728. Lord Townshend to Mr. Poyntz, June 14, 1728.

grounds; first, that there should be any idea of ceding the fortress at all—and, secondly, because, as they alleged, the Ministry had disgraced the King and nation by breaking a solemn promise, however wrongly made, from whence they inferred that the war was unjust on the part of England, and that Philip was merely claiming his due. A motion to produce King George's letter was brought forward by Mr. Sandys, in February, 1727, warmly supported by Wyndham and Pulteney. Walpole replied that such a promise had, indeed, been made in a former administration, but that he could assure the House it was only a conditional promise, and void by the refusal of Spain to comply with the terms required; and that as to producing the King's letter, he held that the private letters of Princes were almost as sacred as their very persons. The motion was rejected by a large majority.

CHAP.  
XV.  
1729.

In 1729, however, the onset was renewed in the other House. No resistance was then made by the Ministers to produce the Royal letter, probably because it had already been published abroad. This document being laid upon the table, the Opposition, in order to thwart the Government and perplex the negotiations as much as possible, moved, "That effectual care be taken in any treaty that the King of Spain do renounce all claim to Gibraltar and Minorca, in plain and strong terms." But a large majority decided for a counter-resolution: "That the House relies upon

CHAP. “ His Majesty for preserving his undoubted right  
 XV. “ to Gibraltar and Minorca.” This resolution was  
 1729. communicated to the Commons in a conference;  
 in that House also, Lord Malpas obtained the pro-  
 duction of the King’s letter, and a similar proposal  
 to that of the Lords in opposition was made, but  
 with similar defeat. The minority, however, mus-  
 tered no less than 111, a larger number than they  
 usually could at that period.\*

The agitation of the public mind on this ques-  
 tion, and the rising clamour against Spanish de-  
 predations, rendered it more than ever necessary  
 to come to some conclusion of the long pending  
 negotiations. Scarcely, therefore, had the Session  
 closed, and the King set out on his first Royal  
 journey to Hanover, than the Ministers determined  
 to send once more to Spain the former ambassador,  
 Mr. William Stanhope. His diplomatic skill was  
 long tried; he was thoroughly acquainted with the  
 Spanish nation; and his integrity was so highly  
 esteemed by the Spanish monarch, that His Ma-  
 jesty used to say of him, “ Stanhope is the only  
 “ foreign Minister who never deceived me.” The  
 ambassador found the Spanish Court no longer at  
 Madrid, nor in the stately palaces around it: their  
 Catholic Majesties had wandered to the delicious  
 plains of Andalusia, and now dwelt amidst the  
 Moorish glories of Seville. The cause of this  
 change was the same which influenced all others

\* Parliamentary History, vol. viii. pp. 548 and 695.

at that Court—the ambition of the Queen. The King, her husband, was a prey to hypochondriac maladies, and often desirous of resigning his crown : he had effected that wish in 1724, and she had discovered, to her infinite alarm, that a similar scheme was nearly accomplished in 1728. It became, therefore, her great object to withdraw him from the neighbourhood of the Council of Castille, to which any abdication must be first addressed, and by whose intrigues it might be sometimes promoted.\*

CHAP.  
XV.  
1729.

It was therefore in Andalusia that, on the 9th of November, William Stanhope, after innumerable difficulties, signed the celebrated Treaty of Seville. The terms were highly advantageous to his countrymen. It was a defensive alliance between England, Spain, and France, to which Holland subsequently acceded. After a confirmation of preceding treaties, and a stipulation of mutual assistance in case of attack, Spain revoked all the privileges granted to Austrian subjects by the treaties of Vienna, re-established the English trade in America on its former footing, and restored all captures, with compensation for the loss sustained. The Asiento was confirmed to the South Sea Com-

\* Mr. Keene to the Duke of Newcastle, August 1, 1733. According to Duclos :—“ Sans aucune incommodité apparente “ Philippe était quelquefois six mois sans vouloir quitter le lit, “ se faire raser, couper les ongles, ni changer de linge. . . . . “ Dans des momens il se croyait mort, et demandait pourquoi on “ ne l’enterrait pas ! ” &c. (Mém. vol. ii. p. 386.)

CHAP. pany. Commissioners were to be appointed to  
 XV. determine the disputes as to the limits of the  
 1729. American trade, and as to the claims of Spain for  
 restitution of the ships taken in 1718. Another  
 article stipulated, that to secure the succession of  
 Parma and Tuscany to the Infant Don Carlos, 6000  
 Spanish troops should be allowed to garrison Leg-  
 horn, Porto Ferrajo, Parma, and Placentia, instead  
 of the neutral garrisons provided by the Quadruple  
 Alliance. The question of Gibraltar was passed  
 over in total silence, which, after the noisy pre-  
 tensions of Spain, was equivalent to a public re-  
 nunciation. Such, in fact, it was considered by  
 Philip, who now, losing all hope of ever obtaining  
 the fortress, attempted to cut off its communication  
 with the main land, and constructed the strong  
 lines of San Roque, across the isthmus.\* The  
 Spanish people, however, still continued to look  
 with indignation on the British banners floating  
 from the summit of the inaccessible rock, and for  
 above half a century longer nursed an ardent am-  
 bition for its conquest.

1730. For the conclusion of this peace, and for his  
 other services, William Stanhope was immedi-

\* Mr. Keene was afterwards instructed to remonstrate against these works. But he writes, May 20, 1731 :—" I was assured if " the whole universe should fall upon the King to make him " desist, he would rather let himself be cut to pieces than con- " sent. . . . . We might as well pretend to Cadiz as to the " spot where the line is." See Coxe's *House of Bourbon*, vol. iii. p. 240.



ately created Lord Harrington, and soon afterwards, as we shall find, appointed Secretary of State. In proportion to the satisfaction in London was the rage and resentment at Vienna; and a further mortification to the Emperor ensued in the next Session of Parliament; for, being deprived of his Spanish supplies of money, he attempted to borrow 400,000*l.* on his credit in London. The Ministry immediately brought in and carried through a Bill, prohibiting loans to foreign powers without licence from the King under his Privy Seal. It is quite certain that had the Government allowed the loan, the Opposition would afterwards have loudly inveighed against their supineness. Now, however, as loud a cry was raised against “a Bill of Terrors,”—“an eternal yoke on our fellow subjects,”—“an advantageous bargain to the Dutch.”\* “Shall British merchants,” answers Walpole, “be permitted to lend their money against the British nation? Shall they arm an enemy with strength, and assist him with supplies?”

CHAP.  
XV.  
1730.

The Treaty of Seville was followed in a very few months by Lord Townshend's resignation. I have already more than once mentioned the misunderstandings between the brother Ministers; and I need scarcely again advert to the jealousy of power in Walpole, to the violence of temper in Townshend. The former would brook no equal, and the

\* Speech of Mr. Danvers. Parl. Hist. vol. viii. p. 788.

CHAP. XV.  
 1730. latter no superior. Their constant bickerings were often appeased by the mediation of Walpole's sister, Lady Townshend, or even of Queen Caroline; but unhappily the former died, and the latter, when she found a breach unavoidable, threw her whole influence into the scale of Walpole. Besides the general causes of coldness, there were, at this time, particular grounds of difference. In foreign affairs Townshend was much incensed against the Emperor, and would have pushed matters to extremity against him if not withheld by his colleague. At home he was disgusted with the timidity and captiousness of the Duke of Newcastle, and wished him to be removed in favour of Chesterfield. Another cause of irritation in the Session of 1730 was the Pension Bill—a measure proposed by Mr. Sandys, and supported by the whole Opposition, to disable all persons from sitting in Parliament who had any pension, or any offices held in trust for them, and to require every member to swear that he had not. In the King's private notes this is termed “a villanous Bill”—which should be “torn to pieces in every particular.”\* But Walpole, though he entertained the same opinion of it, would not run the hazard of unpopularity by taking an active part against it, and he allowed it to pass the House of Commons, knowing that it would be thrown out by the House

\* The King to Lord Townshend, March, 1730. Coxe's Walpole, vol. ii. p. 537.

of Lords. Such, indeed, was the policy which he pursued with respect to this Bill during his whole remaining administration; for so strong a weapon of attack was not allowed to rust in the scabbard, and the measure was brought forward again and again by the party out of power. Townshend, on the other hand, complained that the odium of the rejection should be cast solely upon the House of Lords; and foretold, as the event really proved, that the petty manœuvre of Walpole would be soon seen through, and that the Minister would incur even more unpopularity by his disguised, than by a manly and avowed, resistance.

CHAP.  
XV.  
1730.

Complaint and recrimination were, however, useless. "It has always," says the great Duke of Marlborough,\* "been my observation in disputes, especially in that of kindness and friendship, that all reproaches, though ever so reasonable, do serve to no other end but the making the breach wider." Between Townshend and Walpole the train of enmity was now ready laid, and any spark would have produced the explosion. The decisive quarrel took place at the house of Colonel Selwyn, in Cleveland Square. Foreign affairs being discussed, and Townshend presuming to differ with Walpole, Sir Robert grew so incensed as to declare that he did not believe what the other was saying! Townshend, losing all patience, raised his hand, and these old friends, near

\* To the Duchess, August 26, 1709.

CHAP. relations, and brother Ministers, seized one another  
XV. by the collar and grasped their swords. Mrs.  
1730. Selwyn shrieked for assistance; the men inter-  
posed and dissuaded them from going out, as they  
wished, to fight an immediate duel. But though  
the encounter was prevented, the friendship could  
never be restored.

Townshend, however, made another struggle to establish his power at Court, and obtain the dismissal of Newcastle. He had still considerable personal influence with the King; but finding it quite inadequate to maintain him against his all-powerful colleague, he resigned on the 16th of May. He left office with a most unblemished character, and—what is still less common—a most patriotic moderation. Had he gone into opposition, or even steered a neutral course, he must have caused great embarrassment and difficulty to his triumphant rival. But he must thereby also have thwarted a policy of which he approved, and hindered measures which he wished to see adopted. In spite, therefore, of the most flattering advances from the Opposition, who were prepared to receive him with open arms, he nobly resolved to retire altogether from public life. He withdrew to his paternal seat at Rainham, where he passed the eight remaining years of his life in well-earned leisure, or in agricultural improvements. It is to him that England, and more especially his native county of Norfolk, owes the introduction and cultivation of the turnip from Germany. He resisted

all solicitations to re-enter public life, nor would even consent to visit London. Once when Chesterfield had embarked in full opposition to Walpole, he went to Rainham, on purpose to use his influence as an intimate friend, and persuade the fallen Minister to attend an important question in the House of Lords. “I have irrevocably determined,” Townshend answered, “no more to engage in politics; I recollect that Lord Cowper, though a staunch Whig, was betrayed by personal pique and party resentment to throw himself into the arms of the Tories, and even to support principles which tended to serve the Jacobites. I know that I am extremely warm, and I am apprehensive that if I should attend the House of Lords, I may be hurried away by my temper, and my personal animosities, to adopt a line of conduct which in my cooler moments I may regret.” Whatever may be thought of Lord Cowper’s conduct, the highest praise is certainly due to Townshend’s, and he deserves to be celebrated in history, as one of the very few who, after tasting high power, and when stirred by sharp provocation, have cherished their principles more than their resentments, and rather chosen themselves to fall into obscurity than the public affairs into confusion. Let him who undervalues this praise compute whether he can find many to deserve it.

The peaceful accession of George the Second,—the happy conclusion of the Treaty of Seville,—

CHAP.  
XV.  
1730.

CHAP. and the consequent quiet throughout Europe,—  
 XV. dashed all the hopes of the English Jacobites.  
 1730. That party had never varied in its language. It had uniformly declared that any attempt without a body of troops would be hopeless, and would not receive their support; and such troops could no longer be expected from any foreign power. In the twelve years from 1728 to 1740, the Jacobite cause was evidently at a very low ebb; the Stuart Papers lose most of their importance, and the correspondence dwindles in a great measure from powerful statesmen down to low adventurers. What interest could the reader feel in tracing a succession of wild schemes formed by subaltern ambition, or nourished by religious bigotry, or what place can History assign to the reveries of some despairing exile, or persecuted priest? As the old leaders drop off, few others appear to supply their place. In 1728, we find Shippen praised for keeping what is called “his honesty,” (that is, swearing one way, and voting the other,) “at a time when almost every body is wavering.”\* The faults of the Government afterwards added again to the strength of the Jacobites; but of their new champions scarce any seem of note, besides Lord Cornbury, heir to the illustrious house of Clarendon, and member for the University of Oxford.†

Abroad, the Pretender’s party lost at nearly the

\* Mr. Morice to Bishop Atterbury, June 24, 1728.

† See his letter to James, May 17, 1733. Appendix.

same time the Earl of Mar, the Duke of Wharton, and Bishop Atterbury. Mar died at Aix-la-Chapelle in May, 1732, distrusted by all parties and regretted by none.—Wharton had been plunging deeper and deeper from one folly and extravagance to another. His first Duchess having died in England, he on a very short acquaintance, and contrary to the advice of all his friends, married Miss O’Byrne, the daughter of an exiled Irish Colonel, and maid of honour to the Queen of Spain; but he afterwards left the lady almost as suddenly as he had sought her. So completely did he renounce his country, that he joined the Spanish army as a volunteer, when engaged in the siege of Gibraltar. Next spring, we find him again in Italy, having an interview with the Chevalier at Parma, and writing him a letter in vindication of his conduct, and in reply to “some gentlemen, who brand my zeal with the name of “madness, and adorn their own indolence with “the pompous title of discretion, and who without “your Majesty’s gracious interposition will never “comprehend that obedience is true loyalty!”\* Yet in June, 1728, only a month from the date of this letter, he writes from Lyons to Horace Walpole to protest that “since His present Majesty’s “accession to the throne, I have absolutely refused “to be concerned with the Pretender or of any of “his affairs. . . . I was forced to go to Italy to

CHAP.  
XV.  
1730.

\* Letter to James, May 21, 1728. Appendix.

CHAP. “ get out of Spain. . . . I am coming to Paris  
 XV. “ to put myself entirely under your Excellency’s  
 1730. “ protection, and hope that Sir Robert Walpole’s  
 “ good nature will prompt him to save a family  
 “ which his generosity induced him to spare.”\*

To Paris, accordingly, Wharton came, and there renewed the strongest assurances to the ambassador. “ He told me,” says Horace Walpole, “ that he had, indeed, lately passed through Parma, where the Pretender and several of his adherents were with him; but that he had industriously avoided to speak with any of them. . . . He then gave me, by fits, and in a rambling way that was entertaining enough, an account of several of his late motions and actions while he was in the Pretender’s service. . . . And he concluded with telling me, that he would go to his lodgings, which were in a garret, where the Duchess of Wharton was likewise with him, and would write me a letter, and immediately, without making the least stay or appearance here, retire to Rouen, in Normandy, and there expect the answer from England.”†

This answer, however, was not favourable; the English Ministers, who had already preferred against the Duke an indictment for high treason, refused to receive any application in his favour. At this intelligence Wharton immediately renewed his connection with the Jacobites, and his profes-

\* To Horace Walpole, June 28, 1728. Coxe’s Walpole.

† Horace Walpole to the Duke of Newcastle, July 6, 1728.



sion of the Roman Catholic religion.\* By this time he had squandered all his fortune in the wildest extravagance, and was compelled to solicit and accept a present of 2000*l.* from the Chevalier. His servants were still numerous, but ragged; his journeys frequent, but penurious.† But without following him through all the mazes of his eccentric course, it may be sufficient to state that he returned to Spain, where he held a commission in the army, and was appointed to command a regiment at Lerida. His health, however, was now failing; he derived relief from some mineral waters in Catalonia, but soon again relapsed at a small village, where he lay, almost destitute, till some charitable fathers of the Bernardine convent of Poblet removed him to their house.‡ There, after languishing a week longer, he died in their habit, and was interred in their cemetery. And thus, on the last day of May, 1731, amongst strangers, and without

CHA P.  
XV.  
1730.

\* Duke of Newcastle to Horace Walpole, July 1, 1728. Horace Walpole to the Duke of Newcastle, August 14, 1728.

† At last when he travelled back to Spain his whole stock was one shirt, one cravat, and 500 livres! (Memoirs of his Life, p. 45.)

‡ Campo Raso, Coment. vol. i. p. 52, and Memoirs prefixed to Wharton's Works (2 vols. 1732), written by a friendly but candid hand. Poblet is a magnificent monastery, called by Pons "The Escorial of the North." In the church are the monuments of Jayme el Conquistador, Raymond Folch, and other Spanish worthies. A friend of mine, who travelled there not long since, describes Wharton's tomb as "a plain slab in an aisle, "apart from the other monuments." (Letter from George Vivian, Esq., 1837.)

CHA P. one friend to close his eyes, this last heir to a most  
XV. aspiring family and most princely fortune, ended  
 1730. his career of baleful wit, miserable frolic, and  
 splendid infamy.

The Bishop of Rochester's mind was of a far different order. Had James been a man of talent, or able to appreciate talent in others, he would certainly have placed his whole confidence in that great and surpassing genius. But the same infatuation which had formerly wrought the dismissal of Bolingbroke soon undermined the credit of Atterbury. The faction of the Invernesses would bear no rival, even at such a distance as Paris, and looked upon every man of ability as a sort of natural enemy. Atterbury had too much spirit to endure ill treatment, or to yield services without receiving confidence. Only a few days before the death of George the First he wrote a letter to the Chevalier, in which he mentions his own loss of favour with admirable temper and dignity:—"It  
 " may, perhaps, be some ease to you, Sir, if I first  
 " speak of that matter myself, and assure you, as  
 " I now do, of my perfect readiness to retire from  
 " that share of business with which it has been  
 " hitherto thought not improper to intrust me. I  
 " apprehend that, as things have been managed,  
 " it will scarce be in my power, for the future,  
 " to do any thing considerable for your service,  
 " which I never hoped to do otherwise than by  
 " the countenance and encouragement you should  
 " be pleased, and should be known, to afford me.

“ That has, in many respects, and by various de- CHAP.  
 “ grees, been withdrawn. . . . What has given XV.  
 “ rise to this conduct I forbear to conjecture, or 1730.  
 “ inquire. Doubtless your Majesty must have good  
 “ and wise reasons. . . . I acquiesce in them,  
 “ Sir, whatever they are; and, from my heart, wish  
 “ that all the steps you take towards your great  
 “ end may be well adjusted and proper, and then  
 “ it matters not much who has, or who has not,  
 “ the honour of serving you.” \*

Atterbury's resolution was for some time delayed by the sudden decease of George, and by the consequent journey of James to Lorraine and afterwards to Avignon. But when, in the spring of 1728, the Pretender found himself obliged again to cross the Alps, the Bishop threw aside his negotiations at Paris, and chose Montpellier as the place of his retirement. Meanwhile his friends in England took care to put the best gloss upon his journey, saying, that he found himself too much pressed at Paris by the Jacobites, and had withdrawn on purpose to escape their solicitations and avoid their intercourse.† About this time, also, he seems to have formed a project to conciliate various parties in England in favour of the lineal heir—that the Jacobites should transfer their allegiance to the Pretender's eldest son—and that endeavours should be made to obtain for the young Prince a Protestant

\* Bishop Atterbury to James, June 16, 1727. Appendix.

† See the Preface to his Correspondence, p. vii.

CHAP. education—a scheme which strongly shows the  
 XV. objections to the personal character of James.\*

1730.

In the south of France Atterbury continued for nearly two years, cheered by the hope of a visit from his beloved daughter, Mrs. Morice, who was languishing under a consumption, and for whom a milder climate was prescribed. But the Act of Attainder had made it penal for any British subject, even for Atterbury's own children, to visit him without the King's permission under the Sign Manual; this permission was always to be renewed, attended with high fees of office very burthensome to a narrow fortune, and thus it was not without humble solicitation, and large expense, that the dying daughter was enabled to rejoin her afflicted parent.

Mrs. Morice, whose strength was too far reduced for land-travelling, went by sea with her husband to Bordeaux in October, 1729, and then ascended the Garonne towards Toulouse, where Atterbury had advanced to meet her. The letters of Mr. Morice, at this period, to the Bishop are most affecting.† We may trace in them what too many

\* See a Memoir by Atterbury, Coxe's Walpole, vol. ii. p. 227. According to Horace Walpole this scheme was warmly promoted by Bolingbroke. (Memoirs, vol. i. p. 63.) In 1733, Sir Archer Croft declared in the House of Commons, that "the Pretender was the more to be feared because they did not know but that he was then breeding his son a Protestant!" (Parl. Hist. vol. viii. p. 1185.)

† See these letters in Atterbury's Correspondence, vol. i. pp. 222—238, ed. 1783.

of us may have felt with those most dear to us—how affection struggles against reason—how tenaciously the mind clings to the lessening chances of recovery—how slowly hope darkens into fear, and fear into despair! We may observe Morice, at first so sanguine in his expectations from change of scene, ere long compelled to see, compelled to own, the rapid wastings of the inexorable disease, until at length, when all human means appear to fail, he can only implore the prelate's prayers! The anxious desire of Mrs. Morice was to reach Toulouse, and to see her dear father once more before she died. That wish at least was vouchsafed to her. With great courage she ventured all night up the Garonne, and reached her father at Toulouse early in the morning. But let me, for the closing scene, borrow Atterbury's own touching words:—"She lived twenty hours afterwards, " which time was not lost on either side. For she " had her senses to the very last gasp, and exerted " them to give me in those few hours greater " marks of duty and love than she had done in all " her lifetime, though she had never been wanting " in either. The last words she said to me were " the kindest of all, a reflection on the goodness of " God, which had allowed us to meet once more " before we parted for ever. . . . She is gone, " and I must follow her. When I do, may my " latter end be like hers! It was my business to " have taught her to die; instead of it she has " taught me. I am not ashamed, and wish I may

CHAP.  
XV.  
1730.

CHAP. "be able to learn that lesson from her. What I  
 XV. "feel upon her loss is not to be expressed, but a  
 1730. "reflection of the manner of it makes me some  
 "amends. . . . Yet at my age, under my in-  
 "firmities, among utter strangers, how shall I find  
 "out proper reliefs and supports? I can have  
 "none but those with which reason and religion  
 "furnish me, and those I lay hold on and grasp  
 "as fast as I can. I hope that He who laid the  
 "burden upon me (for wise and good purposes, no  
 "doubt) will enable me to bear it in like manner  
 "as I have borne others, with some degree of for-  
 "titude and firmness." \*—Who, at such expres-  
 sions, would not forget Atterbury's failings!  
 Who might not often observe how often it pleases  
 Providence to call to itself the best and worthiest  
 of its creatures in their youth, and leave only the  
 less noble spirits to struggle on to age! And how  
 true and touching seems the remark of the great  
 poet of our time in speaking of one of his early  
 friends—"He was such a good amiable being as  
 "rarely remains long in this world!" †

\* Atterbury to Pope, November 20; and to Mr. Dicconson, December 4, 1729. Mr. Evans, who had attended Mr. and Mrs. Morice from England, concludes a letter to his own brother by "a reflection I made at the time, that it was well worth my while to have taken so long a voyage, though I was immediately to return home again, and reap no other benefit from it than the seeing what passed in the last hours of Mrs. Morice." (Nov. 30, 1729.)

† Lord Byron of Mr. Edward Long. See Moore's Life, vol. i. p. 96, 12mo. ed.

If, however, there be any relief in such afflictions, it is, next to religion, to be found in employment either of business or study, and to these Atterbury had recourse. The favour of Inverness was now upon the wane, and the Pretender beginning to repent his folly in alienating by far the ablest man of his party. He seems about this time to have solicited Atterbury to return to Paris and resume the chief management of his affairs; the Bishop complied, but from the state of European politics could render no signal service. He held several conferences at Paris with the Duchess of Buckingham, an illegitimate daughter of James the Second by Mrs. Sedley, and now upon her way to Italy on a visit to her brother. This Dowager was one of the heads of the Jacobites in England—a sort of Tory Duchess of Marlborough, and a counterpoise to that illustrious relict—like her, full of pride and passion—but like her also, with enormous wealth to make herself respected. Atterbury used his influence over her to prevent the Duke of Berwick from giving a Roman Catholic preceptor to her son, the young Duke of Buckingham, and even quarrelled with Berwick when he found the latter insist on his design. He also induced the Duchess to exert herself in Italy, and complete the dismissal of the Invernesses from her brother's service. But Inverness, still hoping to recover his lost ground, had recourse to an expedient that strongly marks his base and unscrupulous character: he abjured the Protestant for the

CHAP. Roman Catholic religion. The very last letter  
 XV. which Atterbury ever wrote was to upbraid him  
 1730. with his apostasy—for so we may surely call a  
 conversion in which conscience has no part.\*

The studies of Atterbury, at this period, were, in some measure, forced upon him. Oldmixon, a virulent party writer of small reputation or merit, had made an attack upon him, Bishop Smalridge, and Dean Aldrich, as joint editors of Clarendon's History, accusing them of having altered and interpolated that noble work. Atterbury, as the only survivor of the three,† thought it incumbent upon him to write in their vindication and his own. Accordingly, in 1731, he published a temperate and satisfactory answer. The last sentence contains a prophecy on Oldmixon, which has been verified by time:—"His attack on  
 " me, and on the dead, who he thought might be  
 " insulted with equal safety, is no proof of a  
 " generous and worthy mind; nor has he done

\* Atterbury to Lord Inverness, February, 1732. See Appendix. Inverness, it appears, had the effrontery to observe:—"Since I see nothing is likely to be done for the King at present, I think it high time to take care of my soul!"

† Bishop Smalridge had died in 1719, and Dean Aldrich in 1710. The latter was a man not only of great learning, but of wit and jovial temper. His five reasons for drinking are well known:—

“ Good wine—a friend—or being dry,—

“ Or lest we should be by and by,—

“ Or any other good reason why!”

His Compendium of Logic is less agreeably remembered by Oxonians.



“ any honour to his own history by the fruitless  
 “ pains he has taken to discredit that of my Lord  
 “ Clarendon, which, like the character of its  
 “ author, will gain strength by time, and be in the  
 “ hands and esteem of all men, when Mr. Old-  
 “ mixon’s unjust censure of it will not be remem-  
 “ bered, or not be regarded !”

CHAP.  
 XV.  
 1730.

A copy of this vindication was sent by Atterbury to the Prince whom he had so zealously and so unhappily served, and his letter, on that occasion, reverts almost involuntarily to his own desolate feelings:—“ Whilst I was justifying the Earl  
 “ of Clarendon’s History, I own myself to have  
 “ been tempted to say somewhat likewise in de-  
 “ fence of his character and conduct, particularly as  
 “ to the aspersion with which he has been loaded,  
 “ of advising King Charles the Second to gain his  
 “ enemies and neglect his friends. A fatal advice!  
 “ which he certainly never gave, though he smarted  
 “ under the effects of it, and was sacrificed by his  
 “ master to please those who were not afterwards  
 “ found to be any great importance to his service.  
 “ . . . . You may, perhaps, not have heard, Sir,  
 “ that what happened to my Lord Clarendon was  
 “ the first instance in the English story of banishing  
 “ any person by an Act of Parliament, wherein a  
 “ clause was expressly inserted to make all cor-  
 “ respondence with him penal, even to death.  
 “ Permit me to add, that I am the second instance  
 “ of a subject so treated, and may, perhaps, be the  
 “ last, since even the inflictors of such cruelties

CHAP. “ seem now to be aweary and ashamed of them.  
 XV. “ Having the honour to be like him in my suffer-  
 1730. “ ings, I wish I could have been like him too in  
 “ my services ; but that has not been in my power.  
 “ I can, indeed, die in exile, asserting the Royal  
 “ cause as he did ; but I see not what other way  
 “ is now left me of contributing to the support of  
 “ it ! ” \* Such are almost the last expressions of  
 this most eloquent man ; his infirmities were daily  
 growing upon him, and he died a few weeks after-  
 wards, on the 15th of February, 1732, in the 70th  
 year of his age. How grievous is the fate of exiles !  
 How still more grievous the party division which  
 turns their talents against their country !

Even in his shroud Atterbury was not allowed to rest. His body being brought to England to be buried in Westminster Abbey, the government gave orders to seize and search his coffin. There was a great public outcry against the Ministers on this occasion, as though their animosity sought to pursue him beyond the grave ; and undoubtedly none but the strongest reasons could excuse it. They had received intelligence of some private papers of the Jacobites to be sent over by what seemed so safe and unsuspected a method of conveyance. † This mystery they determined to un-

\* Bishop Atterbury to James, November 12, 1731. Appendix.

† Coxe, in his Narrative, speaks of smuggled brocades, not of papers. But the letter from the Under Secretary of State, which he produces as his authority, speaks only of papers, and

ravel; and with the same view was Mr. Morice arrested and examined before the Privy Council. CHAP.  
XV.

Atterbury's own papers had been disposed of by his own care before his death. The most secret he had destroyed; for the others he had claimed protection as an Englishman from the English ambassador, Lord Waldegrave; that a seal might be placed upon them, and that they might be safely delivered to his executors. Lord Waldegrave declined this delicate commission, alleging that Atterbury was no longer entitled to any rights as a British subject.\* The Bishop next applied to the French government, but his death intervening, the papers were sent to the Scots College at Paris, and the seal of office was affixed to them, Mr. Morice obtaining only such as related to family affairs. 1730.

It may be observed, that the Government of George seems always to have possessed great facilities in either openly seizing or privately perusing the Jacobite correspondence. We have already seen how large a web of machinations was laid bare at Atterbury's trial. In 1728, Mr. Lockhart found that some articles of his most private letters

---

says nothing of brocades. Mem. of Walpole, vol. i. p. 175, vol. ii. p. 237. Boyer glides over this unpopular transaction (vol. xlii. p. 499).

\* Mr. Delafaye, Under Secretary of State, writes to Lord Waldegrave:—"As to your Excellency's getting the *scellé* put to his effects . . . . if your own seal would have done, and that you could by that means have had the fingering of his papers, one would have done him that favour." (May 11, 1732.) A most delicate sense of honour!

CHAP. to the Pretender were well known at the British  
 XV. Court, where, fortunately for himself, he had a  
 1730. steady friend; and on his expressing his astonish-  
 ment, he was answered—"What is proof against  
 " the money of Great Britain?"\* The testimony  
 of Lord Chesterfield, as Secretary of State, is still  
 more positive. "The rebels, who have fled to  
 " France and elsewhere, think only of their public  
 " acts of rebellion, believing that the Government  
 " is not aware of their secret cabals and con-  
 " spiracies, whereas, on the contrary, it is fully  
 " informed of them. It sees two-thirds of their  
 " letters; they betray one another; and I have  
 " often had the very same man's letters in my  
 " hand at once, some to try to make his peace at  
 " home, and others to the Pretender, to assure  
 " him that it was only a feigned reconciliation that  
 " they might be the better able to serve him. . . .  
 " The spirit of rebellion seems to be rooted in  
 " these people; their faith is a Punic faith; cle-  
 " mency does not touch them, and the oaths which  
 " they take to Government do not bind them."†

Nothing certainly tended more than these fre-  
 quent disclosures of letters to cool the ardour of  
 the High Tory gentlemen in England, or, at least,  
 to redouble their caution. They came, at length,  
 to prefer, in nearly all cases, verbal messages to  
 any written communication, and prudently kept

\* Lockhart's Memoirs, vol. ii. p. 400.

† To Madame de Monconseil, August 16, 1750. Orig. in  
 French. Works, vol. iii. p. 207, ed. 1779.

themselves in reserve for the landing of a foreign force. Without it, they always told James that they could only ruin themselves without assisting him. It was a frequent saying of Sir Robert Walpole—"If you see the Stuarts come again, they will begin by their lowest people; their chiefs will not appear till the end."\*

CHAP.  
XV.  
1730.

H. Walpole to Sir H. Mann, Sept. 27, 1745.

## CHAPTER XVI.

CHAP. XVI.  
1731. FROM the resignation of Lord Townshend the ascendancy of Walpole was absolute and uncontrolled, and confirmed by universal peace abroad, by growing prosperity at home. His system of negotiations was completed by the second treaty of Vienna, signed in March, 1731, and stipulating that the Emperor should abolish the Ostend Company, secure the succession of Don Carlos to Parma and Tuscany, and admit the Spanish troops into the Italian fortresses. England, on her part, was to guarantee the Pragmatic Sanction, on the understanding that the young heiress should not be given in marriage to a Prince of the House of Bourbon, or of any other so powerful as to endanger the balance of power.\* At home, various measures of improvement and reform were introduced about this time. An excellent law was

\* This treaty was greatly promoted by the influence of Prince Eugene. He said to Lord Waldegrave:—"Je n'ai jamais eu si peu de plaisir de ma vie dans les apparences d'une guerre. . . . Il n'y a pas assez de sujet pour faire tuer un poulet!" Lord Waldegrave to Lord Townshend, March 18, 1730. Coxe's House of Austria, vol. iii.

passed, that all proceedings of courts of justice should be in the English instead of the Latin language. “Our prayers,” said the Duke of Argyle, “are in our native tongue, that they may be intelligible; and why should not the laws wherein our lives and properties are concerned be so for the same reason?”\* The charter of the East India Company was renewed on prudent and profitable terms.† Some infamous malversation was detected in the Charitable Corporation, which had been formed for the relief of the industrious poor, by assisting them with small sums of money at legal interest; but which, under this colour, sometimes received ten per cent., and advanced large sums on goods bought on credit by fraudulent speculators. Penalties were now inflicted on the criminals, and Sir Robert Sutton, the late ambassador at Paris, being concerned in these practices, was expelled the House. An inquiry into the Public Prisons of London laid bare a frightful system of abuses; we find the Wardens conniving at the escape of rich prisoners, and subjecting the poor ones who could not pay heavy fines to every kind of insult, oppression, and want. The report of the Select

CHAP.  
XVI.  
1731.

\* Most of the lawyers were greatly opposed to the change. Lord Raymond, in order to throw difficulties in the way of it, said, that if the Bill passed the law must likewise be translated into Welsh, since many in Wales understood no English. (Parl. Hist. vol. viii. p. 861.) The great Yorkshire petition on this subject complained that “the number of attorneys is excessive.” (Ib. p. 844.)

† See Coxe’s Walpole, vol. i. p. 326.

CHAP. Committee of the House of Commons is full of  
 XVI. such cases :—thus one Captain Mac Pheadris, hav-  
 1731. ing refused to pay some exorbitant fees, “ had  
 “ irons put upon his legs, which were too little, so  
 “ that, in putting them on, his legs were like to  
 “ have been broken. . . . He was dragged away  
 “ to the dungeon, where he lay, without a bed,  
 “ loaded with irons, so close riveted that they  
 “ kept him in continual torture, and mortified his  
 “ legs.” From such usage the prisoner became  
 lame and nearly blind; he had petitioned the  
 judges, who, as we are told, “ after several meet-  
 “ ings and a full hearing,” agreed to reprimand the  
 gaoler, but decided, with infinite wisdom, that “ it  
 “ being out of Term, they could not give the pri-  
 “ soner any relief or satisfaction!”\*. . . . Another  
 report declares that “ the Committee saw in the  
 “ women’s sick ward many miserable objects lying,  
 “ without beds, on the floor, perishing with ex-  
 “ treme want; and in the men’s sick ward yet  
 “ much worse. . . . On the giving food to these  
 “ poor wretches, (though it was done with the ut-  
 “ most caution, they being only allowed at first the  
 “ smallest quantities, and that of liquid nourish-  
 “ ment,) one died; the vessels of his stomach were  
 “ so disordered and contracted, for want of use,  
 “ that they were totally incapable of performing  
 “ their office, and the unhappy creature perished

\* First Report of the Select Committee, presented February 25, 1729.



“ about the time of digestion. Upon his body a  
 “ coroner’s inquest sat, (a thing which, though re- CHAP.  
XVI.  
 “ quired by law to be always done, has, for many 1731.  
 “ years, been scandalously omitted in this gaol,)  
 “ and the jury found that he died of want. Those  
 “ who were not so far gone, on proper nourish-  
 “ ment given them, recovered, so that not above  
 “ nine have died since the 25th of March last,  
 “ the day the Committee first met there, though,  
 “ before, a day seldom passed without a death;  
 “ and, upon the advancing of the Spring, not less  
 “ than eight or ten usually died every twenty-four  
 “ hours.”\*

Such atrocities in a civilized country must fill every mind with horror, and it is still more painful to reflect that for very many years, perhaps, they may have prevailed without redress. Thus, for example, in the Session of 1725 I find a petition from poor insolvent debtors in the gaol of Liverpool, declaring themselves “ reduced to a starving  
 “ condition, having only straw and water at the  
 “ courtesy of the sergeant.” † How often may not the cry of such unhappy men have gone forth and remained unheeded! How still more frequently may not their sufferings have been borne in constrained or despairing silence! The benevolent exertions of Howard, (whom that family, fertile though it be in honours, might be proud to claim

\* Second Report, presented May 14, 1729.

† Commons’ Journals, vol. xx. p. 375.

CHAP. as their kinsman,) and still more the gradual dif-  
XVI. fusion of compassionate and Christian principles,  
 1731. have, we may hope, utterly rooted out from  
 amongst us any such flagrant abuses at the present  
 time. Yet let us not imagine that there is no  
 longer any tyranny to punish, any thralldom to re-  
 lieve. Let not the Legislature be weary in well-  
 doing! Let them turn a merciful eye not merely  
 to the dungeon but to the factory, not merely to  
 the suffering and perhaps guilty man but to the  
 helpless and certainly unoffending child! For my  
 part I firmly rely on the progressive march of hu-  
 manity. In a barbarous age it was confined to  
 men of our country. In a half-barbarous age it  
 was confined to men of our religion. Within our  
 own times it extended only to men of our colour.  
 But as time shall roll on, I am persuaded that it  
 will not be limited even to our kind; that we  
 shall feel how much the brute creation also is en-  
 titled to our sympathy and kindness, and that any  
 needless or wanton suffering inflicted upon them  
 will on every occasion arouse and be restrained by  
 the public indignation and disgust.

From this digression I return to the government  
 of Walpole.—To detect and punish the cruelties  
 of gaolers was undoubtedly a merit in any admin-  
 istration, and a happy consequence of tranquillity  
 and leisure. In financial affairs, also, there was  
 much cause for congratulation; the taxes were  
 light, the trade thriving; the debt at least not in-  
 creasing, and the predictions of impending ruin

rather less common than usual. In vain did Lord Bathurst declare with awful forebodings, that “one of our best mathematicians has foretold, that if ever England raises above five millions in a year, it will infallibly be exhausted in a few years!”\* For once, the people did not mistake gloom and melancholy for depth of thought. In short, looking to the state of the country, every thing seemed prosperous,—looking to the state of the Cabinet, every thing submissive. So brilliant appeared the fortune of Walpole at this period, that an old Scotch Secretary of State in the time of William, named Johnston, having been on a visit to his native country, and seeing the state of affairs at his return, could not forbear from earnestly asking the Minister, “What can you have done, Sir, to God Almighty, to make him so much your friend?” †

The two Secretaries of State were now Lord Harrington and the Duke of Newcastle—men of very opposite characters. Harrington, descended from a brother of the first Lord Chesterfield, was a man of very high diplomatic, but no Parliamentary, talents. He had skill and sagacity to unravel any negotiation, however perplexed, not readiness and eloquence to defend it. The observation of a Portuguese Minister, that “Lord Harrington was not accustomed to interrupt those

\* See Parl. Hist. vol. viii. p. 537.

† Mr. Delafaye to Lord Waldegrave, Oct. 15, 1731.

CHAP. "who spoke to him,"\* paints his even and ob-  
 XVI. serving temper. An historian, writing shortly  
 1731. after his death, declares that "such was his mo-  
 "deration, good sense, and integrity, that he was  
 "not considered as a party man, and had few or  
 "no personal enemies." † Nor, indeed, would it  
 be easy, even from the party libels of the time, to  
 glean any invective against him. By great sagacity  
 he had overcome great obstacles in the way of his  
 advancement. The King disliked him on account  
 of a Memorial written in the hand of his elder  
 brother, Charles Stanhope, presented to George  
 the First by Lord Sunderland, and containing some  
 bitter reflections on the Prince of Wales. On  
 coming to the throne, George the Second abso-  
 lutely refused to employ the elder brother, and  
 could only, by degrees, be reconciled to the  
 younger. Walpole had also a prejudice against  
 him, on account of his family; for though Sir  
 Robert had professed a thorough reconciliation and  
 friendship with Lord Stanhope, in 1720, he never  
 forgave any contest for power, and his biographer  
 informs us, that "he had taken an aversion to the  
 "very name." ‡ Yet the prudence of Harrington

\* Coxe's Walpole, vol. i. p. 332. Thus also Campo Raso says of him:—"Tenia el talento de unir la mayor actividad con "el exterior menos vivo." (Coment. vol. i. p. 35.)

† Tindal's Hist. vol. viii. p. 50.

‡ Coxe's Walpole, vol. i. p. 331. The memorial presented to George the First is distorted and exaggerated by Horace Walpole, *more suo*, until it becomes an incredible proposal of

surmounted all these difficulties, and raised him from a narrow fortune to the very highest offices. CHAP.  
XVI.

Thomas Pelham, Duke of Newcastle, born in 1694, was a nephew of the last Duke of Newcastle of the Holles family : he inherited its vast estates, of above 30,000*l.* a year, and the title was revived in his favour by George the First. From a very early age he applied to public life, and attached himself to the Whig party. When that party was rent asunder by the schism of 1717, Newcastle, though brother-in-law of Townshend, took the side of Stanhope, and accepted the office of Lord Chamberlain. But after the deaths of Stanhope and Sunderland he formed the closest connection with Townshend and the Walpoles. Through their influence he became Secretary of State in the place of Carteret ; and though no man was ever more jealous of power, he was yet content to be a mere cipher under the brother Ministers, and to fold his wings until he could expand them for a bolder flight.

1731.

No man, as I have said, loved power more, and certainly no man held it longer. For nearly thirty years was he Secretary of State ; for nearly ten years First Lord of the Treasury. His character during that period has been, of course, observed and

---

Lord Berkeley, First Lord of the Admiralty, to kidnap the Prince of Wales and convey him to America ! Such fables were too common with this writer in his latter years. See Works, vol. iv. p. 289.

CHAP. described by writers of every rank and every party ;  
 XVI. and it may well astonish us to find how much they  
 1731. agree in their accounts. His peculiarities were so glaring and ridiculous, that the most careless glance could not mistake, nor the most bitter enmity exaggerate them. There could be no caricature where the original was always more laughable than the likeness. Ever in a hurry, yet seldom punctual, he seems, said Lord Wilmington, as if he had lost half an hour in the morning, which he is running after the rest of the day without being able to overtake it! He never walked, but constantly ran; “insomuch,” writes Chesterfield, “that I have sometimes told him, that by “his fleetness one should rather take him for the “courier than the author of the letters.” His conversation was a sort of quick stammer—a strange mixture of slowness and rapidity; and his ideas sometimes were in scarcely less confusion:—“Annapolis! Annapolis! oh yes, Annapolis “must be defended; to be sure Annapolis should “be defended! Pray where is Annapolis?” \* Extremely timorous, and moved to tears on even the slightest occasions, he abounded in childish caresses and in empty protestations. At his levees he accosted, hugged, clasped, and promised every body with a seeming cordiality so universal, that it failed to please any in particular. Fretful and peevish with his dependents; always distrusting

\* Horace Walpole’s Memoirs, vol. i. p. 344.

his friends, and always ready to betray them, he lived in a continual turmoil of harassing affairs, vexatious opposition, and burning jealousies. In business, Lord Hervey thus contrasts him to Sir Robert Walpole:—"We have one Minister that does every thing with the same seeming ease and tranquillity as if he was doing nothing; we have another that does nothing in the same hurry and agitation as if he did every thing!"\*

CHAP.  
XVI.  
1731.

Yet in some points Newcastle might bear a more favourable parallel with Walpole. He built no palace at Houghton. He formed no splendid collection of paintings. He won no fortune in the South Sea speculations. In noticing his decease, Lord Chesterfield gives him this high testimony:—"My old kinsman and contemporary is at last dead, and, for the first time, quiet. . . . After all the great offices which he had held for fifty years, he died 300,000*l.* poorer than he was when he came into them. A very unministerial proceeding!"†

Nor was disinterestedness the only merit of Newcastle. In private life, though a bundle of weaknesses, his character was excellent. He had very great Parliamentary interest, both of his own and through his friends; and his brother, Henry Pelham, now Secretary at War, was rising into high reputation as a speaker and a statesman. New-

\* Lord Hervey to Horace Walpole, Oct. 31, 1735. Coxe's Walpole.

† To Colonel Irvine, November 21, 1768.

CHAP. castle himself was useful and ready in debate;  
 XVI. always prepared for an answer, and with the same  
 1731. quality which the French have ascribed to his  
 countrymen in battle—he never knew when he  
 was beat! The same confident fluency is displayed  
 in his dispatches. But what chiefly maintained  
 him in power was his court-craft, his indefatigable  
 perseverance, his devoting every faculty of his  
 mind to discover and attach himself to the win-  
 ning side; and we might admire his skill and  
 success in these respects, had he ever shown the  
 least hesitation in emergencies to renounce or be-  
 tray his friends. “His name,” said Sir Robert  
 Walpole, “is Perfidy.”

The Opposition at this time was very weak in  
 the House of Commons, and seemed still weaker  
 from the slack attendance of its members. There  
 appeared so little prospect of success, that the  
 Tories, losing spirit, could seldom be induced to  
 remain in town, or appear in full force on any  
 question. In fact, even at the present day, it may  
 be observed, that many gentlemen of fortune seem  
 to have two great objects in life—the first, to be-  
 come Members of Parliament at any cost or exer-  
 tion; the second, to stay away from the House of  
 Commons as often and as long as possible! In  
 1730 Newcastle writes, “We look upon the enemy  
 “to be quite demolished in the House of Com-  
 mons.”\* They were, in truth, at a low ebb.

\* To Lord Harrington, March 16, 1730.



They could not deny that the Ministers had been very successful in their foreign negotiations; and were reduced to argue that this advantage had accrued by chance, or might have been attained a shorter way. According to Pulteney, “It is some-  
 “thing like a pilot, who, though he has a clear, a  
 “safe, and a straight passage for going into port,  
 “yet takes it in his head to carry the ship a great  
 “way about, through sands, rocks, and shallows,  
 “and thereby loses a great many of the seamen,  
 “destroys a great deal of the tackle and rigging,  
 “and puts the owners to a vast expense; however,  
 “at last, by chance he hits the port, and then  
 “triumphs in his good conduct.” According to Wyndham, “We have been like a man in a room,  
 “who wants to get out, and though the door be  
 “open, and a clear way to it, yet he stalks round  
 “the room, breaks his shins over a stool, tumbles  
 “over a chair, and at last, rumbling over every  
 “thing in his way, by chance finds the door and  
 “gets out, after abundance of needless trouble and  
 “danger.”\*

CHAP.  
 XVI.  
 1731.

In proportion, however, as the Opposition flagged in argument, they (as usual in such cases) increased in virulence. The Craftsman still continued his weekly attacks with unabated spirit and with growing effect. Other pamphlets also appeared from the same quarter, under the name of Caleb Danvers; and one of these lashed the character

\* Speeches on the Address, January 13, 1732.

CHAP. of Lord Hervey with such asperity, that Hervey  
 XVI. called on Pulteney to declare whether he was the  
 1731. author of the libel. After some altercation, Pulteney replied, that whether he were or not, he was ready to justify and stand by its truth: a duel ensued, and both combatants were slightly wounded.\* Hervey was a young man of considerable wit and ability, but most infirm health, insomuch that he found it necessary to live only on asses' milk and biscuits. Once a week he indulged himself with an apple; emetics he used daily.† He attracted ridicule by the contrast between his pompous solemn manner and his puny effeminate appearance; and still more unhappily for himself, he attacked Pope, who, in return, has sent down his name to posterity as a monster of profligacy, and a "mere white curd of asses' milk!"

Another pamphlet which Pulteney published in the same year, and in which he did not conceal his name, brought down upon him the full tide of Ministerial resentment. He had disclosed some former private conversation between him and Walpole, in which Sir Robert had not spared the character of George the Second as Prince of Wales. However blamable this breach of con-

\* Mr. Thomas Pelham to Lord Waldegrave, January 28, 1731. Pulteney suspected Lord Hervey of having written a scurrilous pamphlet against him and Bolingbroke, called "Sedition and Defamation Displayed." The real author was Sir William Yonge.

† See a note to Coxe's Walpole, vol. i. p. 362.

fidence, Walpole ought not to have mixed the King in the quarrel; but he now prevailed upon His Majesty to strike Pulteney's name out of the list of Privy Councillors, and to order that the several Lords Lieutenant who had granted him commissions of the peace should revoke them.\* It should be observed also, that Pulteney's breach of confidence was not without justification. For the libel which he was answering contained a like disclosure of other conversations between him and Walpole; and as the former declares in his preliminary address, "these passages of secret history, however, falsely stated and misrepresented, could come from nobody but yourself."

CHAP.  
 XVI.  
 1731.

The year 1733 was marked by two great financial measures of Walpole, the first certainly wrong, but carried by large majorities; the latter as certainly just and wise, but repelled by the overpowering force of public indignation. The first was his proposal to take half a million from the Sinking Fund for the service of the current year. The Sinking Fund, established by Stanhope and Walpole himself in 1717, had been kept sacred during the whole reign of George the First. Since 1727, however, various encroachments had been made upon this surplus, and now in 1733, it received an open attack. It was truly urged by the Opposition, and especially by Sir John Barnard, member for London, a man of the greatest weight

\* Tindal's Hist. vol. viii. p. 104.

CHAP.  
XVI.

1733.

on all financial questions, that this precious fund ought never to be applied to any other purpose than that of discharging debts, except in the case of some extreme emergency; that to ease ourselves by loading our posterity is a poor, short-sighted expedient; “and the author of such an expedient,” emphatically added Barnard, “must expect the curses of posterity.”—“The Right Honourable Gentleman,” said Pulteney, “had once the vanity to call himself the Father of the Sinking Fund; but if Solomon’s judgment was right, he who is thus for splitting and dividing the child can never be deemed to be the real father.” But Walpole had a most irresistible argument for the country gentlemen: he declared that if his proposal were not carried, he must move for a land-tax of two shillings in the pound—and his proposal was carried by a majority of 110. His biographer and warm admirer admits, on this occasion, “a dark speck in his financial administration.”\* For the example once set was too tempting not to follow. Next year 1,200,000*l.*, the whole produce of the fund, was taken from it; in 1735 and 1736 it was mortgaged and alienated. Our debts were always augmented in moments of difficulty, never diminished in a period of peace, until the Sinking Fund was restored, in a different era and on a new foundation, by the genius and integrity of Pitt.

\* Coxe’s Walpole, vol. i. p. 371. See also Sinclair’s Public Revenue, part ii. p. 108.

It may be observed, however, in justice to Walpole, that many persons in the reign of the two first Georges entertained an idea, however erroneously, that the public debt was a main pillar of the established Government by interesting so many persons in its support, and were therefore extremely unwilling to take any measures for an effectual reduction.\* This idea was founded on the fear of the Pretender, who it was thought if once enthroned in the kingdom would never acknowledge the debts contracted mainly to keep him out of it. In an allegory of Addison, accordingly, we find James introduced as a young man with a sword in his right hand and a sponge in his left.† Several Jacobites disclaimed any such intention, while the majority, no doubt, looked to it as an unfailing resource against all future financial difficulties. We may notice, also, that the fundholders, probably from the same apprehension, were very moderate and reasonable in their views, and that even the reduction of their interest in 1717 was not unpopular amongst them; at least one of their chief men, Mr. Bateman, told Lord Stanhope that he was glad the resolution had been taken, because though his interest was diminished, he should think his principal more secure than ever.‡

Walpole's next financial measure was the famous

\* Sinclair's History of the Revenue, part ii. p. 75.

† Spectator, No. iii.

‡ Bolingbroke on the State of the Nation. (Polit. Works, vol. iv. p. 150, ed. 1773.)

CHA P. XVI. EXCISE SCHEME. The excise duties, first levied in the civil wars, and continued, but curtailed at the Restoration, were progressively increased during the stormy reigns of William and Anne. The chief articles subject to them were malt, salt, and the distilleries: their average yearly proceeds rose, under William, to nearly one million; under Anne, to nearly two millions. No additional excise was laid on during the whole reign of George the First, except a small duty on wrought plate by Stanhope.\* From the progress of consumption, however, they had come in 1733 to produce about 3,200,000l.† But, meanwhile, the frauds and abuses in other parts of the revenue had become so great, and so repeatedly forced upon the consideration of Walpole, as to turn his thoughts to the whole subject, and induce him to frame a comprehensive measure upon it.

Early intelligence reached the Opposition that some such plan was brewing, and they took care to poison and prepossess the public mind against it even before it was known. When the Sinking Fund was discussed, Pulteney pathetically cried, “But, Sir, there is another thing, a very terrible affair impending! A monstrous project! yea, more monstrous than has ever yet been represented! It is such a project as has struck terror into the minds of most gentlemen within this House, and of all men without doors! . . . . I

\* See the motive of this duty explained, vol. i. p. 442.

† Walpole’s Speech, March 15, 1733.

“ mean, Sir, that monster the Excise ! That plan  
 “ of arbitrary power which is expected to be laid  
 “ before this House in the present Session !”\* The  
 sensible advice of Mr. Pelham, to wait till the  
 plan was disclosed, and not “to enter into debates  
 “ about what we know nothing of,” was utterly  
 unheeded ; and while the secrecy of the plan did  
 not suspend the censures of the Opposition, it en-  
 abled them to spread throughout the country the  
 most unfounded and alarming rumours respecting  
 it. A General Excise is coming ! was the cry ; a  
 tax on all articles of consumption ; a burden to  
 grind the country to powder ; a plot to overthrow  
 the ancient Constitution, and establish in its place  
 a baleful tyranny ! The Craftsman had scarcely  
 words enough to express his terror and resent-  
 ment ; and his eloquent voice found a ready echo  
 in the bosoms of the people. For the excise duties,  
 partly from their burden and partly from their  
 invidious mode of collection, were most highly  
 unpopular. They were considered oppressive, and  
 contrary to the spirit of the Constitution,—called  
 sometimes the cause and sometimes the conse-  
 quence of bad government ; and these feelings,  
 which had arisen long before the scheme of Wal-  
 pole, continued long after it. Perhaps the strongest  
 proof of them is displayed by the invectives of so  
 great a writer as Dr. Johnson, in so grave a work  
 as his Dictionary. In the first edition, published

CHAP.  
 XVI.  
 1733.

\* Parl. Hist. vol. viii. p. 1203.

CHAP. in 1755, the word EXCISE is explained as “ A hate-  
 XVI. “ ful tax levied upon commodities, and adjudged,  
 1733. “ not by common judges of property, but by  
 “ wretches hired by those to whom excise is paid !”

Thus the public mind being highly sensitive, and easily excited upon the subject, and Walpole, as usual, paying little attention to the power of the press, there was a general ferment against the new scheme, even while its true nature and object remained entirely unknown. Many constituent bodies—amongst them the citizens of London—held meetings and sent instructions to their members, entreating them to vote against every extension of the Excise Laws, “in any form or on any “pretence whatsoever.” It was under these unfavourable circumstances, and after several preliminary skirmishes, that Sir Robert, on the 14th of March, disclosed his design in a temperate and masterly speech. He first complained of the common slander, that he had intended to propose a General Excise. “I do most unequivocally “assert,” said he, “that no such scheme ever “entered my head, or, for what I know, the head “of any man I am acquainted with. . . . My “thoughts have been confined solely to the duties “on wine and tobacco; and it was the frequent “advices I had of the shameful frauds committed “in these two branches, and the complaints of the “merchants themselves, that turned my attention “to a remedy for this growing evil. . . . I “shall, for the present, confine myself entirely to



“the tobacco trade.” He next proceeded to detail the various frauds on the revenue in this trade—frauds so frequent and so complicated, that while the gross produce of the tax was on an average 750,000*l.*, the net produce was only 160,000*l.* The remedy he proposed was, stating it briefly, to bring the tobacco duty under the laws of excise, and to effect some improvements in the latter. The same might afterwards be applied to the similar case of the wine duty; and thus would the revenue be increased, at the same time that the fair dealer was protected. A system of warehousing for re-exportation, if desired, was likewise to be instituted, “which will tend,” said the Minister, “to make London a free port, and, by consequence, the market of the world.” By the increase in the revenue the land-tax would no longer be required, and might be altogether abolished. “And this,” added Walpole, “is the scheme which has been represented in so dreadful and terrible a light—this the monster, the many-headed monster, which was to devour the people, and commit such ravages over the whole nation!”

CHAP.  
XVI.  
1733.

Nor did Walpole fail in his speech to answer or anticipate objections, such as “the increase of revenue officers, which fear, interest, and affectation have magnified into a standing army. This standing army, allowing the proposed addition to extend to tobacco and wine, will not, according to the estimate of the commissioners, exceed one hundred and twenty-six persons; that num-

CHAP. “ber, in addition to those already employed, will  
 XVI. “do all the duty. In this computation, ware-  
 1733. “housekeepers are, of course, not included; their  
 “number must be uncertain for the satisfaction  
 “and accommodation of the merchants. . . . .  
 “Another objection is the power of officers to  
 “enter and search houses. This objection could  
 “not possibly have any weight without the aid of  
 “gross misconception or misrepresentation. All  
 “warehouses, cellars, shops, and rooms used for  
 “keeping, manufacturing, or selling tobacco are  
 “to be entered at the Inland Office. But no other  
 “part of the house is liable to be searched without  
 “a warrant and a constable, which warrant is not  
 “to be granted without an affidavit of the cause of  
 “suspicion. The practice of the Customs is now  
 “stronger; they can enter with a writ of assistance  
 “without any affidavit.—But why all this solici-  
 “tude in behalf of fraud?”\*

The reader has now before him a slight but I hope a clear outline of the Ministerial measure. It might not be free from all objections, especially in its details, but it seemed to afford, at the very least, a solid foundation for subsequent improvements. To the country gentleman, the abolition of the land-tax was clearly a great boon. To the merchant importer, the turning of the duties on importation into duties on consumption was un-

\* Walpole's speech is given at length, and from original notes, in Coxe's *Memoirs*, pp. 385—399. It began at nearly one o'clock, and occupied two hours and a quarter. Mr. Delafaye to Earl Waldegrave, March 15, 1733.

doubtedly no less a benefit. The working classes were not at all concerned in the question, since the retailers already sold tobacco at the rate of duty paid. Thus, then, unless we are prepared to say, with Sir William Wyndham, that “in all countries, excises of every kind are looked on as badges of slavery,”\* we shall rather join some of the ablest writers on finance of later times in approving the main principles and objects of Walpole’s scheme.†

CHAP.  
XVI.  
1733.

Far different was the language of the Opposition of the day. In answer to the complaint of previous misinterpretation, Sir John Barnard declared it “such a scheme as cannot, even by malice itself, be represented to be worse than it really is!” Pulteney assailed it with raillery. “It puts me in mind of Sir Ephraim Mammon in the Alchemist: he was gulled out of his money by fine promises; he was promised the philosopher’s stone, by which he was to get mountains of gold, and every thing else he could desire, but all ended at last in some little charm for curing the itch!” The eloquence of Wyndham was more solemn: he thundered against corrupt motives and impending tyranny, and evoked the shades of Empson and Dudley, those two unworthy favourites of old time. “But what,” he added, “was their fate? They had the misfortune to outlive their master, and his son, as soon as he came to

\* Parl. Hist. vol. viii. p. 1302.

† See especially Smith’s *Wealth of Nations*, vol. iii. p. 358, ed. 1784, and Sinclair’s *History of the Revenue*, part iii. p. 28.

CHAP. “ the throne, took off both their heads!”—no ob-  
 XVI. scure allusion to Frederick Prince of Wales, who  
 1733. was then present under the gallery.

On the other hand, Walpole was ably supported by Sir Philip Yorke, the Attorney-General, who had already several times shone in debate, and was gradually rising into one of the greatest lawyers and statesmen that this country can boast. He had also the unexpected aid of Sir Joseph Jekyll, Master of the Rolls, a very indifferent speaker, and somewhat open to ridicule in his dress and deportment, but a man of the highest benevolence and probity. Pope has summed up his character as one “ who never changed his principle or wig.” In his opinions, he had that sort of wavering temper which is sometimes applauded as independence, sometimes censured as indecision, which inclined him alternately to each side, and which made his vote on any impending question utterly uncertain. In this case, he protested that he had come to the House undetermined, but been convinced by the powerful arguments of Walpole, and he accordingly rose to speak in favour of the scheme.\*

But whichever might be thought the most eloquent or the most reasonable, there could be no doubt which was the most popular side. During the debate, the doors were beset by immense multitudes, all clamorous against the new measure, and convened partly, perhaps, by the efforts of the

\* Lord Harrington to Lord Essex, March 15, 1733. See Appendix.

Opposition,\* but still more by their own belief that some dreadful evil was designed them. To this concourse Sir Robert referred in his reply:—

“Gentlemen may give them what name they think fit; it may be said that they came hither as humble supplicants, but I know whom the law calls STURDY BEGGARS,”—a most unguarded expression! For though the Minister meant it only to denote their fierce and formidable clamours, yet it was ever afterwards flung in his teeth as though he had wished to insult the poverty of the people and debar their right of petition; and the phrase immediately became the war-whoop of the opponents to the Bill.

CHAP.  
XVI.  
1733.

At two o'clock in the morning, and after thirteen hours' debate, the House divided, and the numbers were found to be, for the measure 266, against it 205;—a victory, indeed, for the Minister, but a large and most alarming increase of the usual minority against him. As Sir Robert went out to his carriage some of the “sturdy beggars,” highly exasperated, seized him by the cloak, and might have done him some injury, had not Mr. Pelham interposed.†

\* “To my certain knowledge some very odd methods were used to bring such multitudes hither: circular letters were wrote and sent by the beadles in the most unprecedented manner. . . . This I am certain of, because I have now one of those letters in my pocket.” Walpole's Speech in reply.

† An erroneous version of this anecdote in Coxe's Walpole is corrected by himself in his *Memoirs of Pelham* (vol. i. p. 10); yet several subsequent writers have continued to follow the former.

CHAP.

XVI.

1733.

Two days afterwards, on reporting the Resolutions carried in Committee, the debate was resumed with fresh vigour on the part of the Opposition. Sir John Barnard made a most able practical speech; and Pulteney's was distinguished at least by the former quality. "It is well known," said he, "that every one of the public offices have already so many boroughs or corporations which they look on as their properties. There are some boroughs which may be called Treasury boroughs; there are others which may be called Admiralty boroughs; in short, it may be said that nearly all the towns upon the sea-coast are already seized on, and, in a manner, taken prisoners by the officers of the Crown; in most of them they have so great an influence, that none can be chosen members of Parliament but such as they are pleased to recommend. But as the Customs are confined to our sea-ports, as they cannot travel far from the coast, therefore this scheme seems to be contrived in order to extend the laws of excise, and thereby to extend the influence of the Crown over all the inland towns and corporations in England. This seems plainly to be the chief design of the scheme now under our consideration, and if it succeeds,—which God forbid it should,—I do not know but some of us may live to see some vain over-grown Minister of State driving along the streets with six members of Parliament behind his coach!" However, in spite of such judicious predictions, the Resolutions were carried by the same majority

as before. Several other debates and divisions ensued before the Bill came to a second reading, but the majority in these gradually dwindled from sixty to sixteen.

CHAP.  
XVI.  
1733.

During this time, also, the popular ferment grew higher and higher. Petitions poured in from several large towns. The Common Council of London indited the most violent of all, under the guidance of Alderman Barber, a noted Jacobite, who had been Swift's and Bolingbroke's printer, and was now Lord Mayor. The instructions sent by different places to their representatives to oppose the Bill were collected and published together, so as to stir and diffuse the flame; and the Minister was pelted by innumerable other pamphlets; various in talent but all equal in virulence. "The public," says a contemporary, "was so heated with papers and pamphlets, that matters rose next to a rebellion."\* One or two extracts will show the prevailing spirit:—"I remember to have read of some state, wherein it was the custom that if any one should propose a new law, he must do it with a rope about his neck, that in case it were judged prejudicial, he might very fairly be hanged up for his pains without further ceremony. I heartily wish that law had been in force amongst us." †—"Philip the Second having a mind to settle the Inquisition in the Seventeen Provinces, as he already had in Spain, gave Cardinal Granvelle orders to establish that bloody

\* Tindal's Hist. vol. viii. p. 172.

† The Vintner and Tobacconist's Advocate, p. 1.

CHAP. “ tribunal there; and the people making some re-  
 XVI. “ sistance against it, the Cardinal was guilty of such  
 1733. “ inhuman oppression, that the people rose as one  
 “ man under the command of the Prince of Orange  
 “ and the Counts Egmont and Horn (to whom the  
 “ Cardinal gave the name of *GUEUX* or Sturdy Beg-  
 “ gars), and they, with seas of blood, infinite ex-  
 “ pense, and consummate bravery, drove out their  
 “ oppressors.” \*

The storm thus thickening around the Court, Queen Caroline applied in great anxiety to Lord Scarborough, as to the King's personal friend, for his advice. His answer was, that the Bill must be relinquished. “ I will answer for my regiment,” he added, “ against the Pretender, but not against “ the opposers of the Excise.” Tears came into the Queen's eyes. “ Then,” said she, “ we must “ drop it!” †

Sir Robert, on his part, summoned a meeting of his friends in the House of Commons, and requested their opinion. The general sentiment amongst them was still to persevere. It was urged that all taxes were obnoxious, and that there would be an end of supplies if mobs were to control the legislature in the manner of raising them. Sir Robert, having heard every one first, declared how conscious he felt of having meant well; but that, in the present inflamed temper of the people,

\* A Word to the Freeholders and Burgesses of Great Britain, p. 49. On the Belgian confederates nick-named *Les Gueux*, see De Thou's History, lib. xl. vol. v. p. 216, ed. 1734.

† Maty's Life of Chesterfield, p. 124.



the Act could not be carried into execution without an armed force; and that he would never be the Minister to enforce taxes at the expense of blood.\*

CHAP.  
XVI.  
1733.

The voice of moderation having thus prevailed, when on the 11th of April, there came on the Order of the Day for the second reading, Walpole rose, and moved that it should be postponed for two months; and thus the whole measure was dropped. The Opposition were scarcely satisfied with this hard-won victory, and wished to reject the Bill with the brand of their aversion upon it; but the general sense of the House was so evidently against the suggestion, that it was not pressed, nor even openly proposed. Throughout England, however, the news was hailed with unmixed pleasure, and celebrated with national rejoicings. The Monument was illuminated in London; bonfires without number blazed through the country; the Minister was, in many places, burnt in effigy amidst loud acclamations of the mob; any of his friends that came in their way were roughly handled; and cockades were eagerly assumed with the inscription LIBERTY, PROPERTY, AND NO EXCISE! But amidst the general joy their ill-humour against the Minister gradually evaporated, or rather spent itself by its own force; and their loyalty was immediately afterwards confirmed and quickened by the welcome intelligence

\* This meeting is recorded by the respectable authority of Mr. White, M.P. for Retford, a supporter of Sir Robert. (Coxe's Walpole, vol. i. p. 404.)

CHAP. that the Princess Anne, the King's eldest daughter,  
 XVI. was espoused to the young Prince of Orange.  
 1733. Walpole congratulated himself on this new turn  
 given to the public feeling, and determined to run  
 no risk of stirring it once more against him. It  
 was indeed his favourite maxim at all times, as his  
 son assures us, QUIETA NE MOVEAS—a maxim bad  
 under a bad constitution, but surely good under a  
 good one—a maxim to be shunned at Milan, to be  
 followed in London. When, in the next Session,  
 Pulteney insinuated that the Excise scheme was to  
 be revived, “As to the wicked scheme,” said Wal-  
 pole, “as the honourable gentleman was pleased  
 “to call it, which he would persuade us is not yet  
 “laid aside, I, for my own part, can assure this  
 “House I am not so mad as ever again to engage  
 “in any thing that looks like an Excise, though,  
 “in my own private opinion, I still think it was a  
 “scheme that would have tended very much to  
 “the interests of the nation.”\* It is very remark-  
 able, however, that, after his time, some of the least  
 popular clauses of the Excise scheme were enacted,  
 and that there was no renewal of clamour, because  
 there was a change of title. So little do things  
 weigh with the multitude, and names so much!

The conduct of Walpole in relinquishing, and  
 declaring that he would never renew, his scheme,

\* Parl. Hist. vol. ix. p. 254. An attempt was made that year  
 to celebrate the anniversary of the 11th of April, with fresh  
 bonfires and rejoicings, but it seems to have only succeeded in  
 London. See Boyer's Polit. State, vol. xlvii. p. 437.

though it has not escaped censure in present times,\* seems, on the contrary, highly deserving of praise. It is true that he might still possess the power to carry the Bill by a small majority. It is true that the Bill would have been beneficial to the people. But to strive for the people's good in the very face of all their wishes and opinions, is a policy doubtful even in despotic governments, but subversive of a free one.—The next step of Walpole, however, is by no means to be approved. It was to seek out, and to punish, the murmurers in his own Cabinet. Surely, having yielded to the repugnance of the nation, Walpole might have forgiven the repugnance of his colleagues. Was it just that vengeance should survive when the scheme itself had fallen; or was it wise to thrust out statesmen into opposition, with the popular words NO EXCISE inscribed upon their banners?

CHAP.  
XVI.  
1733.

Walpole found that a knot of powerful Peers, holding offices under the Crown, had, some whispered, others openly avowed, their dislike to the Excise Bill. At their head was Chesterfield, who had greatly risen in public favour, from the skill and the success of his Dutch negotiations. “I shall come over,” he writes from the Hague, “well prepared to suffer with patience, for I am now in the school of patience, here; and I find treating with about two hundred sovereigns of different tempers and professions, is as laborious as treating with one fine woman, who is at least

\* Edinburgh Review, No. cxvii. p. 245.

CHA P. “ of two hundred minds in one day ! ” \* On his  
XVI.  
 1733. return, Chesterfield became Lord Steward of the Household, and in Parliament, a frequent and admired speaker ; but did not display all the patience he had promised, when he found the whole power of the state monopolised by Walpole. The Excise scheme appeared a favourable opportunity for Chesterfield to claim a share. His three brothers in the House of Commons voted against the Bill, and some sarcasms upon it were ascribed to himself. Yet it was generally thought by the public that the Minister would scarcely choose to dismiss abruptly a man of so much ability and influence ; and it was even doubted, whether the King’s confidence in Walpole still stood unimpaired. The public was soon undeceived. The Bill had been dropped on the 11th of April ; on the 13th, as Chesterfield was going up the great staircase of St. James’s Palace, he was stopped by an attendant, and summoned home to surrender the White Staff. † At the same time were dismissed, as being leagued with him, Lord Clinton, a Lord of the Bedchamber, the Earl of Burlington, Captain of the Band of Pensioners, and three northern Peers, who enjoyed lucrative sinecures in Scotland, the Duke of Montrose and the Earls of Marchmont and Stair. Nay, more ; the Duke of Bolton and Lord Cobham, holding not offices in the Court, but commissions in the army, were deprived of their

\* Lord Chesterfield to Dr. Arbuthnot, April 20, 1731 : from Dr. Hunter’s MS. collection.

† Maty’s Life, p. 125.

regiments on no other ground, and by an unjustifiable stretch of the prerogative. Thus was the King's unabated regard for his Minister declared; but thus also was the Opposition most strongly reinforced, and a new and real grievance afforded for their declamations.

CHAP.  
XVI.  
1733.

To stem in some degree the formidable attacks that might now be expected in the Upper House, Walpole determined to send there two of his most eminent commoners, the Attorney and the Solicitor General. The former became Lord Chief Justice, with the title of Hardwicke, the latter, Lord Chancellor, with the title of Talbot. Of Lord Hardwicke I shall have often to speak hereafter. Lord Talbot is less conspicuous in history, only because he was more brief in life; he died, but three years afterwards, at the age of fifty-two; and, even amidst the strife of parties, was universally lamented as a man of the highest legal talents, of irreproachable character, and most winning gentleness of manners.

The year 1733 is also remarkable for the kindling of a new war, in which, however, England took no part, and of which, therefore, a slight sketch will be sufficient for my object. Augustus the Second, King of Poland and Elector of Saxony, having died in February, his kingdom was immediately exposed to the usual evils of an elective monarchy. One faction called to the throne King Stanislaus, who had already reigned over them; another proclaimed Augustus, son of the late

CHAP.  
 XVI.  
 1733.

sovereign. The former was supported by his son-in-law the King of France, the other by the Emperor Charles and the Czarina Anne of Russia. Stanislaus set out from France in disguise, attended only by a single officer, and, after a series of romantic adventures, arrived safe at Warsaw, and was again hailed the rightful King of Poland. He had certainly on his side the greater part of the nation; but a large Russian army entering Lithuania carried every thing in favour of his rival. Stanislaus was compelled to shut himself up in Dantzick, where he was besieged by the Russian and Saxon troops, and from whence he made his escape with great difficulty, while the remainder of Poland submitting to the conqueror proclaimed King Augustus the Third.

The Emperor had been withheld from taking any direct part in this struggle by the remonstrances of Walpole; but, in spite of that prudent and pacific Minister, he had so warmly, though indirectly, befriended Augustus, as to become involved in a war with France and Spain. The great object, at this time, of the Queen of Spain (the King I need scarcely mention) was to obtain a Crown for her son, Don Carlos. This young Prince was already Duke of Parma, having been brought over two years before, with the convoy of an English fleet, on the death of the last Duke; and though his accession was for some months delayed by the Duchess-Dowager declaring herself to be pregnant, she at length admitted her hopes

to be groundless, and Don Carlos was installed.\* It was now contemplated by the Spanish Court to seize this opportunity of making him King of Naples; and Fleury having been reluctantly drawn into hostilities, was induced to co-operate in this design.

CHAP.  
XVI.  
1733.

Spain and France, thus agreed, obtained the assistance of the King of Sardinia at the very time when he was promising it at the Court of Vienna; and their united armies, suddenly bursting into the Milanese, overran the whole of Austrian Lombardy.† Charles, on his part, found himself almost without allies. Russia, having secured her own objects, quietly withdrew from the quarrel. Denmark was insignificant; Holland timorous; and the Government of England, embarrassed by the approach of a general election, was less than ever inclined to plunge into foreign war.

Under these circumstances, the campaign of 1734 was any thing but favourable to Charles, either in Italy or on the Rhine. At the battle of La Crocetta, near Parma, the Austrians lost several thousand men, and their commander, Count Mercy. A Spanish army assembling in Tuscany, under the Duke de Montemar, marched with Don Carlos to the conquest of Naples, where the Imperial troops were too few for effectual resistance, and where the natives, as usual, remained passive in the struggle. Montemar entered the capital without

1734.

\* See Boyer's Polit. State, vol. xlii. p. 321 and 407. The English Admiral was Sir Charles Wager.

† Muratori, Annal. d'Ital. vol. xii. p. 189.

CHAP. striking a blow, and afterwards completed his con-  
XVI. quest by a victory at Bitonto, near Bari. Capua  
 1734. and Gaeta, into which the best Austrian troops  
 had thrown themselves, surrendered to him after a  
 protracted siege; Sicily, almost without opposi-  
 tion, yielded to his arms, and the young Spanish  
 Prince was crowned King, under the title of  
 Charles the Third—the same with which, on the  
 death of his brother, in 1759, he succeeded to the  
 throne of Spain.\*

On the Rhine, the Emperor had called from his  
 retirement, and placed at the head of his army,  
 that great General who had already humbled  
 France and rivalled Marlborough. But even the  
 genius of Eugene could not cope with the superior  
 numbers opposed to him. He saw the French, who  
 had crossed the Rhine under Marshal Berwick,  
 invest and attack Philipsburg without being able  
 to make an effort for its relief. The siege was  
 still proceeding when the French sustained a loss  
 which the gain of no fortress could compensate,—  
 their illustrious commander, Berwick, was killed  
 by a cannon-ball. He died at nearly the same  
 place, and in nearly the same manner, as the in-  
 structor in arms of his father, Marshal Turenne.  
 “I have seen at a distance,” says Montesquieu,

\* Muratori, *Annal. d'Ital.* vol. xii. p. 205—209. He adds,  
 “Fra tanti soldati fatti prigionieri ne i Regni di Napoli e Sicilia,  
 “la maggior parte de gli Italiani, ed anche molte Tedeschi si  
 “arrolarono nell’ esercito Spagnuolo.” See also Campo Raso,  
*Coment.* vol. ii. p. 66—116.



“ in the works of Plutarch, what great men were, CHAP. XVI.  
 “ in Marshal Berwick I have seen what they are!” }  
 He left, indeed, behind him a most brilliant 1734.  
 military reputation; and though his whole career  
 was passed in the service of France, yet may Eng-  
 land, as his birthplace, and as his father's kingdom,  
 claim some share of his glory as hers, and while  
 she deplores the defeat of her arms at Almanza,  
 proudly remember that the blow was struck by  
 an English hand.

Berwick was sixty-four at the period of his death. Of late years he had wholly detached himself from the interest of his brother, the Pretender, who, so early as 1715, had been weak enough to treat him with coldness and suspicion.\* In 1727 he had even hinted to the English ambassador his wish to visit England and pay his respects to George the First,† but the visit was never paid. He always remained, however, the warm friend and patron of the exiled Irishmen who had entered the French service. Once it is recorded of him, that Louis the Fourteenth having become weary of his applications for his countrymen, and saying, “ I have more trouble with that “ Irish Legion than with all the armies of France!” —“ Sir,” immediately answered Berwick, “ your “ enemies make the very same complaint.”‡

Berwick was succeeded in his command by the

\* Appendix, vol. i. p. xxxiv.

† Horace Walpole to the Duke of Newcastle, April 28, 1727. Coxe's Lord Walpole of Wolterton.

‡ See Wolfe Tone's Life, vol. ii. p. 574, American ed.

CHAP. XVI.  
 1734. Marquis d'Asfeld, the same who had formerly served under him in Spain, and had there displayed two qualities not often found together, great courage and great cruelty.\* Philipsburg was taken; but the skill of Eugene curbed any further progress, and he ended the campaign in safety at last, if not in triumph. This was almost his last military service: he died at Vienna two years afterwards, full of years and of honours.†

The state of foreign affairs, and the “lamentable and calamitous situation,” for so it was termed, “of England,”‡ were a fruitful theme of declamation when Parliament again met in January, 1734. It was the last Session under the Septennial Act, and the patriots accordingly strained every nerve to gain the popular favour, and to heap imputations upon their adversaries. From external policy they passed to events at home; they endeavoured to revive the clamours about the Excise, and justly inveighed against the tyrannical dismissal of the Duke of Bolton and Lord Cobham from their regiments. It was in allusion to them that Lord Morpeth, in Committee on the Mutiny Bill, brought forward a motion “For the better securing the Constitution, to pre-

\* San Phelipe, Coment. vol. i. p. 266.

† “When Prince Eugene’s servants went into his chamber, this morning, they found him extinguished in his bed like a taper. He dined yesterday as usual, and played cards at night with his ordinary company.” Mr. Robinson to Lord Harrington, April 21, 1737. Coxe’s House of Austria.

‡ Pulteney’s Speech, January 23, 1734.

“vent officers, not above the rank of Colonels, CHAP. XVI.  
 “from being removed unless by a Court Martial 1734.  
 “or by address of either House of Parliament.”  
 A warm debate ensued, maintained with especial ability by Pulteney. “We know,” said he, “that  
 “the late King William was once applied to by  
 “some of his Ministers to remove an officer of his  
 “army because of a vote he had given in this  
 “House, but that Prince, like a great and wise  
 “King, answered:—I suppose the gentleman  
 “voted according to what appeared to him just  
 “and right at that time; I know him to be a  
 “brave and a good officer, and one who has  
 “always done his duty in his military capacity; I  
 “have nothing to do with his behaviour in Parlia-  
 “ment, and therefore will not remove him from  
 “his command in the army.—His late Majesty  
 “was so sensible of the necessity of what is now  
 “proposed, that he approved of a Bill of this very  
 “nature; the Bill was actually drawn up, and  
 “was to have been brought into the other House  
 “by the late Earl Stanhope: this I know to be  
 “true. I do not know how it was prevented, but  
 “I know that His late Majesty cheerfully gave his  
 “consent for the bringing it into Parliament.”\*  
 Yet neither the eloquence of Pulteney as a speaker,  
 nor his authority as the late Secretary at War,  
 could prevail; so far from it that he and his party  
 thought it prudent to shrink from a division.

In the Lords, a Bill for the same object was

\* Parl. Hist. vol. ix. p. 132.

CHAP.  
XVI.

1734.

brought in by Marlborough, a great name on all questions, but especially on such as this. The young Duke of Marlborough was the young Earl of Sunderland, and had succeeded to the former title, according to the limitations of the patent, in 1733, on the death of Marlborough's eldest daughter, Lady Godolphin.\* A most brilliant speech for the Bill was made by Chesterfield, and "the House," says a contemporary, "was charmed but not convinced;† for, on dividing, 49 Peers present voted for the motion, but 78 against it." The Duke of Argyle, who supported the Ministry, reflected with much severity on the Duke of Bolton's want of service; "it is true," said he, "there have been two Lords removed, but only "one soldier!"

But the great onset of the patriots was made for the repeal of the Septennial Act, a question well fitted to embarrass the Minister and please the mob, and which would have been urged at an earlier period had it not threatened a breach between the Tories and the Whigs in opposition. Many of the latter—Pulteney above all—had supported the Septennial Act in 1716, and were unwilling to incur the charge of inconsistency by now demanding its repeal. The skill of Bolingbroke, however, discerned the value of this topic as an

\* Coxe's Marlborough, vol. vi. p. 390. The young Duke afterwards joined the Court party at the persuasion of Henry Fox. "There," said the old Duchess Sarah, pointing to him one day, "is the fox that has stolen my goose!" H. Walpole's Works, vol. iv. p. 315.

† Tindal's Hist. vol. viii. p. 223.

engine of faction, and surmounted every obstacle to its immediate application : he urged Sir William Wyndham and his party to persist; he used his own influence and theirs over Pulteney, and at length prevailed. In fact, though Bolingbroke seldom comes before the historian at this period—though his persuasive voice was hushed in the senate—though his powerful pen was veiled beneath another name—yet his was the hand, mighty though unseen, which directed all the secret springs of Opposition, and moved the political puppets to his will. Nor let us condemn them. So eloquent his language, that it almost wins us to his sentiments. When he thunders against “ all standing armies for whatsoever purpose instituted, or in whatsoever habit clothed—those casuists in red, who, having swords by their sides, are able at once to cut those Gordian knots which others must untie by degrees”<sup>\*</sup>—who would still remember the necessity of national defence? Or who would suspect the many frailties of one who declares “ no life should admit the abuse of pleasures; the least are consistent with a constant discharge of our public duty, the greatest arise from it!”<sup>†</sup>

CHAP.  
XVI.  
1734.

The attack on the Septennial Act took place on the 13th of March, being moved by Mr. Bromley, son of the Secretary of State under Queen Anne, and seconded by Sir John St. Aubyn. The Whigs,

<sup>\*</sup> Oldcastle's Remarks on the History of England, Letter viii.

<sup>†</sup> On the Spirit of Patriotism.

CHAP. in general, shrunk from speaking on this question,  
 XVI. and even Pulteney was short and embarrassed.

1734. But the harangue of Wyndham was applauded, and not undeservedly, as a masterpiece of eloquence and energy, and could only be rivalled by the splendid reply of Walpole, which concluded the debate. I shall not weary the reader with any quotation of arguments which he may still so often hear re-echoed from the hustings or the House; I shall merely observe that a large minority (184 against 247) supported the repeal of the Act, and that Walpole, stung by the many taunts and insinuations thrown out against him, retorted in his speech with infinite spirit and readiness; and denounced Bolingbroke, in no very covert terms, as the real head of the faction leagued against him. “When gentlemen talk so much of wicked Ministers—domineering Ministers—Ministers pluming themselves in defiance—Ministers abandoned by all sense of virtue or honour—other gentlemen may, I am sure, with equal right, and I think more justly, speak of anti-Ministers and mock-patriots, who never had either virtue or honour, and are actuated only by motives of envy and resentment. . . . Let me, too, suppose an anti-Minister, who thinks himself a person of so great and extensive parts, and so many eminent qualifications, that he looks upon himself as the only person in the kingdom capable to conduct the public affairs, and therefore christening every other gentleman who has

“ the honour to be employed by the name of  
 “ Blunderer! Suppose this fine gentleman lucky  
 “ enough to have gained over to his party some  
 “ persons really of fine parts, of ancient families,  
 “ of great fortunes; and others of desperate views,  
 “ arising from disappointed and malicious hearts;  
 “ all these gentlemen, with respect to their poli-  
 “ tical behaviour, moved by him, and by him  
 “ solely, all they say, either in private or public,  
 “ being only a repetition of the words he has put  
 “ into their mouths, and a spitting out that venom  
 “ which he has infused into them; and yet we  
 “ may suppose this leader not really liked by any,  
 “ even of those who so blindly follow him, and  
 “ hated by all the rest of mankind. We will sup-  
 “ pose this anti-Minister to be in a country where  
 “ he really ought not to be, and where he could  
 “ not have been but by the effect of too much  
 “ goodness and mercy, yet endeavouring, with all  
 “ his might and all his heart, to destroy the  
 “ fountain from whence that mercy flowed. In  
 “ that country, suppose him continually contract-  
 “ ing friendships and familiarities with the am-  
 “ bassadors of those Princes who, at the time,  
 “ happen to be most at enmity with his own: and  
 “ if, at any time, it should happen to be for the  
 “ interest of any of those foreign Ministers to have a  
 “ secret revealed to them, which might be highly  
 “ prejudicial to his native country, suppose this  
 “ foreign Minister applying to him, and he an-  
 “ swering, I will get it you; tell me but what you

CHAP.  
 XVI.

1734.

CHAP. “ want, I will endeavour to procure it for you :  
 XVI. “ upon this he puts a speech or two in the mouth  
 1734. “ of some of his creatures or new converts, and  
 “ what he wants is moved for in Parliament. . . .  
 “ Let us further suppose this anti-Minister to have  
 “ travelled, and at every Court where he was  
 “ thinking himself the greatest Minister, and  
 “ making it his trade to reveal the secrets of every  
 “ Court where he had before been, void of all  
 “ faith or honour, and betraying every master he  
 “ ever served !”—How must Pulteney and Wyndham  
 have quailed before this terrible invective !  
 How must it have wrung the haughty soul of St.  
 John !

These Parliamentary skirmishes were the precursors of the great Electoral battle. It was fought, in little more than a month afterwards, with the utmost acrimony on both sides. Sir Robert himself made great exertions, and is said, on very good authority (his friend Mr. Etough's), to have spent no less than 60,000*l.* from his private fortune, which by this time had far outgrown its original bounds of 2000*l.* a year. Still more active, if possible, were the Opposition ; they felt sanguine of a majority in their favour, while Walpole, on the other hand, expected his former numbers. Neither party succeeded altogether to their wish ; a majority was obtained for the Minister, but by no means so large as at the last election. He still maintained his popularity in many places, his influence in many others ; but the tide was every



where upon the ebb, and in several counties flowed against him. The Excise scheme still rankled in many minds; the standing army, or the Septennial Act, served likewise for a popular cry; and the peace of England, while all was war upon the Continent, instead of being hailed with praise, was branded as “tame tranquillity;” as an infamous dereliction of our old allies. In Scotland, Walpole’s chief manager, Lord Isla, had become disliked, and several, even of the Whigs, joined in a complaint of undue influence in the election of the Sixteen Peers. “On the whole,” writes Newcastle, “our Parliament is, I think, a good one; “but by no means such a one as the Queen and “Sir Robert imagine. It will require great care, “attention, and management, to set out right, and “to keep people in good humour.”\*

CHAP.  
XVI.  
1734.

Yet when the new Parliament met, in January, 1735, it appeared that the majority, though smaller, was quite as sure and steady as before; and the Opposition, after a few trials, lost hope and courage, and for a while again flagged in their exertions. The chief sign of their despondency, at this period, was the resolution of Bolingbroke to withdraw from England—a resolution which Mr. Coxe, without any proof, and, as I think, without any probability, ascribes to the philippic of Walpole.† The speech of the Minister, be it observed, was delivered a year before the departure

1735.

\* Duke of Newcastle to Horace Walpole, May 24, 1734.

† Memoirs, p. 426.

CHAP. of his rival. But the fiery and restless spirit of St.  
 XVI. John had long pined at playing an inferior part—  
 1735. at being shut out from the great Parliamentary arena—at merely writing where he should have spoken, and advising what he ought to have achieved. Till lately he had been buoyed up with visions of victory, and was willing to labour and to bear; but now the result of the General Election dashed his hopes from the people, while the retirement of Lady Suffolk, at nearly the same moment, destroyed his expectations from the Court. Under these circumstances, veiling his mortification under the name of philosophy, he sought the delicious retreat of Chanteloup, in Touraine,\* and the enjoyment of literary leisure. “My part is over,” said he, “and he who remains on the stage after his part is over deserves to be hissed off. . . . I thought it my duty not to decline the service of my party till the party itself either succeeded or despaired of success. It is a satisfaction to me, that I have fulfilled this duty, and had my share in the last struggle that will be

\* Chanteloup was built by Aubigny, the favourite of Princess Orsini, under her directions, and with a view to her future residence. (St. Simon, *Mém.* vol. x. p. 97, ed. 1829.) Delille calls it in *Les Jardins*,

“Chanteloup, fier encore de l'exil de son maître!”

which might have been applied to Bolingbroke more justly than to Choiseul.—Bolingbroke had also another smaller *Château* near Fontainebleau, of which a most spirited description is given by the accomplished and high-minded author of *Tremaine*. (De Vere, vol. iii. p. 188—208.)

“made, perhaps, to preserve a Constitution which  
 “is almost destroyed. . . . I fear nothing from  
 “those I have opposed; I ask nothing from those  
 “I have served.”\* CHAP.  
XVI.  
1735.

Yet although the motives I have mentioned for Bolingbroke's departure seem fully sufficient to account for it, there is reason to suspect that they were not the only ones. We have vague hints of some disagreement between him and Pulteney, who, it is said, advised him to withdraw for the good of their party. It is not improbable that the cabals with foreign Ministers, in which Bolingbroke had engaged, and to which Walpole had alluded, may have been pushed so far as, at length, to disgust the Whigs in opposition, and turn them from their plotting leader. A letter, soon afterwards, from Swift to Pope, might have thrown great light on these suspicions; but it has been suppressed in the correspondence, and is only known to us by Pope's reply.† Bolingbroke himself, in a letter of 1739, alludes to some persons in opposition, who “think my name, and, much more, my presence, in England, when I am there, does them mischief.”‡ Writing to the same person, seven years later, he not very con-

\* To Sir William Wyndham, November 29, 1735, January 5, and February 20, 1736.

† Pope to Swift, August 17, 1736. The close connection of Bolingbroke and the other opposition chiefs at this time with Frederick Prince of Wales, and their great hopes from him, seem incompatible with any Jacobite design.

‡ Marchmont Papers, vol. ii. p. 179.

CHAP. sistently indulges in an empty boast, that he did  
XVI. not leave England till his friends had some schemes  
 1735. in contemplation in which he would not join.\*

It may, perhaps, have some bearing to this subject, that we find Pulteney about the same time, or soon afterwards, much depressed in spirits, and seeming to make advances to the Walpoles. The day before the House rose, some remarkable civilities passed between him and Sir Robert; and proceeding on a journey to the Hague, he sent a message to Horace, who, in consequence, came to see him, and was very cordially received. "I endeavoured," says Horace, "to be easy and cheerful, and to make him so; but his constant complaint was lowness of spirits, and, in my opinion, he is rather dead-hearted than sick in body; and, in other respects, had a stranger come into the room, he would have thought we had never been otherwise than good friends." † Be this as it may, the Parliamentary warfare between them was certainly waged as fiercely as ever in the ensuing Sessions.

\* Marchmont Papers, vol. ii. p. 350. See also some acute observations in the Quarterly Review, No. cviii. p. 386.

† Sir R. Walpole to Horace, May 25. Horace to Sir Robert, June 10, 1736. Coxe's Walpole, vol. iii.

## CHAPTER XVII.

WHILE such was the tranquillity in England, the hostilities abroad were dwindling into negotiations. The Emperor, chagrined at his losses, and foreseeing only fresh disasters should he continue to stand alone, made every effort to draw the Dutch and the English into his quarrel. He alleged positive engagements; he pleaded for the balance of power; entreaties, remonstrances, and threats were all tried in turn; he even menaced, unless he received some succours, to withdraw his troops from the Netherlands, and cede that country to the French. It may be observed, that even so early as 1714, Prince Eugene declared to Stanhope that Austria looked upon the Netherlands as only a useless drain, and accepted them rather for the sake of her allies than for her own,\* but, in fact, during the whole of that century, these provinces were a constant source of uneasiness, vexation, and embarrassment to the Maritime Powers. Lord Chesterfield was, I believe, the first statesman who formed the plan to revive, as he termed it, the

CHAP.  
XVII.  
1735.

\* See in the Appendix to this volume the letters of that year.

CHA P. XVII.  
1735. Duchy of Burgundy; that is, to unite Holland and Belgium, so as to construct a powerful and independent barrier against France. To this idea he alludes in one of his private letters, just after resigning the Seals.\* It has since been carried into execution, under very favourable auspices, by the Congress of Vienna. Yet, above a century before, the genius of Marlborough could discern and declare the fatal obstacle which has lately marred and defeated that promising measure; and he writes to Lord Godolphin, from Flanders: “Not only the towns, but the people, of this country hate the Dutch.”†

Another hope of the Emperor was founded, as in 1726, on divisions in England. He knew that the King himself, and a section of the Cabinet, headed by Harrington, were inclined to grant him assistance, though not desiring, or not daring, to oppose the ascendancy of Walpole; he expected to induce this party to join the Opposition, and thus to overthrow the all-powerful Prime Minister. For this negotiation he availed himself of one Abbé Strickland, an unprincipled adventurer, who had intrigued for the Jacobites and against the Jacobites, and been alternately a spy of the Pretender and of the English Government. In some of his juggling he had caught for himself the Bishoprick of Namur; and he had even some hopes

\* To Mr. Dayrolles, September 23, 1748.

† To Lord Godolphin, December 6, 1708.

of attaining a Cardinal's hat; but in this new enterprise he reaped neither profit nor fame.\* Arriving in England under a false name, he had, indeed, a secret conference with Lord Harrington, and a gracious reception from the King and Queen; but no sooner had his real objects been developed, than Walpole stood forth, and scattered these cabals with a word. At his desire the intriguing emissary was civilly dismissed from England, and Queen Caroline wrote to the Empress, contradicting the erroneous reports of Strickland, and positively declaring, that England would not engage in the war.

CHAP.  
XVII.  
1735.

Thus disappointed in all his flattering hopes, the Emperor at length, however reluctantly, consented to treat of peace under the mediation of the Maritime Powers. A plan of pacification was accordingly framed and proffered, with an armistice, to the several sovereigns at war. There being very skilful diplomatists on both sides, not a single point or punctilio was omitted, and the negotiation was spun out to an almost interminable length with forms and cavils. Yet the principal articles were early agreed upon; and, when finally matured into a treaty, were as follows:—Naples

\* Mr. Robinson, the English Minister at Vienna, asked Count Tarouca how the Emperor could possibly send such a person with his commission, but the Count answered, “*Que voulez vous que l'on fasse? Quand on est prêt à se noyer on s'attache à tout!*” Mr. Robinson to H. Walpole, November 13, 1734. (Coxe's Walpole, vol. iii.)

CHAP.  
XVII.

1735.

and Sicily were to remain to Don Carlos; on the other hand, he was to resign the possession of Parma, and the reversion to Tuscany. Augustus was acknowledged King of Poland. Stanislaus was to retain the Royal title, and to be put in immediate possession of the Duchy of Lorraine, which, after his decease, should devolve to the Crown of France. It was to Francis, the young Duke of Lorraine, that the Emperor was giving in marriage his eldest daughter, Maria Theresa, the heiress of his states under the Pragmatic Sanction; yet it was not easy to persuade this young Prince to surrender his paternal dominions, the equivalent stipulated for them being only eventual and contingent, namely, the succession to Tuscany in the place of Don Carlos. However, the authority of the Emperor\* and a pension from France overcame his unwillingness, and his consent became cordial before the final signatures by the death of the old Grand Duke of Tuscany, the last of the Medicis, in 1737, when Francis was immediately admitted as his heir. France and Sardinia gave their guarantee to the Pragmatic Sanction, and the latter obtained Navarra, Tortona, and other neighbouring districts. Thus was the war concluded, and thus did France obtain, from the pacific Fleury, the province of Lorraine; a richer prize

\* The favourite Minister Bartenstein told the Duke plainly before the marriage—"Mouſeigneur, point de cession, point d'Archiduchesse!" (Coxe's House of Austria, vol. iii. p.162.)



than had ever crowned the aspiring genius of Richelieu, or the crafty refinements of Mazarin. England should, perhaps, have viewed with jealousy this aggrandisement of her powerful neighbour, yet, unless she had herself embarked in war, could scarcely have prevented it; and so favourable were the terms of the preliminaries generally thought, that even Bolingbroke is said to have exclaimed, “ If the English Ministers had any hand in it, they are wiser than I thought them; and if not, they are luckier than they deserve to be.”\*

CHAP.  
XVII.  
1735.

In another foreign quarrel, at the same time, England was more actively concerned. The servants of the Portuguese Minister at Madrid being accused of having rescued a criminal from justice, were themselves arrested and carried to prison. Complaints were made on both sides; redress was given on neither. The diplomatists all took fire at this insult on one of their own order, and were eager to prosecute this important quarrel, both by memorials and by armies, to the last drop of their own ink and of others' blood. One of them, Senhor Azevedo, hastened over to England to claim succour for the King his master, under the Treaty of Alliance, and a war seemed fixed and unavoidable. But the prudence of Walpole warded off the blow; he sent a fleet of twenty-five ships of

\* Lord Hervey to H. Walpole, January 3, 1736. (Coxe's Walpole.)

CHAP. the line to the Tagus, under Sir John Norris, but  
 XVII. gave him orders to act only defensively, and to  
 1735. urge moderation and forbearance on the Cabinet of  
 Lisbon. At the same time, the sailing of "so  
 "terrible a fleet," as Cardinal Fleury called it,\*  
 produced a strong effect, both at Paris and Madrid;  
 the French exerted all their influence in Spain  
 to prevent a collision; and at length, under the  
 pacific mediation of Fleury and Walpole, har-  
 mony was restored between the two Peninsular  
 Courts.

In all these foreign negotiations the English Ministers found in Fleury the same judicious and conciliatory, though sometimes a little timid, temper. They were also much assisted by the close friendship of Baron Gedda, the Swedish ambassador at Paris. But the case was far otherwise with M. de Chauvelin, the French Secretary of State, who laboured on every occasion to thwart the English councils, and to exasperate the Cardinal against them. He seems to have inherited the old maxims of Louis the Fourteenth; and was even engaged in a secret correspondence with the Pretender, as his own carelessness proved; for having, on one occasion, some papers to put into the hands of the English ambassador, he added, by mistake, one of James's letters to himself, which Lord Waldegrave immediately despatched by a

\* Earl Waldegrave to the Duke of Newcastle, June 1, 1735. (Coxe's Walpole.)

messenger to England.\* Walpole had endeavoured to treat him in what might then, perhaps, be termed a Parliamentary manner. He had instructed Lord Waldegrave to seize any favourable opportunity to offer him a bribe—a good round sum, he said—“a compliment on the new year”—and not less than 5000*l.* or 10,000*l.*, so as to secure his future friendship.† But it appears that Chauvelin, though he showed some inclination to this disgraceful proposal, did not finally close with it, and became more than ever a declared enemy of England. Under these circumstances, Walpole availed himself of a secret correspondence which he had opened with Cardinal Fleury, to point out the animosity of Chauvelin, and its bad effects on the harmony between the two countries; and it was probably, in a great measure, to his remonstrances that we may ascribe the dismissal of Chauvelin, which occurred a few months afterwards.

CHAP.  
XVII.  
1736.

In England, the Session of 1736 is chiefly remarkable for an attempt in behalf of the Dissenters, and for the passing of the Gin and Mortmain Acts.—I have already related the endeavours of Stanhope, in 1719, to include the Test Act in his measure of relief to the Protestant Dissenters, and how long he had struggled against the suggestion

\* Earl Waldegrave to the Duke of Newcastle, October 11, 1736.

† Sir Robert Walpole to Earl Waldegrave, January 1, 1736. He shrewdly observes, that 5000*l.* makes a great number of French crowns.

CHAP. of "a more favourable opportunity."\* This more  
 XVII. favourable opportunity had ever since been held  
 1736. out to them by Walpole, in appealing to their  
 patience; but, like the horizon, it seemed to recede  
 as they advanced. They had given the Minister  
 their zealous support; in the elections of 1734,  
 for example, they had issued several Declarations,  
 pledging themselves to vote for his candidates;†  
 and they had done so the more ostentatiously, as  
 hoping to establish a claim to his future favour.  
 Yet they still found Sir Robert immovable. Still  
 did he reply to their deputations, that the time  
 was not yet come. "You have so repeatedly re-  
 "turned us this answer," at last said Dr. Chandler,  
 "that I trust you will give me leave to ask you  
 "when the time will come?"—"If you require a  
 "specific answer," said the Minister, provoked  
 into sudden frankness, "I will give it you in one  
 "word—Never!"‡ Thus disappointed in the Go-  
 vernment, the Dissenters began to court the Oppo-  
 sition, and, in 1736, induced Mr. Plumer to bring  
 forward a motion for the repeal of the obnoxious  
 statute. Sir Robert was much embarrassed, wish-  
 ing neither to forfeit their support nor that of the  
 Church; but at length, after a wavering and evasive  
 speech, voted against them, in a majority of 251  
 against 123. For this conduct, Walpole has been

\* See vol. i. p. 488.

† Boyer's Political State, vol. xlvii. p. 332 and 436.

‡ See Coxe's Life, p. 608. No date is assigned to this anecdote; but it must have happened either in 1736 or 1739.

severely censured; yet in justice to him, we should, perhaps, reflect, whether his Ministerial power, great as it was, really sufficed to overthrow what most of the Churchmen of the time, however erroneously, respected as one of their principal bulwarks; whether, if not, it could be his duty to plunge, at all hazards, into a hopeless contest; and whether the Dissenters would not have acted far better, both for themselves and for their friends, had they shunned a struggle which afforded no chances of success, and which only retarded the march of their cause in popular opinion.

CHAP.  
XVII.  
1736.

As a counterpoise to his vote on this occasion, Walpole gave his support to a Bill for the relief of Quakers in the recovery of tithes. The object was to render the proceedings against them less long and costly, and the Bill passed the House of Commons; but however well designed, it appears to have been loosely and hastily drawn. In the other House, both the Chancellor and Chief Justice (Lords Talbot and Hardwicke) pointed out its defects and opposed it, and under their guidance was the measure rejected. Walpole was much irritated at this failure, even on personal grounds, the Quakers in Norfolk being very numerous, and having always assisted him in his elections. His resentment was levelled especially against Gibson, Bishop of London, who had prevailed upon his Right Reverend brethren to declare against the measure, and who, in consequence, lost what he had hitherto enjoyed—the chief confidence of the

CHAP. Minister in all ecclesiastical affairs.\* Gibson was  
 XVII. a prelate of eminent learning and talents, and so  
 1736. well known to be intended for the Primacy, on  
 the next occasion, that Whiston used to call him  
 the heir apparent to the See of Canterbury. But  
 on the death of Archbishop Wake, the Minister  
 had not forgotten or forgiven the opposition to the  
 Quakers' Tithe Bill, and the vacant dignity was  
 conferred on Bishop Potter.

The Mortmain Act was a measure of which the  
 necessity has often been proved in Roman Catholic  
 countries, and seldom denied in ours: yet within  
 the last hundred years we have seen but little cause  
 to dread the excess of posthumous charity; and  
 perhaps it might be said, that whenever the state  
 of public feeling allows a mortmain law to be  
 enacted, the same state of public feeling renders it  
 unnecessary.†

The Gin Act was not a Ministerial measure, but  
 proceeded from the benevolent views of Sir Joseph  
 Jekyll. Drunkenness, a vice which seems to strike  
 deeper root than any other in uneducated minds, had  
 greatly augmented, especially in London, during  
 the late years of peace and prosperity. In this  
 Session, the Justices of Middlesex thought it their  
 duty to present a joint petition to the House of

\* According to Mr. Etough, Sir Robert was once reproached  
 in conversation with giving Gibson the authority of a Pope.  
 "And a very good Pope he is!" said Walpole. (Coxe's Life,  
 p. 479.)

† See Blackstone's Commentaries, vol. ii. p. 273, ed. 1825.

Commons on this subject, stating that the evil had grown to an alarming pitch; “that the constant  
 “and excessive use of Geneva had already de-  
 “stroyed thousands of His Majesty’s subjects, and  
 “rendered great numbers of others unfit for useful  
 “labour and service, debauching at the same  
 “time their morals, and driving them into all  
 “manner of vice and wickedness; and that this  
 “pernicious liquor was then sold, not only by the  
 “distillers and Geneva shops, but by many other  
 “persons of inferior trades, by which means jour-  
 “neymen, apprentices, and servants, were drawn  
 “in to taste, and by degrees to like, approve, and  
 “immoderately to drink thereof.” This petition  
 having first been referred to a Committee, Sir  
 Joseph Jekyll proposed to lay on gin, and other  
 spirituous liquors, a tax so heavy as to amount to  
 a prohibition for the lower classes, namely a duty  
 of 20s. on each gallon sold by retail, and 50*l.*  
 yearly for a licence to every retailer. Neither  
 Pulteney nor Walpole approved of the scheme;  
 the former complained of the invidious distinction  
 between the poor and rich: the latter foresaw that  
 such exorbitant duties had a tendency to defeat  
 themselves, and to encourage smuggling and fraud.  
 Sir Robert made, however, no opposition to the  
 passing of the Bill, merely predicting that his  
 successors would be obliged to modify it, and pro-  
 viding that the Civil List should not lose in con-  
 sequence. It was to the Civil List that the small  
 duties hitherto levied had belonged, to the amount

CHAP.  
XVII.

1736.

of above 70,000*l.* yearly; and this sum Sir Robert proposed should be granted to the King in compensation of the loss from the greatly reduced consumption of spirituous liquors. This clause, just and reasonable as it seems, was not carried without much altercation and difficulty in the House, or great clamour out of doors. To the lower classes the measure was already most unwelcome; and it was now exclaimed, that Walpole was ready to sell the comfort of the people to the highest bidder, and indifferent who might suffer so that the Revenue did not!

This busy Session having closed in May, the King proceeded to visit his German dominions, as he had likewise done in the preceding year, taking with him Horace Walpole as a deputy Secretary of State, and leaving the Queen as Regent in England. During his absence, the tranquillity which England had now enjoyed for so many years was slightly ruffled. A great number of poor Irish having come over in the summer, not merely worked at the hay and corn harvest as was usual, but engaged themselves at the Spitalfields' looms at two thirds of the ordinary wages. The weavers, thus thrown out of employment, raised riots on several nights, and attacked a public house where the Irish resorted.\* Similar riots seemed impending about Michaelmas Day, when the new Gin Act was to come into operation. Some Jacobites hoped

\* Sir Robert Walpole to Horace Walpole, July 29, 1736.



to avail themselves of the popular ferment for their own ends, and had planned that gin and strong waters should for two evenings be given without payment to the mob, and the latter thus spurred to any violence which their leaders might direct. Circular letters had been sent, and the watchword fixed—"Sir Robert and Sir Joseph."\* But the prudence of Walpole on both these occasions happily checked these riots without bloodshed or injury or danger.

CHAP.  
XVII.  
1736.

A riot at Edinburgh (the celebrated Porteous Mob) was both more singular in its origin and more serious in its consequences. Some years back, the real events might have excited interest; but the wand of an Enchanter is now waved over us; we feel the spell of the greatest writer that the world has yet seen in one department, or Scotland yet produced in any. How dull and lifeless will not the true facts appear when no longer embellished by the touching sorrows of Effie or the heroic virtue of Jeanie Deans! But let me proceed with the cold reality. Two noted smugglers from Fife, named Wilson and Robertson, being condemned to death for a robbery, were imprisoned together in the Tolbooth at Edinburgh, when they devised a plan of escape. They procured a file, with which they rid themselves of their irons and cut through the window bar; but Wilson insisted on making the first attempt, and being a

\* Sir Robert Walpole to H. Walpole, September 30, 1736.

CHA P. man of unwieldy size, though of powerful strength,  
 XVII. he stuck fast in the gap, and could neither advance  
 1736. nor retire. Next morning the prisoners were, of course, discovered and secured. Wilson, in whom an irregular life had not extinguished a noble nature, now lamented not so much his own fate as his comrade's. He felt, with bitter self-reproach, that had he allowed Robertson to go first, the other being slender and active would certainly have pressed through; and he resolved at all hazards to atone for the injury he had done him. It was then usual, it seems, for the prisoners at Edinburgh to be led out with a strong guard to attend Divine Service in a church adjoining to the gaol. There, accordingly, Wilson and Robertson were brought in the ensuing week under the custody of four soldiers. The service having concluded, Wilson suddenly sprang forward, and seized a soldier with each hand, and, calling to Robertson to run for his life, secured a third by grappling his collar with his teeth. Robertson easily shook off the remaining soldier, and, leaping over the pews, made his escape, and was never again seen in Edinburgh.

A feat so daring in its design and so generous in its motive, attracted, of course, no small degree of public interest. Wilson was universally praised and pitied; and this very pity, perhaps, gave rise to a vague rumour that an attempt would be made for his own rescue, on the day fixed for his execution, the 14th of April. The magistrates, thus

forewarned, took every precaution for security, stationing a large detachment of the City Guard under the command of their Captain, John Porteous, a man of great activity as a police officer, but accused of being not only strict but harsh and brutal in his official duties, and certainly most unpopular with the lower orders. The execution took place without any interruption or disturbance,\* and it was not till the body had been cut down that some rabble began to attack the hangman, pelting him and also the soldiers with very large stones. Outrages of the same kind, though of less degree, were not uncommon on these occasions, and had usually been borne with patience; nor ought Porteous to have forgotten that the sentence was already fully executed, and that he should now attempt to withdraw his men: but on the contrary, losing all command of temper, he snatched a musket from one of the soldiers, and fired at the crowd; the soldiers followed his example, and another similar discharge took place as the detachment retired to the guard-house.

CHAP.  
XVII.  
1736.

\* “ That deluded man (Wilson) died with great tranquillity, and maintained to the hour of his death that he was most unjustly condemned: he maintained this in a debate with one of the reverend ministers of Edinburgh. . . . He admitted that he had taken money from a collector of the revenue by violence, but that the officers of the revenue had, by their practice, taught him this was lawful, for they had often seized and carried off his goods, &c.” (Speech of Mr. Lindsay, May 16, 1737. Parl. Hist. vol. x. p. 254.)

CHAP.  
XVII.

1736.

For this violence was Porteous brought to trial before the High Court of Justiciary, found guilty of murder by an exasperated jury of citizens, and condemned to death. But his sentence being referred to the Government in London, and considered by Queen Caroline, as head of the Regency during the King's absence, seemed to her and her advisers to admit of mitigation. He had given no original provocation; he had been wantonly assailed and had a right to defend himself; and though his defence was carried to a fierce and most unwarrantable pitch, and became itself an aggression, yet still his real crime appeared to fall short of murder, and his fit punishment, of death. From these considerations a reprieve for Porteous was sent down to Edinburgh. There, however, it was received by the public with one universal roar of indignation. The persons who had fallen were not all of them rioters, and the very humanity of the soldiers had turned against them; for many of them, desiring merely to intimidate and not to hurt, had fired over the heads of the crowd, and in so doing had struck several persons of good condition, looking out of the neighbouring windows. This circumstance, if rightly considered, was an alleviation of their guilt, but in the popular estimation served rather to heighten it, from the natural compassion at the fate of entirely innocent and much respected individuals. On the whole, then, the ferment had risen high among the citi-

zens; and dark and ominous threats were heard, that even the Royal reprieve should not shelter Porteous from their vengeance. CHAP.  
XVII.  
1736.

It was now the 7th of September, the day previous to that which had been appointed for the execution. Porteous himself, unconscious of his doom, and rejoicing in his approaching deliverance, had that very evening given an entertainment in the Tolbooth to a party of friends. But that festal evening was not to close without blood. A little before ten o'clock, a disorderly multitude began to gather in the low suburb of Portsburgh, evidently, from the first, under the guidance of cool and wary leaders. They beat a drum, and attracted fresh numbers; until, finding themselves strong enough for their purpose, they seized on the Westport, closed and barricaded it, and secured, in like manner, the ports of Canongate and Netherbow; thus cutting off the city from a regiment of infantry which was quartered in the suburbs. Their next step was to disarm the City Guard at their house, and thus obtain weapons for themselves. None of these pacific soldiers offered any resistance; their guns, halberts, and Lochaber axes were quietly relinquished by them, and eagerly assumed by the foremost of the rioters. It is remarkable that, though these City Guardsmen had been the instruments, at least, of the very slaughter which it was now intended to avenge, they were now permitted to slink away without the slightest injury or ill-treatment; so intent were

CHAP. the mob-leaders on one great object, and so  
 XVII. well able, says Andrew Fletcher the younger,  
 1736. to restrain the multitude from every wickedness but that which they had determined to perpetrate.\*

It was not till these preliminary measures had been achieved, that the real object was disclosed in a fierce and general cry—"Porteous! Porteous! "To the Tolbooth! to the Tolbooth!" and in a few minutes more they were thundering at the gates of the gaol, and demanding that the prisoner should be given out to them. On receiving no answer, they prepared to burst open the doors; but the outer door was of such solidity and strength as for a long while to defy their utmost efforts; sledgehammers and iron crows were wrought against it in vain, even by those who might have, perhaps, most valuable experience in housebreaking. So much time was consumed, and so little progress made, that there seemed reason to hope that this obstacle alone might be sufficient to arrest the conspirators, and prove more effectual than the "sheep in wolves' clothing" of the City Guard.

When the tumult first began, the magistrates, it is said, were drinking together at a tavern of the

\* To the Duke of Newcastle, Sept. 16, 1736. (Coxe's Walpole.) Fletcher was then Lord Chief Justice Clerk; and afterwards Lord Milton. He had eminent talents; but it might perhaps be said of him as of the elder Fletcher (of Saltoun) that "his schemes had but very little credit, because he himself was often for changing them." (Sir J. Clerk's MSS. on Lockhart, ap. Somerville's Queen Anne, p. 204.)

Parliament Close;\* although it was afterwards given out, as more decorous to these great men, that they had assembled there to concert measures against the rioters. Mr. Lindsay, member of Parliament for the city, who was with them, undertook the perilous task to carry a message from the Lord Provost to General Moyle, who commanded the troops quartered in the suburb, and who was now required to force the Netherbow Port, and march into the city to quell the tumult. But Moyle, who had the recent example of Porteous before his eyes, refused to move against the people unless authorised by a written warrant from the magistrates; and Lindsay, on his part, was unwilling to convey any paper which, if found upon him, might probably cost him his life. There was afterwards, in discussing the transaction, much altercation between them as to what had really passed; the General declared that Lindsay had come to him drunk, while, on the other hand, Lindsay inveighed against his lack of alacrity: † but, be this as it may, no assistance was afforded by the King's troops. A similar message had also been sent up to the Governor of the Castle, but with a similar result.

The magistrates, thus left to their own resources, sallied forth from their tavern, and marched to

\* General Moyle to the Duke of Newcastle, Sept. 9, 1736.

† Earl of Isla to Sir Robert Walpole, October 16, 1736. He adds, "I have had great difficulty to prevent mischief between General Moyle and Mr. Lindsay."

CHAP. the scene of riot with such force as they could  
 XVII. muster. But they found the outer line firm and  
 1736. impassable, and their own halberts and Lochaber  
 axes, now no longer in civic hands, were brandished  
 against them ; yet no further violence was  
 used than seemed requisite to make them quietly  
 return as they came. In like manner, the sedan  
 chairs of ladies, hastening, even amidst this con-  
 fusion, to their indispensable tea and cards, were  
 stopped, turned back, and escorted home for their  
 safety, with most remarkable civility and con-  
 sideration for their feelings.\* All these are ad-  
 ditional proofs that the riot was no sudden ebulli-  
 tion of rage, but a settled plan of leaders above  
 the common rank, well concerted and implicitly  
 obeyed. Perhaps the strongest proof of all yet  
 remains to tell. Is there any other instance of a  
 riot, either in England or Scotland, in which the  
 rioters willingly refrained from drunkenness ?

The battering of the Tolbooth door had at length  
 exhausted the strength, not the animosity, of the  
 assailants ; when a voice among them exclaimed,  
 “ Try fire ! ” Tar barrels, and other such combus-

\* Sir Walter Scott says, “ A near relation of mine used to tell  
 “ of having been stopped by the rioters and escorted home in this  
 “ manner. On reaching her own home, one of her attendants, in  
 “ appearance a *baxter*, or baker’s lad, handed her out of her  
 “ chair, and took leave with a bow, which, in the lady’s opinion,  
 “ argued breeding that could hardly be learned beside the oven.”  
 Note to the Heart of Mid-Lothian, ch. vi. See also his excel-  
 lent narrative, Tales of a Grandfather, Third Series, vol. ii. p.  
 156—180.



tibles, were immediately applied; a large bonfire speedily arose, and a hole was burnt in the door, through which the terrified gaoler flung the keys. The mob now poured in, leaving the doors open for the advantage of the other prisoners, who, of course, did not neglect this opportunity to escape. But the ringleaders steadily pursued their course to the apartment of Porteous, and broke through its locks and bars. What was their rage and disappointment to find it empty! The unhappy man, hearing the tumult and the shouts for his life, had endeavoured to save it by ascending the chimney, but his progress was arrested by an iron grating, which, as usual in prisons, was fixed across the vent. His place of concealment was too obvious for security; he was soon discovered, dragged down, and told to prepare for the death he had deserved; nor was the slightest attention shown either to his prayers for mercy, or to the offers of large sums of money with which he attempted to redeem his life. Yet with all this sternness of the rioters, there was, as before, a strange mixture of forbearance: Porteous was allowed to intrust his money and papers to a friend (a prisoner confined for debt) in behalf of his family; and one of the conspirators, a man of grave and reverend aspect, undertook the part of clergyman, and offered such spiritual exhortations as are proper to a dying man. They then led their victim towards the Grass Market, the usual scene of public executions, and which, being the place of his offence,

CHAP. XVII. they determined should be also the place of his punishment. He refused to walk; but they mounted him on the hands of two of the rioters clasped together, and forming what in Scotland is termed, I suppose from irony, "the King's cushion." Such was their coolness, that, when Porteous dropped one of his slippers, they halted until it was picked up and replaced on his foot.\*

1736.

Having reached the Grass Market, the rioters obtained a coil of ropes by breaking open a dealer's booth, and at the same time left a guinea in payment for it; another circumstance denoting that the ringleaders were by no means of the lowest class. Their next search was for the gallows; but these being removed to a distance, they seized a dyer's pole, and proceeded to the execution of their victim. His dying struggles were long, but unavailing; the rioters calmly watched till life was wholly extinct, and then, quietly drawing in their outposts, dispersed without noise. The arms which they had taken from the City Guards they now flung away; the streets were left perfectly quiet; and at daybreak the scattered weapons and the suspended body formed the only tokens of the dreadful deed of that night.

The news of this outrage, being sent by express to the Government in London, was received with no small astonishment and indignation. A riot so

\* This slight but characteristic incident was told Sir Walter Scott by the daughter of a lady who saw it from her window. Note to the Heart of Mid-Lothian, ch. vii.

deliberate, orderly, and well-conducted, as almost to mock the formalities of a judicial sentence, seemed so high a pitch of insolence, that, as the Lord Chief Justice Clerk declared, "there is an end of Government if such practices are suffered to escape punishment."\* Queen Caroline, above all, was greatly irritated, looking upon the murder of Porteous as a direct insult to her person and authority. There is still a tradition in Scotland, that Her Majesty, in the first burst of her resentment, exclaimed to the Duke of Argyle, that, sooner than submit to such things, she would make Scotland a hunting-field. "In that case, Madam," answered Argyle with a profound bow, but with no courtly spirit, "I will take leave of your Majesty, and go down to my own country to get my hounds ready!"

CHAP.  
XVII.  
1736.

It was, however, Argyle's brother, the Earl of Isla, whom the Government immediately despatched to Edinburgh, with strict orders and full powers to detect, convict, and punish the offenders. But neither the rewards offered, nor the threats denounced, produced any disclosure. All the exertions of Isla ended only in collecting some vague rumours, which he could never trace to any authority, nor lead to any result. The popular feeling was evidently not for the murdered, but for the murderers. I find in Isla's report to Walpole, "The most shocking circumstance is, that

\* To the Duke of Newcastle, September 16, 1736.

CHAP.  
XVII.

1736.

“ it plainly appears the highflyers of our Scotch Church have made this infamous murder a point of conscience. One of the actors went straight away to a country church, where the Sacrament was given to a vast crowd of people, as the fashion is here, and there boasted what he had done. All the lower rank of the people who had distinguished themselves by pretences to a superior sanctity talk of this murder as the hand of God doing justice; and my endeavours to punish murderers are called grievous persecutions. I have conversed with several of the parsons . . . ; and, indeed, I could hardly have given credit to the public reports of the temper of these saints if I had not myself been witness to it.”\* Thus was all search impeded, nor was any discovery made. Even at the present time, the origin of this singular conspiracy remains as much a mystery as ever. We can only conjecture that the ringleaders, whoever they might be, took care to leave Edinburgh, and even Scotland, as soon as their crime was perpetrated, and did not venture to return for some years; and we learn from Sir Walter Scott, that, in his younger days, the voice of common rumour pointed out certain individuals, though without any proof, who had returned from the East and West Indies in improved circumstances, as having fled abroad on account of the Porteous Mob.†

\* To Sir Robert Walpole, October 16, 1736.

† Tales of a Grandfather, Third Series, vol. ii. p. 177.

But though there had been no discovery, who could tolerate that there should be no punishment? In the next Session, a Bill was brought in for this object, framed in a violent and vindictive spirit, far unlike the usual moderation of the Minister, and probably the effect of the Queen's resentment. Having found no other victims to strike, it aimed its blow at the whole City of Edinburgh. It proposed to abolish the City Charter, rase the City gates, disband the City Guard, and declare the Provost, Mr. Wilson, incapable of again holding any public office. To support these angry enactments, witnesses were examined at the Bar of both Houses; but no new fact of importance appeared. Some carelessness was certainly proved against the Provost, who had slighted previous warnings of the riots: but how unjust to condemn, how unwise to insult, the citizens at large! The Scottish Peers, however, and Members of Parliament, with that high national spirit which has ever so nobly marked the character of the Scottish people, combined almost as one man on this occasion. In the House of Lords, the Duke of Argyle made an eloquent speech, in which, after his usual panegyric on himself, he denounced the measure as contrary both to law and justice. In the Commons, the Lord Advocate (the celebrated Duncan Forbes) was not withheld by the trammels of office or the attachments of party from declaring similar sentiments. He was earnestly supported by Mr. Lindsay, member for Edinburgh, and by

CHAP.  
XVII.  
1737.

CHAP.  
XVII.

1737.

Lord Polwarth, son of the Scottish Earl of Marchmont, a young nobleman beginning to shine in the foremost ranks of Opposition; nor was the more experienced skill of Barnard and of Wyndham wanting. The measure speedily grew; as it deserved, unpopular, and on one occasion, in Committee, was carried only by the casting vote of the Chairman. Under these circumstances, Walpole, who, we may presume, had never heartily approved of the most obnoxious clauses, wisely consented to recede from them; one by one they were plucked out of the Bill; and it dwindled, at length, into an Act disabling Mr. Wilson from holding any future office, and imposing on the city a fine of 2000*l.* for the benefit of Captain Porteous's widow. And thus, it was remarked at the time, all these fierce debates ended only in making the fortune of an old cook maid—such having been the original calling of the worthy lady.

A clause, however, was added to the Bill, compelling the ministers of the Scottish Church to read a proclamation from the pulpit, once every month for the ensuing twelve, calling on their congregations to exert themselves to bring to justice the murderers of Porteous. This order was greatly resented by many of the clergy, who complained that their pulpits were thus indecorously made the scene of a hue and cry; while others, again, finding the proclamation mention “the Lords Temporal and Spiritual in Parliament assembled,” feared that they might thus seem to acknowledge the

legality of Bishops; an order of men they would seldom mention without insult and invective.

CHAP.  
XVII.

1737.

Another remarkable proceeding of this Session, was a plan to lower the interest of the National Debt by Sir John Barnard. From no one could it have come with greater weight. Were I called upon to name the man who in that century most honourably filled, and most highly adorned, the character of a British merchant, I should, without hesitation, answer, Sir John Barnard. Industrious, not grasping in his gains—liberal, not lavish, in his expenses—religious without austerity, and charitable without ostentation—neither unduly claiming kindred with the great nor yet veiling a secret envy under an apparent disdain,— he always maintained that calmness and self-command which is the essence of true dignity.\* His speeches were, like himself, full of sterling worth: if his language was not always the most eloquent, his arguments never failed to be the most weighty. “In all “ matters of trade,” says Speaker Onslow, “ he “ had more sagacity, acuteness, force, and close- “ ness of reasoning, better and more practicable “ notions, than almost any man I ever knew, with a “ disinterestedness as to himself that no temptation “ of the greatest profit, or very high stations (for “ such he might have had), would have drawn “ him from the very retired and humble life he

\* Benjamin Constant, in his remarkable production, “Adolphe,” most truly describes:—“je ne sais quelle fougue destructive de “ la considération qui ne se compose que du calme.” (p. 173.)

CHAP.  
XVII.

1737.

“generally chose to lead, not only for the sake of his health, but the content of his mind, in a moderate habitation in a neighbouring village to London, from whence he only came as he was occasionally called to any business of importance in the City or in Parliament; in the first of which he was a great magistrate, and in the other of true weight and influence.”\* As to the latter, indeed, another remarkable testimony was once borne by the very Minister whom he so keenly and steadily opposed. We are told that, as Sir Robert Walpole was one day riding with some friends in a narrow lane, persons were overheard talking on the other side of the hedge. “Whose voice is that?” asked one of the party. “Do not you know?” replied Sir Robert. “It is one which I never shall forget. I have often felt its power!” It was Sir John Barnard’s.

The project of Sir John Barnard was, briefly, to borrow money at three per cent., and redeem some of the annuities for which a higher rate was yearly paid. But several solid and many specious arguments against it were urged by Walpole. “If we advert,” said he, “to the time and manner in which these debts were created, every argument against the reduction of interest acquires a great additional force. At that disastrous period (1720), the creditors of the South Sea and East India Companies had a power to demand the

\* Speaker Onslow’s Remarks. (Coxe’s Walpole, vol. ii. p. 565.)



“ whole amount of their bonds. Their forbear-  
 “ ance was essentially necessary to the defence and  
 “ well-being of the community; for, had they  
 “ persisted in claiming their principal, the whole  
 “ must have fallen on the landed interest, or the  
 “ result must have been such as I dare not men-  
 “ tion, or hardly think of. And is the service  
 “ then rendered to the country to be now repaid  
 “ by a compulsory reduction of their dividends?  
 “ I call it compulsory, for any reduction by terror  
 “ can only be described by that name.”—The  
 country gentlemen were in general eager for Bar-  
 nard’s plan; and it was not without much adroit-  
 ness and several Parliamentary manœuvres, on the  
 part of the Minister, that it was at length rejected  
 by a large majority.

CHAP.  
 XVII.  
 1737.

But the principal hopes of the Opposition in this year rested on Frederick Prince of Wales, whose secret encouragement had now ripened into open support. His disagreements with his father were by no means of recent date. Even whilst he remained at Hanover, and whilst his father, as Prince of Wales, had gone to England, they were near enough to bicker. His own wishes were strongly fixed on an alliance with the Princess Royal of Prussia, the same who afterwards became Margravine of Bareith, and who, in her Memoirs, has left us a strange, and probably exaggerated, portrait of all her own relations. The marriage was earnestly desired by the Queen of Prussia, and, indeed, by the chief members of both families;

CHA P.  
XVII.

1737.

but the brutal temper of the King, who used to beat his daughter, and who wished to behead his son,\* and the personal antipathy between him and his cousin George the Second, finally broke off the negotiations. Prince Frederick, in as much despair as a lover can be who has never seen his mistress, sent from Hanover one La Motte as his agent, to assure the Queen of Prussia that he was determined, in spite of his father, still to conclude the marriage, and that he would set off in disguise for Berlin to execute his purpose. But the Queen, in an overflowing transport of delight, could not refrain from imparting the good news to the English envoy at her Court. He, as was his duty, gave timely notice to his own; the rash project was prevented;† and the headstrong Prince was summoned to England, where, as I have already noticed, he arrived, to the great joy of the nation, in 1728.

For some years after his arrival, the Prince remained tranquil; but, as he became familiar with the English language and customs, and conscious of his own importance, he entered more and more into cabals against his parents. His character was weak, yet stubborn; with generous impulses, and not without accomplishments; but vain, fond of flattery, and easily led by flatterers. Even after his marriage, and whilst devoted to his wife, he

\* Besides the Mémoires de Bareith, *passim*, see Lord Chesterfield's despatch to the Plenipotentiaries, September 15, 1730. Appendix.

† Mém. de Bareith, vol. i. p. 154.

thought it incumbent upon him to affect the character of a man of intrigue: this reputation, and not beauty, appears to have been his aim; and his principal favourite, Lady Middlesex, is described as “very short, very plain, and very yellow, and “full of Greek and Latin!”\* He professed a love of literature, and a patronage of men of talents; partly, I believe, from opposition to his father, who had always despised the first, and neglected the latter. Thus it had happened, at last, that nearly all the wit and genius were ranged on the side of Opposition. To these the Prince’s house was always open: Pulteney, Chesterfield, Wyndham, Carteret, and Cobham became his familiar friends, and the “all accomplished “St. John,” the Mentor of his political course. It was with a view to his future reign, and as an oblique satire on his father’s, that the fine essay of Bolingbroke, the “Patriot King,” was composed. The rising men of talent, also (Pitt and Lyttleton especially), were taken into his confidence, and afterwards into his household.

CHAP.  
XVII.  
1737.

The marriage of Frederick, in April, 1736, to Augusta of Saxe Gotha, a Princess of beauty and

\* Horace Walpole’s Memoirs, vol. i. p. 65. In his Appendix (p. 500) are printed some French and English songs of the Prince on the Princess, whom he calls his Sylvia. One stanza ends thus:—

- “ Peu d’amis, reste d’un naufrage,
- “ Je rassemble autour de moi,
- “ Et me ris de l’étalage
- “ Qu’a chez lui toujours un Roi ! ”

CHAP.  
XVII.

1737.

excellent judgment, did not, as was hoped, restore union to the Royal Family. It is remarkable, that the Address to the King on this occasion was moved by Pulteney, and that the principal speakers rose from the ranks of the Opposition. Pitt and Lyttleton both made their first speeches that evening; and the performance of the former is highly praised by a contemporary; yet the subject seems to admit of little eloquence and less variety; and the comparison with Demosthenes and Cicero is evidently an anticipation.\* So much are men mistaken at their outset, that Lyttleton appears to have been considered the greater of the two; and Pope calls him “the rising genius of this age.”†

Immediately after the Prince’s marriage, his narrow income became the constant theme of his complaints. His father, as Prince of Wales, had been allowed 100,000*l.* from a Civil List of 700,000*l.* a year; how unjust, therefore, that he should receive only 50,000*l.* from a Civil List of 800,000*l.*! It might have been observed that George the Second, when Prince, had to maintain a large family in suitable splendour; but all such considerations are usually leapt over by self-interest. The Prince’s mind continually reverted to a scheme which Bolingbroke had first suggested two years before, and which, on leaving England, had been his parting advice—to set the King at defiance, and apply to

\* Tindal’s Hist. vol. viii, p. 301.

† I gather this expression from Swift’s answer to Pope, May 10, 1739.

Parliament for a permanent income of 100,000*l.* a year. Some of his best friends remonstrated warmly against this violent measure; amongst others, Dodington, afterwards Lord Melcombe, a man of some talent, and, as patron of two boroughs, of considerable influence, who has left a curious and minute account of this transaction.\* He earnestly endeavoured to dissuade Frederick from thus dragging his private differences into public view, and forcing every one to declare either against the King or against the Prince; but His Royal Highness remained immovable, and used only what an acute traveller has called the Italian mode of argument; that is, repeating again and again the same original assertion!†

In general, however, the Opposition were far from displeas'd at the prospect thus afforded of perplexing the Monarch and defeating the Minister. Pulteney consented to bring the question forward; Sir John Barnard promised his support; and Sir William Wyndham answered for the Tories, declaring that they had long desired an opportunity of showing their attachment to the Prince, and proving that they were not, as falsely represented, Jacobites. The question derived still more

\* Appendix to Dodington's Diary. His first name had been Bubb; and he has already been mentioned as Minister at Madrid in 1715. See vol. i. p. 422.

† "Il répond aux objections à la manière Italienne; c'est de répéter en criant un peu plus la phrase à laquelle on vient de répondre." (Stendhal, Rome et Naples, p. 99.)

CHAP. interest from the ill health of the King, who was  
 XVII. at this time suffering under a low fever, and by  
 1737. many persons not expected to survive.\* This cir-  
 cumstance, while it aggravated the undutiful con-  
 duct of the Prince, induced many more politicians  
 to approve it.

The King, on his part, at last hearing of his son's design, was persuaded by Walpole to send him a message, promising to settle a jointure upon the Princess, and, though not augmenting the Prince's income, to make it independent, and out of His Majesty's control. This message was delivered by several great officers of state, especially Lord Hardwicke, who had just succeeded Lord Talbot as Chancellor; but it produced only some civil expressions from Frederick, without any change of purpose.† On the very next day, the 22nd of February, 1737, Pulteney made his motion in the House of Commons, in the form of an Address, beseeching the King to settle upon the Prince 100,000*l.* a year, and promising that the House would enable him effectually to perform the same. He was seconded by Sir John Barnard. Their arguments, couched in very moderate and cautious terms, turned chiefly on historical precedents of

\* "I heard this day, from a pretty good hand, that His Majesty has been worse than they cared to own. . . . The physicians say that if he does get over his illness, he cannot live a twelvemonth." Opinions of the Duchess of Marlborough, February 6, 1737. See also Dodington's Narrative.

† Lord Hardwicke's Narrative. Hardwicke Papers.

heirs apparent and presumptive, who, it was maintained, had a right to a sufficient and settled income. Walpole began his reply by declaring that he had never risen to speak with more pain and reluctance; but that, from his personal knowledge of the two great characters concerned, he was convinced that neither of them would think himself injured because any gentleman gave his opinion or vote freely in Parliament. He said that he had the King's commands to acquaint them with the particulars of the message delivered to the Prince on the preceding day, and of His Royal Highness's answer; that 50,000*l.* a year, with the revenues of the Duchy of Cornwall, amounting to about 10,000*l.* more, formed a competent allowance for the heir apparent; and that the King could afford no more from the Civil List; that to interfere between father and son would be highly indecorous; and that no real precedent for it could be adduced, except under Henry the Sixth, a prince so weak, that the Parliament found it necessary to assume several rights and privileges to which they were not properly entitled.

CHAP.  
XVII.  
1737.

The King's ill health, however, made more impression than the Minister's arguments, and greatly reduced the usual majority of the latter: nay, he would even have been left in a minority, had Wyndham been able to fulfil his promise when he answered for his friends. But the more ardent Tories were unwilling to give any vote in favour of the heir of Hanover, or against the authority of

CHAP. the Crown, and they left the House in a body, to  
 XVII. the number of forty-five; a secession which, as it  
 1737. appears to me, exactly measures the strength of  
 the decided Jacobites in that House of Commons. It is remarkable, that in the preceding Parliament the Jacobite numbers were said to be almost the very same, being computed, in 1728, at fifty.\* Wyndham himself, to maintain his influence over his party, though he spoke, found it expedient to refrain from voting.† Thus on the division, the Opposition was reduced to 204, while the Minister, who could still muster 234, prevailed. On the 25th, the same motion was made in the House of Lords by Carteret, but rejected by a very large majority; and a protest, on this occasion, was signed by only fourteen Peers.

The step which the Prince had taken on this occasion, though rash and violent, is not incapable of much defence: his next admits of none. Stung by his recent disappointment, and anxious at all hazards to show some public insult to his father and mother, he took the opportunity of the ensuing 31st of July, when the Princess was seized with the pains of childbirth. It was not till less than a month before that he had deigned to send the King and Queen any announcement of the approaching event. The whole Royal Family were then at Hampton Court, and all proper attendance for Her Royal Highness was awaiting her first

\* See Hallam's *Constit. Hist.* vol. iii. p. 338.

† Dodington's *Narrative*.



summons. Nevertheless, no sooner did her pains begin, than the Prince, to the imminent danger of her life, hurried her in the middle of the night to London, to the unaired palace of St. James's, without the slightest intimation to the King and Queen, or to any of the great officers of state whom custom required to be present on such occasions. The King, however, hearing of this abrupt departure, immediately despatched Sir Robert Walpole and Lord Harrington to attend the birth; but they did not arrive till after the Princess was delivered of a daughter. The behaviour of Frederick to the Queen (for, on the first notice of her son's exploit, she too had hastened to St. James's, and was with the Princess at seven in the morning) is recorded by no better authority than Horace Walpole's, but seems highly probable, and well according with the rest of his conduct. "The gracious Prince, so far from attempting an apology, spoke not a word to his mother; but, on her retreat, gave her his hand, led her into the street to her coach —still dumb; but a crowd being assembled at the gate, he kneeled down in the dirt, and humbly kissed Her Majesty's hand! Her indignation must have shrunk into contempt!"\*

CHAP.  
XVII.  
1737.

Such feelings might, indeed, be justified by such

\* Reminiscences, Works, vol. iv. p. 309. He repeats the same story in his Memoirs, vol. i. p. 64; and it is confirmed since the earlier editions of my History by Lord Herve's Memoirs, as published in 1848; with only this correction, that the scene took place, not on the Queen's first visit, but on her second, eight days later (vol. ii. p. 409).

CHAP.  
XVII.

1737.

actions. What can we think of him who runs the risk to lose his wife, rather than not insult his father; and who contrives to prove himself by one act a careless husband, a froward son, and a foolish politician? Frederick very soon found it requisite, for the sake of public opinion, to offer his parents many humble submissions and apologies. He had no better excuse to make, than that the Princess was taken ill sooner than had been expected; that he thought it prudent to remove her towards the best assistance, rather than await its coming; and that, in his hurry, he had forgotten to apprise their Majesties. No one gave the slightest credit to these pretexts: it was evidently a settled and concerted design—the fruit of that sort of stupid cunning by which men so often overreach themselves. We may conjecture what was the language of his enemies on this transaction, when we find the strong disapprobation even of his friends. Thus Bolingbroke writes to Wyndham from France:—“ I am  
“ at a loss to find the plausibility or the popularity  
“ of the present occasion of rupture. He hurries  
“ his wife from Court when she is upon the point  
“ of being delivered of her first child. His father  
“ swells, struts, and storms. He confesses his rash-  
“ ness, and asks pardon in the terms of one who  
“ owns himself in the wrong. Besides that all this  
“ appears to me boyish, it is purely domestic, and  
“ there is nothing, as far as I can discern, to interest  
“ the public in the cause of His Royal Highness.”\*

\* Letter, October 13, 1737.

The Prince's apologies were now so humble and so numerous, that they should perhaps have made some impression upon the King; at least, have induced him to leave things as they were, and avoid a total and public separation; but, as the son had been disrespectful and untoward, so was the father harsh. Lord Hardwicke earnestly endeavoured still to reconcile them; while Walpole, very little to his honour, took the contrary course. It is admitted that, far from striving to close, he wished to keep open the breach, fearing lest his own removal might be among the terms of a reconciliation.\* He urged, that the King had now an advantage, by the Prince having put himself so much in the wrong; which advantage ought not to be parted with. Thus preventing (it was an easy task) the King's passion from cooling, he drew up in his name, and by his order, a message to the Prince in very violent terms, it being better, said Walpole, "to take it short at first." The language was afterwards greatly softened at Lord Hardwicke's interposition; but it still remained sufficiently strong: it drew an angry picture of the Prince's conduct; declared that the King would receive no reply; and informed him, "It is my pleasure that you leave St. James's, with all your family." This message, signed by the King, was delivered to the Prince on the 10th of September. It being peremptory, Frederick retired from the palace, and took up his residence at

CHAP.  
XVII.  
1737.

\* Coxe's Life, p. 539.

CHAP.  
XVII.  
1737.

Norfolk House, St. James's Square, which immediately became the centre of all opposition and political intrigue. The King issued an order, that no persons who paid their court to the Prince and Princess should be admitted to his presence; and an official circular was sent to each of the foreign Ministers, containing the whole correspondence that had passed in this unfortunate transaction.

Such was the public estrangement between George the Second and his son, nearly resembling in its particulars the estrangement, twenty years before, between the same monarch and his father.\* A christening was the occasion of the first—a childbirth of the latter. In both cases was the heir apparent commanded to quit the Royal palace; in both was the scandal trumpeted to all Europe through the foreign Ministers. Yet, amidst all this liberality of disclosures, it appears that, as in most domestic quarrels, there still remained some secrets untold. “Sir Robert Walpole informed me,” writes Lord Hardwicke, “of certain passages between the King and himself, and between the Queen and the Prince, of too high and secret a nature even to be trusted to this narrative; but from thence I found great reason to think, that this unhappy difference between the King and Queen and His Royal Highness turned upon some points of a more interesting and important nature than have hitherto appeared.”

\* See vol. i. p. 440.

There was one point on which at the time all parties held the same language,—that union in the Royal Family was most essential to its own interest and preservation. This we find assumed on all sides as an indisputable axiom. Yet, strange as it seems, this quarrel, so unanimously deplored by the friends to the dynasty, as a heavy blow to it, tended, in fact, in no small degree, to its security. The Tories, who had hitherto considered their party as under a perpetual exclusion from office and power, who saw no glimmering of light for themselves, except through the restoration of the Stuarts, had been ready to join the Jacobites in their most desperate designs. They would have given secret encouragement to any conspiracy, and perhaps public support to any rebellion. Very many amongst them indeed were attached to the Pretender, not as a cause of hope, but as a cause of principle; because they believed, however mistakenly, in his right,—because the spirit of the gallant and noble-minded and much enduring Cavaliers was yet alive within them;—and these men were not to be won over. But there were also not a few who saw with pleasure a far easier and safer avenue to power open in the favour of Frederick, who detached themselves from their dangerous foreign connection, became reconciled to the dynasty, and began to await the death of George instead of his dethronement.

The separation in the Royal Family was followed, in only a few weeks, by the unexpected death of the amiable and excellent Queen. Her

CHA P. complaint was a rupture, which false delicacy had  
XVII. always induced her to conceal from her attendants.

1737. Lady Sundon alone had some years before surprised the secret, and thereby risen to great influence over her Royal mistress. Her real situation being thus unknown to her physicians, they treated it as gout in the stomach, and prescribed remedies which heightened the malady. When it was at length disclosed to them, it was already beyond their skill. One of the surgeons declared, that if he had known it two days sooner, Her Majesty should have been walking about the next day. She died on the 20th of November, to the deep and lasting grief, not only of the King, but of the nation. Her last days, though racked with pain, were courageously and patiently borne, and set forth, in the highest degree, temper, magnanimity, affection for her family, and resignation to God. Once, we are told, after a most painful operation, she became apprehensive that the agony had wrung from her some peevish expressions, and reproached herself with them. She took a tender leave of the King, and recommended her servants to his future favour, extending her concern even to the lowest. To Walpole she is reported to have said,—“ I hope “ you will never desert the King, but continue to “ serve him with your usual fidelity ;” and, pointing to her husband, she added, “ I recommend “ His Majesty to you.”

Yet the death-bed of this high-minded Princess was not wholly free from blame, still less from the malignant exaggerations of party. She was cen-

sured as implacable in hatred even to her dying moments: as refusing her pardon to her son, who, it was added, had sent humbly to beseech her blessing. “And unforgiving, unforgiven dies!” cries Chesterfield in some powerful lines which were circulated at the time, but which I have not been able to recover. With still more bitterness, Pope veils his satire beneath pretended praise.\* The real truth seems to be, as we find it stated in a letter only two days afterwards, that “she absolutely refused to see the Prince of Wales, nor could the Archbishop of Canterbury, when he gave her the Sacrament, prevail on her, though she said she heartily forgave the Prince.”† In justice, however, to her memory, we should not forget how recent were the Prince’s insults, and how zealously he had seized every occasion to treat her with studied slight and disrespect.

If, indeed, we could trust the assurances of Horace Walpole, Lord Orford, to Mr. Coxe, we might assert, that the Queen had sent both her forgiveness and her blessing to her son, and said that she would have seen him with pleasure had she not feared to irritate the King.‡ But the authority of Horace Walpole will seldom weigh with a dispassionate historian, unless when confirmed, or, at least, not opposed, by others. As is well

\* “Hang the sad verse on Carolina’s urn,  
 “And hail her passage to the realms of rest,  
 “All parts perform’d, and *all her children bless’d!*”

Epilogue to Satires.

† Mr. Charles Ford to Swift, November 22, 1737.

‡ Coxe’s Life, p. 550.

CHA P. observed by Mr. Hallam, on another occasion,  
 XVII. “ his want of accuracy or veracity, or both, is so  
 1737. “ palpable (above all in his verbal communica-  
 “ tions), that no great stress can be laid upon his  
 “ testimony.”\*

During the ten years (from 1727 till 1737) in which Queen Caroline wielded so great an influence over public business, it continued to flow in a smooth and uniform current, seldom broken by obstacles, and bearing along comparatively few materials for history. Yet the periods which seem the most barren of striking incidents are sometimes the most fruitful of great results; and I shall here pause in my narrative to trace, first, the progress of LITERATURE, and next the origin and growth of METHODISM.

\* Constit. Hist. vol. iii. p. 383.—I may add that I see at least equal reasons for mistrusting some of the strange stories told of this death-bed in the second volume of Lord Hervey's Memoirs. See especially p. 514, where we find the Queen advise the King to marry again—the King answer, amidst tears and sobs, *Non, j'aurai des maîtresses*—and the Queen rejoin, *Ah mon Dieu, cela n'empêche pas*.—Lord Hervey adds, “ I know this episode “ will hardly be credited;” and he admits that he was not present.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

## LITERATURE.

THROUGHOUT all the states of Europe, the literature of the Middle Ages was nearly the same. The usual fault of a barbarous period is not so much the absence as the false direction of learning and research, which waste themselves on subjects either beneath the notice, or above the comprehension, of man. In Spain and in Italy, as in France and England, the learned few, five centuries ago, equally lost themselves in the mazes of Thomas Aquinas, and trod in the beaten track of Aristotle; while their lighter hours were amused with Latin quibbles and Leonine verses. But when, towards the year 1500, the human mind burst forth from its trammels, and the human intellect was stirred to its inmost depths—when, at nearly one and the same period, printing was diffused, America discovered, and the errors of the Church of Rome reformed—then was a new and original impulse every where given to genius. And thus, in the next generation, almost every people began to possess a separate and distinctive literature of its

CHAP.  
XVIII.  
LITERA-  
TURE.

CHAP.  
 XVIII.  
 LITERA-  
 TURE.

own. No where did there gather a brighter galaxy of genius than in England during the era of Elizabeth: it is by those great old writers that our language was raised and dignified; it is from that "pure well of English undefiled" that all successive generations will draw with a quenchless thirst and in inexhaustible profusion.

In the first half of the seventeenth century, most of our writers, trusting less, and having less reason to trust, their own inspirations, began to look abroad for models. The literature of Spain was then eagerly sought and studied, and by its faults infected ours. Had it been studied in a more discriminating spirit, our writers might have advantageously borrowed that remarkable nobility and loftiness of sentiment which pervades it, or those romantic traces of Eastern poetry which yet linger in the land of the Moors. Thus that beautiful fable of the Loves of the Rose and Nightingale, first made known to us, I think, by Lady Mary Montagu, in a translation of a Turkish ode,\* and since so often sung and so highly adorned by the muse of Byron,† might have been found, two centuries ago, in the Spanish verse of Calderon.‡

\* See her letter to Pope, April 1, 1717.

† The Giaour, v. 21. The Bride of Abydos, conclusion, &c.

‡ "Campo, sol, arroyo, rosa,  
 "Ave que canto amo rosa."

CALDERON, *El Magico Prodigioso*; a most remarkable performance; I think, in some respects, superior to *Faust*.

But the English imitators rather preferred to fix on the fanciful conceits and forced allegories—the AGUDEZAS (to use their own expression) of the Spaniards; as when the same Calderon compares the sun setting beneath light clouds to a golden corpse entombed in a silver monument! \* Such wild shoots of fancy, which had also struck deep root in Italy, the wits of Charles the First laboured, and not without effect, to transplant among us.

CHAP.  
XVIII.  
LITERA-  
TURE.

As under Charles the First the national taste was corrupted by the example of Spain, so was it under Charles the Second by the example of France. The King's youth had been passed in that country: its literature, and his inclinations, equally pointed to gallantry; and the gay wit of St. Evremond and Grammont sparkled at his Court. Nor was the nation ill prepared to receive them. The gloomy thralldom of the Puritans had weighed especially upon our stage; and the pressure once removed, it flew too high by the rebound. Thus it happened that a general licentiousness began to prevail amongst authors, and that even the genius of Dryden cannot shield his plays from just reproach. Nay, it may be said of him, that he went far beyond his models. It is not so much any

---

\* “ Quando el Sol cayendo vaya  
 “ A sepultarse en las ondas,  
 “ Que entre obscuras nubes pardas  
 “ Al gran cadaver de oro  
 “ Son monumentos de plata! ’

CHA P.  
XVIII.

LITERA-  
TURE.

rapturous descriptions, or overflowings of ardent passion, that we find to condemn ; but his favourite heroes, his Woodalls and his Wildbloods, display a low, hard, ruffianly coarseness—a taste for almost every thing base, which there is seldom any touch of generosity or kindness to redeem. A legion of other writers could emulate the coarseness, though not the wit, of a Dryden ; and as Liberty had just run riot, so did Gaiety then.

The great writers of Queen Anne's reign, and of the succeeding, happily shunned these faults of the last century, whether derived from Spain or from France. We may still, indeed, here and there detect some conceits like Cowley's, some license like Rochester's ; but these are few and rare : the current ran in the opposite direction, and was no more to be turned by some exceptions, than, on the other hand, the sublime genius of Milton could guide or reform the taste of the preceding generation. Wit was now refined from its alloy. Poetry was cleared of its redundancies. The rules both of prose and of the drama became better understood, and more strictly followed. It was sought to form, and not merely to flatter, the public taste : nor did genius, when well directed in its flights, soar less high. In English prose, it would be difficult to equal, in their various departments, "from lively to severe," the manner of Bolingbroke, Addison, Atterbury, and Chesterfield. Or who has ever exceeded in their different styles

and subjects the poetry of Pope, Swift, Gay, and Prior? By these, and such as these, was our literature enriched and refined, and our language almost finally formed. It was immediately after them that a genius not inferior to theirs compiled that celebrated Dictionary, which, first published in 1755, has ever since been esteemed as the standard of the English tongue. Since that time new words or phrases have been but seldom attempted, and still more seldom received and acknowledged. Yet, notwithstanding the advantages that attend a fixed and final standard, I still hope that the door is not wholly closed against foreign words, as aliens, but that some of real value may be received as denizens, and allowed to rank with the King's English. How advantageously might not several be chosen, especially from the parent German stock! Who would not wish, for example, that some writers of sufficient authority would adopt and make our own the Teutonic term FATHERLAND, which not only expresses in one word a NATIVE COUNTRY, but comprises the reason why we love it!—But let me return from this short digression.

CHAP.  
XVIII.  
LITERA-  
TURE.

If then we compare as a body the literary men under Queen Anne and George the First, with those under the two Charleses, we shall find a great and manifest improvement. If we compare them with the older writers of the era of Elizabeth, we shall I think pronounce them to have less loftiness and genius, but far more correctness. This judg-

CHAP. XVIII.  
LITERA-  
TURE.

ment was once so universally received, that it might almost be considered a truism, and was first called in question by that great and good man to whom I have just referred. Dr. Johnson, in his preface to Shakspeare, denies the superior correctness of later times, taking issue especially upon the unities of time and place in dramatic composition. The want of these unities, he argues, is no defect, nor their attainment of any value; they are rules that “arise evidently from false assumptions.” When Johnson wrote, those rules were so universally honoured, and sanctioned by such high authorities, that he declares himself “almost frightened at his own temerity, and ready to sink down in reverential silence.” So completely has the public judgment veered round since his times, and so much has his own been adopted, that perhaps the same expressions might now be as appropriate in venturing to allege some reasons for the opposite opinion.

In the first place, I would endeavour to clear away the objection so often urged, that a respect for these unities implies a coldness or distaste for Shakspeare and our great old dramatists. Surely no such consequence can be fairly deduced. To maintain the general rule is quite compatible with the highest admiration for particular exceptions. Let us admit that Shakspeare was most great, not only in spite of his irregularity, but even, sometimes, if you will, by and through his irregularity—should we therefore proclaim irregularity as our

future rule? Thus, in Dryden, we may admit that such incorrect rhymes as FORM and MAN—GONE and SOON,\* are combined in such beautiful couplets as to make us forget their incorrectness—nay, that without the incorrectness we might have lost the beauty. But does it follow that these rhymes should be allowed in all succeeding poets? In like manner, who that has beheld the Alhambra in all its glories of gold and azure—with its forests of slender marble pillars, and its fretwork of high emblazoned walls—has not stood entranced before that happy deviation from all architectural rules? But does it follow that we should burn Vitruvius?

CHAP.  
XVIII.

LITERA-  
TURE.

The argument of Dr. Johnson is, that no dramatic representation is ever mistaken for truth, and that, therefore, as the spectator does not really imagine himself at Alexandria in the first act, there is nothing to startle him at finding the second act transferred to Rome. For the same reason, he maintains that the second act may represent events that happened several years after the first. "The spectators," says Johnson, "are always in their senses, and know from first to last that the stage is only a stage, and that the players are only players." But does not this argument, in

\* "Our thoughtless sex is caught by outward *form*,  
"And empty noise, and loves itself in *man*."

"Each has his share of good, and when 'tis *gone*,  
"The guest, though hungry, cannot rise too *soon*."

CHAP.  
XVIII.

LITERA-  
TURE.

fact, amount to this—that art is not perfect, and that therefore there should be no art at all? Johnson himself, on another subject, has told us that “perfection is unattainable, but nearer and “nearer approaches may be made.”\* So likewise, in the stage, the object is complete illusion—to draw the spectator as nearly as possible into the idea that those are no feigned sorrows which he sees—that a real Iphigenia stands weeping before him—that a real Cato has pierced his heroic breast. The success, it is true, always falls short of this perfection, but the nearer it is attained the more do we applaud. The more tears are drawn from the audience—the more they are induced, either by the genius of the poet or the skill of the player, to identify themselves with the characters upon the stage, and to feel for them as they would for real sufferers—the closer we attain this point, the closer do we come to the aim which is set before us. Follow out the principle of Dr. Johnson, and you will find no reason left why costume should be rightly observed, why Iphigenia might not appear in a hoop and Cato in a frock coat! If you are not to strive at illusion—we might argue on his own maxims—you need care only for the beauty of the poem and the merit of the recitation, and every thing tending only to the illusion, like dress, may be discarded. Or, how would the ar-

\* Advertisement to the fourth edition of the English Dictionary.



gument of Dr. Johnson hold, if applied to any other of the fine arts? A painter, in like manner, knows that the landscape or the portrait on his easel will never be mistaken for the real country or the real man, but he knows, also, that it is his business to make them as like as possible—to bring us as nearly as he can to mistake them for the reality. Nor does any critic attempt to excuse glaring faults of proportion and perspective by saying, that it would, at all events, be impossible to mistake the painting for the object, and that therefore it was superfluous to labour for illusion.

CHAP.  
XVIII.  
LITERA-  
TURE.

Nay, more, Johnson himself seems scarcely persuaded by his own arguments, for, in his life of Rowe, he condemns that poet for the breach of a rule that can only be defended on the same principle as the unities. “To change the scene, as is done by Rowe in the middle of an act, is to add more acts to the play, since an act is so much of the business as is transacted without intermission.” But why seek the illusion, in this single point, when you disclaim it in others?—So shifting and uncertain appears the ground, which this great critic, so seldom erroneous in his judgments, has on this subject assumed!

If, however, such a question were to be decided by authorities, instead of arguments, I might put into the scale against Johnson’s opinion, and since his time, the three great names of Alfieri, Schiller, and Byron. None of these, so far as we can learn from their lives, had any peculiar fondness for

CHAP. rules and restraints. Yet of the rules of unity they  
 XVIII. saw the advantage so clearly, as to adhere to them  
 LITERA- most carefully. Schiller, indeed, in his earlier  
 TURE. pieces (*Die Rauber* especially), gave himself more  
 license, but as his judgment matured, his regularity  
 of design increased.

But it is asked, why, if you can avoid it, impose any restraints, any barriers on genius?—It is not considered that a great part of the beauty may arise from these very barriers. Like the embankments of a stream, they contract the channel only to give greater depth and strength to the current. Thus, in like manner, rhymes are shackles on the poet. Nevertheless it is not pretended, that on all subjects, and in all cases, blank verse is therefore preferable to rhyme. Nay, even in blank verse the metre itself is a restraint. Those sons of freedom, however, who, instead of rhyme, have written blank verse or blanker prose, have not always proved the greatest favourites with posterity. In all these cases we are to consider not the degree of trouble to him who writes, but the degree of pleasure to those who read.

It should also be remembered, that any large breach of the unities is usually attended by some clumsiness in the announcement of it. This does not apply so much, if at all, to slight deviations. Where the scene is transferred to a neighbouring spot, or to the next day, we seldom need any explanation. But when the poet changes the scene from Alexandria to Rome, he must make his cha-

racters tell us that we are at Rome. When he leaps over some years, his characters must in like manner become chronologists. Such news seldom comes naturally into the dialogue: it appears forced and constrained, and too often reminds us of that scene in the Critic, where the two officers at Tilbury Fort inform one another that Queen Elizabeth is their sovereign, and that the English hold the Protestant faith.

CHAP.  
XVIII.  
LITERA-  
TURE.

It is said, however, and with great truth, that some cases will occur in which you must relinquish beauties, unless you will break these rules. Here, however, as in all similar cases, we must weigh one advantage against the other; and whenever the beauties to be attained by a sacrifice of the unities are really sufficient to warrant that sacrifice, let no one doubt or hesitate to make it. Thus, in Joan of Arc, the nature of the story seems utterly to preclude the unities of either time or place. This was felt by Schiller; and who that reads the noble tragedy will not rejoice that he has ventured to “snatch a grace beyond the reach of art?” Thus again in Marino Faliero, the unity of place might have been still more strictly observed, had the Doge in the third act convened the conspirators in his palace, instead of going forth to meet them. But this would have lost us a splendid scene; and the latter course was therefore wisely preferred by Lord Byron, as is told us by himself in his preface. In fact, as it appears to

CHAP.  
XVIII.

LITERA-  
TURE.

me, a small temptation may be sufficient to justify a writer for changing the scene to a short distance either of time or space. Then the illusion is but slightly disturbed, and soon restored; and the audience not shocked by any breach of probability. In the Siege of Calais, for example, we not only forgive, but even expect, that the scene should pass sometimes without and sometimes within the walls. But where the action is made to extend over several years or several hundred miles,—when, as in the Winter's Tale, we find a child not born in the first act, married in the fifth,—then I certainly think that the mind of the spectator recoils from the supposition, and that none but the very highest beauties of composition can redeem such an error of design.

I think also, that the cases are by no means numerous, where any large departure from the unities is essential to the beauty of the play. Take the instance of Othello. Had it been attempted to make that play regular, the first act must have been laid like the four others at Cyprus, and the events at Venice left to Othello or Desdemona to relate. But would this necessarily have been a blemish? In epic poems it is admitted as a beauty, that part of the story should be told by the hero, while the rest is left to the narration of the poet. The same variety is not without its charm in tragedy. If we imagine, not what we ourselves could do, but what the genius of a Shakspeare could achieve, we shall

perhaps in this, and in like cases, form to ourselves an idea of what might have been, not below the works which actually exist.

CHAP.  
XVIII.  
LITERA-  
TURE.

On the whole then, I would not forego any beauty of description, or developement of character, for the sake of the unities. But where, without loss or detriment, it is possible to maintain them, I certainly think them an additional charm to the public, an additional merit in the poet. I would advise a writer to seek them, not to sacrifice to them. It is on the same principle, that in versifying he should make every attempt to find a perfect rhyme before he uses a defective one. But if he cannot find any of the former, I would rather bear a faulty rhyme than lose a noble thought.

In our own times, not merely has the depreciation of the unities gained ground, but the poets of the age of Anne have been censured as carrying too far the smoothness and correctness of versification. Pope especially, as the foremost of this class, has been nibbled at by men whom, when alive, a single brandish of his pen would have silenced and struck down. He has been denied imagination, variety, true poetic genius, and allowed scarce any thing beyond the talent of harmonious numbers! But his defence has been promptly undertaken by gifted hands, and conducted in a manner worthy of himself and of them. Mr. Thomas Campbell has, with generous spirit and admirable sense, vindicated our British Horace.\*

\* Essay on English Poetry, pp. 260—268, ed. 1819.

CHAP.  
XVIII.

LITERA-  
TURE.

Lord Byron pointedly observes, that Pope is the only poet whose very faultlessness has been urged as his reproach, and that he is only blamed as Aristides was banished, because the world are weary of hearing him called the Just. Nay, so eager was Byron to do justice to his predecessor, that he became unjust to himself: he compares the poetry of the last century to the Parthenon, and that of his own times to a Turkish mosque, and boasts, that though he had assisted in rearing the gaudy and fantastic edifice, he had ever refrained from defacing and despoiling the monuments of a purer taste.\*

The real truth seems to be, that Pope's was not the highest class of poetry, but that in the second class he deserves to hold the very highest rank. It may also be observed, that this class, though inferior in the scale of merit, is perhaps more generally and permanently pleasing than any other. Milton was undoubtedly a far greater poet than Pope; yet *Paradise Lost* too often remains praised but unread upon the shelf, while the *Moral Essays* are turned over by a thousand eager hands. I am far from saying that this is a right taste; but I do say that it is, and I believe ever will be, the taste of the larger number of readers. When Pope is blamed for wanting the highest poetic flights, we should remember that such flights did not accord with the subjects he had chosen, and that sublimity misplaced would

\* Letter on the Rev. W. Bowles.

only become ridiculous. Still less should he be condemned, as appears his frequent fate, only because his imitators, for the following fifty years, were for the most part tasteless and insipid copyists of his harmony without his sense; or, to adopt his own expression, “word-catchers that live on “syllables”—who wrote, in very even-balanced numbers, very chilling love-verses and very innocent satires! All this is true, yet all this reflects no discredit upon Pope. It is the fate of all great writers to produce many wretched imitations, and to become the model of all the aspiring dunces of their day. How many ponderous epics have come forth still-born from the press in imitation of Milton! In our own time, what fooleries have been perpetrated, with Byron for their model! What shoals of would-be Laras and Harolds! How many an accomplished young lady, with a richly bound album, has thought it fashionable to describe herself in it as plunged in the lowest depths of despair and hatred to mankind; as one “who dreads the darkness, and yet loathes the “light”—who claims the “brotherhood of Cain”—whose hours are “all tortured into ages!” But do all these mincing dainty miseries recoil against the illustrious source of them, and tarnish his great poetic name? And why then is Pope alone to be held responsible for the faults and follies of his copyists?

CHAP.  
XVIII.  
LITERA-  
TURE.

The writers of the age of Anne, by descending from the highest but less popular flights of poetry,

CHAP.  
XVIII.  
 LITERA-  
 TURE.

and by refining the licentiousness which had heretofore prevailed, greatly extended and enlarged the field of literature. The number of readers grew more and more considerable. Books were no longer confined either to the studious or to the dissolute. Education and reflection spread by degrees throughout all classes; and though several other causes concurred to this end, the new style in literature was, perhaps, the foremost. To women, especially, the change was of importance; there had hitherto been few books for their suitable amusement, and scarcely any medium between pedantry and ignorance. Amongst the ladies who lived in the time of Pope, nay even in his society, we find a want of that common information, which is seldom acquired but in youth, and which, beyond doubt, their daughters afterwards possessed. Thus, to give one instance, Mrs. Cæsar, whose husband was member of Parliament for Hertford, and had filled offices under Harley, and who was herself a correspondent of Swift, could not spell English; and was so far from considering this deficiency as a matter of shame, that she treats it as a subject of jest. She admits that her spelling is bad, but boasts that her style is terse; and quotes a saying of Pope, that he sometimes finds too many letters in her words, but never too many words in her letters!\* In the next generation, I apprehend, many might have misspelt, but

\* Mrs. Cæsar to Swift, August 6, 1732.



would have blushed at it; in the next again, nearly all would have spelt rightly. At the present time, perhaps, some persons might fear that we are passing over into the opposite extreme, and that, so far from misspelling, a young lady would now be more likely to indite a learned Essay on Orthography.

CHAP.  
XVIII.  
LITERA-  
TURE.

There is another praise to which the age of Anne seems justly entitled; it awakened public attention to the age of Elizabeth. Our noble English ballads had remained forgotten until Addison quoted and applauded Chevy Chase.\* Thus also the Fairy Queen was proclaimed, and at length acknowledged as “a great land-mark of our poetry.”† Thus the great old dramatists once more resumed their reign, having in this century first excited praise from eminent men as readers, and next again attracted applauding thousands on the stage.

During the reigns of William, of Anne, and of George the First, till 1721, when Walpole became Prime Minister, the Whigs and Tories vied with each other in the encouragement of learned and literary men. Whenever a writer showed signs of genius, either party to which his principles might incline him was eager to hail him as a friend.

\* Spectator, Nos. 70 and 74.

† This was the expression of Pope. (Spence, p. 171.) He said, on another occasion:—“There is something in Spenser that pleases one as strongly in one’s old age as it did in one’s youth. I read the Fairy Queen when I was about twelve, with infinite delight, and I think it gave me as much when I read it over about a year or two ago.” (Spence, p. 296.)

CHAP.  
XVIII.

LITERA-  
TURE.

The most distinguished society, and the most favourable opportunities, were thrown open to him. Places and pensions were showered down in lavish profusion; those who wished only to pursue their studies had the means afforded them for learned leisure, while more ambitious spirits were pushed forward in Parliament or in diplomacy. In short, though the Sovereign was never an Augustus, almost every Minister was a Mæcenas. Newton became Master of the Mint; Locke was a Commissioner of Appeals; Steele was a Commissioner of Stamps; Stepney, Prior, and Gay, were employed in lucrative and important embassies. It was a slight piece of humour at his outset and as his introduction—the “City and Country Mouse”—that brought forth a mountain of honours to Montagu, afterwards Earl of Halifax, and First Lord of the Treasury. When Parnell first came to Court, Lord Treasurer Oxford passed through the crowd of nobles, leaving them all unnoticed, to greet and welcome the poet. “I value myself,” says Swift, “upon making the Ministry desire to “be acquainted with Parnell, and not Parnell “with the Ministry.”\* Swift himself became Dean of St. Patrick’s, and but for the Queen’s dislike would have been Bishop of Hereford. Pope, as a Roman Catholic, was debarred from all places of honour or emolument, yet Secretary Craggs offered him a pension of 300*l.* a year not to be known by the public, and to be paid from the

\* Journal to Stella, January 31, 1713.

Secret Service Money.\* In 1714 General Stanhope carried a Bill, providing a most liberal reward for the discovery of the longitude. † Addison became Secretary of State. Tickell was Secretary in Ireland. Several rich sinecures were bestowed on Congreve and Rowe, on Hughes and Ambrose Philips. ‡

CHAP.  
XVIII.  
LITERA-  
TURE.

Looking to those times, and comparing them with ours, we shall find that this system of magnificent patronage has never been revived. Its place has, however, in some degree, been supplied by the large increase of readers, and the higher price of books, and consequently the far superior value of literary labour. A popular writer may now receive a liberal income from the sale of his works, and, according to the common phrase, needs no other patron than the public. It is often boasted, that the latter state of things far exceeds the former in independence; yet, however plausible this assertion, it is not altogether confirmed by a closer survey. I cannot find that the objects of such splendid patronage were at all humbled by receiving it, or considered themselves in the slightest degree as political or private bondsmen. I cannot find that Swift or Prior, for example, mixed with the great on any other footing than that of equal familiarity and friendship, or paid any submissive homage to Lord Treasurer Oxford

\* Spence's Anecdotes, p. 307.

† Commons' Journals, vol. xvii. p. 686, &c.

‡ See a similar enumeration, and some excellent observations (by Mr. Macaulay), Edin. Review, No. cvii. p. 21.

CHAP.  
XVIII.  
LITERA-  
TURE.

or Secretary St. John. In Bolingbroke's Correspondence we may still read the private notes of MATT to HARRY and of HARRY to MATT; and could not easily distinguish from them which was the Minister and which the poet. The old system of patronage in literature was, I conceive, like the old system of patronage in Parliament. Some powerful nobleman, with large burgage tenures in his hands, was enabled to place in the House of Commons any young man of like principles and of promising abilities. That system, whether for good or for evil, endured till the Reform Bill of 1832. But whatever difference of opinion may exist concerning it, there is one point which will be admitted by all those who have observed its inward workings—although we often hear the contrary roared forth by those who never saw it nearer than from the Strangers' Gallery—that a man brought into Parliament from his talents felt no humiliating dependence on him by whose interest he was elected—no such dependence, for example, as would be imposed among gentlemen by what seems a far less favour, a gift of fifty pounds. The two parties met on equal terms of friendship. It was thought as desirable for the one that his principles should be ably supported, as for the other that he should sit in the House of Commons. Thus, likewise, in literary patronage, when Oxford made Swift a Dean, or Bolingbroke made Prior an Ambassador, it was considered no badge of dependence or painful inferiority. It was, of course, desirable for Swift to rise in the Church, and for

Prior to rise in the State; but it was also desirable for the administration to secure the assistance of an eloquent writer, and of a skilful diplomatist.

CHAP.  
XVIII.

LITERA-  
TURE.

It may, moreover, be observed that literary profits do not in all respects supply the place of literary patronage. First, there are several studies—such as many branches of science or antiquities—which are highly deserving of encouragement, but not generally popular, and therefore not productive of emolument. In these cases the liberality of the Government might sometimes usefully atone for the indifference of the public. But even with the most popular authors, the necessity of looking to their literary labours for their daily bread, has not unfrequently an unfavourable effect upon the former. It may compel, or at least induce, them to over-write themselves; to pour forth hasty and immature productions; to keep at all hazards their names before the public. How seldom can they admit intervals of leisure, or allow their minds to lie fallow for a season, in order to bear hereafter a larger and a better harvest! In like manner, they must minister to the taste of the public, whatever that taste may be, and sometimes have to sacrifice their own ideas of beauty, and aspirations of fame. These are undoubted evils, not merely to them, but to us; and as undoubtedly are they guarded against whenever a fixed and competent provision can be granted to genius. I am therefore clearly of opinion, that any Minister who might have the noble ambition to become the patron of literary

CHAP.  
XVIII.LITERA-  
TURE.

men, would still find a large field open to his munificence; that his intercourse with them on the footing of equal friendship would be a deserved distinction to them, and a liberal recreation to himself; that his favours might be employed with great advantage, and received with perfect independence.

In 1721, however, there were no resources in the public. The number of readers was so limited, that the most incessant labour was seldom sufficient to gain a decent maintenance for writers. It was therefore with a bitter pang that they saw Sir Robert Walpole suddenly turn aside from the example of his predecessors, and resolutely shut the door of patronage in the face of genius. The twenty years of his administration were to them a bleak and barren winter. Looking as he did solely to the House of Commons and to the Court, and measuring the value of every thing by Parliamentary votes or Royal smiles, he despised a literature which the King despised, and which had no influence upon the Legislature. Books, he seems to have thought, were fit only for idle and useless men. The writers of books, therefore, he left to dig, to beg, or to starve. It is truly painful to read of the wretched privations, and still more wretched shifts, to which men of such abilities as Savage were exposed. Their books, their linen, were most frequently in pawn. To obtain a good meal was a rare and difficult achievement. They were sometimes reduced, for want of house-room,

to wander all night about the streets. They had to sleep on a bulk in summer, and in winter amidst the ashes of a glass-house. "In this manner," says Johnson, "were passed those days and those nights which nature had enabled them to have employed in elevated speculations, useful studies, or pleasing conversation. On a bulk, in a cellar, or in a glass-house, among thieves and beggars, was to be found the author of 'The Wanderer;' the man of exalted sentiments, extensive views, and curious observations; the man whose remarks on life might have assisted the statesman, and whose ideas of virtue might have enlightened the moralist."\* Johnson, who has commemorated these calamities, himself for many years had shared them. With Savage he had rambled houseless in the streets, with Savage he had struggled against the pangs of cold and hunger. Nor was this suffering all. Whenever it was relieved by a sudden supply of money, there commonly ensued a scene of the wildest riot and profusion. There was a constant alternation between beggary and extravagance. The half-starved poet rushed with his only guinea to the tavern, to enjoy one night of splendid luxury, while his shirt was still in pawn, and his cravat of paper; thus the subsistence for a thrifty week was lavished at a single revel; and as poverty had first produced dissipation, so did dissipation prolong and per-

CHAP.  
XVIII.

LITERA-  
TURE.

\* Johnson's Life of Savage. See also Chalmers' Life of Boyse.

CHA P. petuate poverty. Such, according to the testimony  
 XVIII. even of their friends, was the life of Savage and of  
 LITERA- Boyse.  
 TURE.

It may easily be supposed that the Minister who dried up the stream of patronage would be no favourite with its former objects. Nearly all the writers of any name, either from principle or resentment, joined the ranks of Opposition, and were marshalled to the onset by the superior genius of Bolingbroke and Pulteney. The motives and measures of Sir Robert were attacked without moderation, and misrepresented without shame; and, in estimating the character of that Minister, we should, therefore, never fail to allow largely for calumnious falsehoods. Nay more, it is remarkable, and highly to the honour of Walpole, that those very measures against which the loudest clamours were raised, and which were selected by his adversaries as the special ground of their invective—such as Wood's Halfpence in Ireland, the Malt Tax in Scotland, and the Excise Bill in England—when rightly and calmly examined, appear not only free from blame, but worthy of praise. But, even in making such great deductions from the exaggerations of a party press, we must condemn Walpole for neglecting and slighting its power. He did not see the danger in time, nor provide his remedy with skill. "No man," says a contemporary, "ever set the press to work with so little judgment as he did. He looked upon writing to be "a mechanical kind of business; and he took up



“with the first pen that he could find in public offices, or whom he could oblige by private liberality.”\* He hired his authors as he would his ditchers, holding no personal communication with them, but placing them, in general, under the guidance of Paxton, solicitor to the Treasury, or of other Ministerial subalterns; persons who in general may be observed to have more ignorance of and contempt for literature, than any other class of gentlemen. How could Walpole have expected much popular effect from such mercenary drudges as his party writers? Were these the men to stem the eloquence of Bolingbroke, or retort the irony of Swift? Some pamphlets of considerable power were, indeed, contributed in defence of the administration by Lord Hervey and Sir William Yonge; but, with a few exceptions, it may be said that all the talent and ingenuity were with the Opposition writers, and that the public mind was gradually and imperceptibly won over to their sentiments. The change was slow, but complete and universal; and thus Sir Robert Walpole’s neglect of the public press may be classed amongst the foremost causes of his unpopularity and fall.

CHAP.  
XVIII.  
LITERA-  
TURE.

Queen Caroline, on the contrary, often wished to befriend learned and literary men; but being thwarted in that respect both by the King and by the Minister, her wishes were seldom effectual, except in cases of church patronage. However, as her natural sweetness of temper made her unwilling

\* Tindal’s Hist., vol. viii. p. 15.

CHAP.  
XVIII.

LITERA-  
TURE.

to send any one discontented from her presence, she appears sometimes to have given promises, or at least raised expectations, that were not afterwards fulfilled. Swift, especially, conceived that he had the strongest reason to complain of her and Lady Suffolk; but his accusations are, as usual, clouded with spleen and satire. He was pining in his Irish Deanery, to which neither the dignity of his station, nor the flattery of his dependants, could ever reconcile him. Every letter from his friends in England recalled a brighter scene, and kindled his dormant regret. "After all," he writes to Gay, "this humdrum way of life might be passable enough, if you would let me alone. I shall not be able to relish my wine, my parsons, my horses, nor my gardens for three months, until the spirit you have raised shall be dispossessed."\* In 1726, he, for the first time since the death of Queen Anne, made a visit to England, apparently not unwilling to tender or accept overtures of reconciliation with the Court. He found Pope and Gay intimate with Lady Suffolk; he speedily became the friend of their friend; and this was a channel of communication with her mistress, then Princess of Wales. Yet Swift declares that, when the Princess wished to see him, she sent "at least nine times" before he would obey her summons. When at length he did come, she received him very graciously. He began the conversation by telling her, that he was informed Her Royal High-

\* Letter of January 8, 1723.

ness loved to see odd persons; and, that, having sent for a wild boy from Germany, she had a curiosity to see a wild Dean from Ireland.\* His powers of wit fully atoned for his want of courtly manners; and, during the few months of his stay, he became no unfrequent visitor at Leicester House.

CHA P.  
XVIII.  
LITERA-  
TURE.

With Walpole also, the Dean, by means of Lord Peterborough, obtained an interview, on the plea of laying before him the real state of Ireland.† The Minister received him with civility, heard him with attention, and asked him to dinner at Chelsea. But, if Swift expected any offers to be made for his advancement, or even any wish to be expressed for his support, he was wholly disappointed. Walpole, with his usual disregard of literary eminence, took no pains to conciliate this most powerful writer, and appears to have treated him exactly as he would any other Dean from Ireland. No wonder that Swift thought his great abilities misunderstood and slighted. He writes to Lady Suffolk, “Pray tell Sir Robert Walpole that, if he does not use me better next summer than he did last, I will study revenge, and it shall be VENGEANCE ECCLÉSIASTIQUE;”‡—and he kept his word!

His second, and, as it proved, his last journey to England, early next year, was heralded by the publication of his *Gulliver’s Travels*, the most ad-

\* Swift to Lady E. Germaine, January 8, 1733. The “wild boy from Germany” was found in the woods of Hanover, in 1725, and considered a great phenomenon. See a note to Swift’s Works, vol. xiii. p. 197.

† Swift to Lord Peterborough, April 28, 1726.

‡ Letter of February 1, 1727.

CHAP. XVIII. mirable satire ever conveyed in a narrative, and  
 LITERA- So well is the style of the old English navigators  
 TURE. copied—so much does there seem of their honest  
 simplicity and plain common sense—so consistent  
 is every part of the story—so natural all the events  
 after the first improbability,—that the fable, even  
 in its wildest flights, never loses an air of real  
 truth. “I lent the book,” says Arbuthnot, “to an  
 “old gentleman, who went immediately to his  
 “map to search for Lilliput.”\* In Ireland, one  
 Bishop sagely observed, that for his part he hardly  
 believed a word of it! †

We may also observe in these Travels, as the  
 especial talent of Swift, his manner of applying or  
 assuming as certain the charge he wishes to convey.  
 To give only one instance :—“In Lilliput the style  
 “of writing is very peculiar, being neither from  
 “the left to the right, like the Europeans; nor  
 “from the right to the left, like the Arabians;  
 “nor from up to down, like the Chinese; but  
 “aslant from one corner of the paper to the  
 “other, like ladies in England!”

At the time of the publication, also, many  
 strokes of satire, now no longer applicable, and  
 therefore scarcely perceived, gave infinite delight.  
 In the following passage, for example, he doubtless  
 had in view the proceedings against Atterbury and  
 Layer, and some of the Royal Speeches at that

\* Letter to Swift, November 8, 1726.

† Swift to Pope, November 17, 1726.

period :—“ It was a custom in Lilliput, that, after  
 “ the Court had decreed any cruel execution, the  
 “ Emperor always made a speech to his whole  
 “ Council, expressing his great lenity and tender-  
 “ ness, as qualities known and expressed by all the  
 “ world. This speech was immediately published  
 “ throughout the kingdom; nor did any thing  
 “ terrify the people so much as these encomiums  
 “ on his Majesty’s mercy; because it was observed,  
 “ that the more these praises were enlarged and  
 “ insisted on, the more inhuman was the punish-  
 “ ment, and the sufferer more innocent !”

CHA P.  
 XVIII.  
 LITERA-  
 TURE.

Yet, though Gulliver thus abounds with satire upon Courts, he became a great favourite at the little Court of the Princess of Wales. Lady Suffolk and the Princess herself eagerly read the book, and warmly welcomed the author. Her Royal Highness graciously accepted from him a present of some Irish silks for herself and the young Princesses, and promised him in return some medals, which, however, were at first delayed, and afterwards forgotten. Such little neglect is not very uncommon in private life, and does not seem to call for any very extraordinary indignation. But by Swift it was most bitterly resented: he has recorded it again and again both in prose and verse; and almost to the close of his life we find him complaining of the forgotten medals and unrequited silks! He might have known that in those times few things were less remembered than presents to Princes. A popular German writer tells us that, having once offered a costly picture

CHAP. XVIII. to his sovereign, he was honoured with a warm  
 LITERA- embrace, and his picture with one of the best  
 TURE. places in the gallery. But only a year afterwards  
 he stood by, when his Highness showed the pic-  
 ture to a foreign Minister, and said, “It is really  
 “a fine piece, and I rather think that I bought it  
 “cheap!”\*

From the manner in which Swift always harps upon his petty grievance of the medals, we may conclude that he had no greater to urge against the Court. On the death of George the First, he kissed their new Majesties’ hands, and for some time buoyed himself with expectations;† but finding, to his mortification, Walpole confirmed in power, and more hostile than ever, he returned to Ireland; yet he did not, for some years, relinquish his friendly correspondence with Lady Suffolk; until at length losing all hope, and with hope all patience, he renounced her as false and faithless; declaring that “Bob, the poet’s foe,” possessed her ear; and from that time also he began to make the Queen the object of some of his sharpest satirical attacks.‡

The resentment of Gay against the Queen had still less foundation. He had paid her assiduous court as Princess; and, a few weeks after coming to the throne, she said to Lady Suffolk, in allusion

\* See Knigge, Umgang mit Menschen, vol. iii. p. 10, ed. 1813.

† To Dr. Sheridan, June 24, 1727.

‡ See especially the Directions for writing a Birth-day Ode, and the Poem on his own death.

to one of Gay's Fables, that she would now take up the Hare with many Friends.\* Accordingly she obtained for him the appointment of Gentleman Usher to one of the Princesses, a child about two years old. It was, in fact, an honourable sinecure, affording a provision for his wants, at the same time with leisure for his pen. An easy place of 200*l.* a year was surely no contemptible offer to one who had begun life as apprentice to a silk mercer, and who was now a thoughtless man of genius, without any knowledge of affairs. Yet Gay was persuaded by some officious friends, not merely to decline the offer, but to resent it as an insult. Soon afterwards he joined the Opposition, and declared his quarrel by the production of the Beggar's Opera, teeming with satirical strokes against the Court and Government. The name of Bob Booty, for example, always raised a laugh, being understood as levelled at Sir Robert Walpole. The first idea of this play appears to have sprung from a suggestion of Swift;† but the praise of its execution belongs entirely to Gay. Its brilliant success (it was acted for sixty-three nights without intermission) may be ascribed, in some degree, like that of Cato under Queen Anne, to party zeal: yet the pleasure with which it is still seen upon the stage is a proof of its real merit.

It must be owned, however, that the attacks of Gay and other dramatic authors at this time far outstepped the bounds that any Government could

\* Swift to Lady E. Germaine, January 8, 1733.

† Spence's Anecdotes, p. 159.

CHAP. XVIII. sanction. Not only did the measures of Walpole stand exposed to every kind of misrepresentation and malignity, but his person was brought on the stage, and his character made the sport of the players. The sequel which Gay wrote to the Beggar's Opera, under the name of Polly, went as far beyond it in violence as it fell short of it in talent; and the Lord Chamberlain exerted his almost dormant privilege to forbid it.\* Gay was more than recompensed for this disappointment, through a subscription so liberally filled by the Opposition as to gain him nearly 1200*l.*, while the Beggar's Opera had only brought 400*l.*; so that, as Johnson observes, "what he called oppression "ended in profit."† Other writers, having no such reputation as his to hazard, were restrained by no regard to it. Scurrilous personalities, low buffoonery, and undisguised sedition took possession of the stage, and the licentiousness of morals under Charles the Second was now exchanged for the licentiousness of liberty. The necessity of some curb to these excesses became evident to all parties. In 1735, Sir John Barnard brought in a Bill to restrain the number of playhouses, and regulate the stage; nor did there appear at first a single dissenting voice; but on Walpole attempting to introduce a clause to enlarge the power of the Lord Chamberlain, Barnard declared that he

\* The Beggar's Opera first appeared in 1728, and Polly in 1729. Baker's *Biographia Dramatica*, vol. i. p. 86.

† Life of Gay. See also Spence's *Anecdotes*, p. 214.



thought that power too great already, and the Bill was dropped.

CHAP.  
XVIII.

LITERA-  
TURE.

In 1737, however, another occasion offered for Walpole to effect his object. A farce, called the Golden Rump, abounding in sedition and blasphemy, was brought to him in manuscript, with the hope that he might give a considerable sum to purchase and suppress it. Walpole paid the money, but immediately proceeded to extract the most objectionable passages, which he laid before several members of both parties, asking them whether such a system should be suffered to continue. Being promised their support, he brought in his famous Playhouse Bill, under the form of an amendment to the Vagrant Act. It declared, that any actor, without a legal settlement, or a license from the Lord Chamberlain, should be deemed a rogue and vagabond. To the Lord Chamberlain it gave legal power, instead of customary privilege; authorising him to prohibit the representation of any drama at his discretion, and compelling all authors to send copies of their plays fourteen days before they were acted, under forfeiture of 50*l.* and of the license of the House. Moreover, it restrained the number of playhouses, by enjoining that no person should have authority to act, except within the liberties of Westminster, and where the King should reside. This last clause appears to have been Sir John Barnard's first proposal.\*

\* See Coxe's Walpole, vol. i. p. 516; Tindal's Hist. vol. viii. p. 350; and Baker's Biographia Dramatica, Introduction, p. xlii.

CHAP.  
XVIII.

LITERA-  
TURE.

The Bill passed rapidly, and, as it would seem, without any division, through both Houses, but not without some very strong opposition, especially a celebrated speech from Lord Chesterfield. All parties agree in representing this effort of his oratory as one of the most brilliant ever yet heard in Parliament. It contains many eloquent predictions, that, should the Bill be enacted, the ruin of liberty and the introduction of despotism must inevitably follow. Yet even Chesterfield owns that he has “observed of late a remarkable licentiousness in the stage. In one play very lately acted (Pasquin), the author thought fit to represent the three great professions, religion, physic, and law, as inconsistent with common sense; in another (King Charles the First), a most tragical story was brought upon the stage,—a catastrophe too recent, too melancholy, and of too solemn a nature, to be heard of any where but from the pulpit. How these pieces came to pass unpunished, I do not know; if I am rightly informed, it was not for want of law, but for want of prosecution, without which no law can be made effectual. But if there was any neglect in this case, I am convinced it was not with a design to prepare the minds of the people, and to make them think a new law necessary!”

Such an insinuation could not fail to have weight out of doors; and still more adapted to popular effect was the name he gives the proposed licensing department, as “a new Excise Office!”

But the following plausible arguments might have misled superior understandings:—"The Bill, my Lords, at first view, may seem to be designed only against the stage; but to me it plainly appears to point somewhere else. It is an arrow that does but glance upon the stage: the mortal wound seems designed against the liberty of the press. By this Bill you prevent a play's being acted, but you do not prevent its being printed. Therefore if a license should be refused for its being acted, we may depend upon it the play will be printed. It will be printed and published, my Lords, with the refusal, in capital letters, upon the title-page. People are always fond of what is forbidden. LIBRI PROHIBITI are, in all countries, diligently and generally sought after. It will be much easier to procure a refusal than it ever was to procure a good house or a good sale; therefore we may expect that plays will be wrote on purpose to have a refusal: this will certainly procure a good house or a good sale. Thus will satires be spread and dispersed through the whole nation; and thus every man in the kingdom may, and probably will, read for sixpence what a few only could have seen acted, and that not under the expense of half-a-crown. We shall then be told, What! will you allow an infamous libel to be printed and dispersed which you would not allow to be acted? . . . . If we agree to the Bill now before us, we must, perhaps, next Session agree to a

CHAP.  
XVIII.  
LITERA-  
TURE.

CHAP. XVIII.            “ Bill for preventing any plays being printed with-  
 LITERA- “ out a license. Then satires will be wrote by  
 TURE. “ way of novels, secret histories, dialogues, or  
 “ under some such title; and thereupon we shall  
 “ be told, What! will you allow an infamous libel  
 “ to be printed and dispersed, only because it does  
 “ not bear the title of a play? Thus, my Lords,  
 “ from the precedent now before us, we shall be  
 “ induced, nay, we can find no reason for refusing,  
 “ to lay the press under a general license, and then  
 “ we may bid adieu to the liberties of Great  
 “ Britain.”

Yet, however ingenious this reasoning, it has been refuted by that greatest of all controversialists—Time. The Bill has passed, and a hundred years have rolled away; yet still we are not a people of slaves. The liberty of the press stands more firmly than ever. The stage has lost its disgraceful personalities, not its salutary satire. No genius has been checked, no freedom violated, and the powers of the Lord Chamberlain’s department have been exercised with less reference to party than almost any other in the State. It sounds well, to say that an honest Government need not fear invective, and that a wicked Government ought not to be screened from it; yet experience shows that no merit can escape detraction; that scoffs, not arguments, are the weapons of the stage; that a lower and less reflecting class is there addressed than through the press; and that, even without reference to Ministers, some precaution is

required to guard religion from profaneness, and Royalty from insult. It is probable, therefore, that no future Legislature will be induced to forego this necessary control, and that, although any abuse or mal-administration of the power should be jealously watched, the power itself should be as eagerly protected.

C H A P.  
XVIII.LITERA-  
TURE.

## CHAPTER XIX.

## METHODISM.

CHAP. XIX.  
METHO-  
DISM. A HISTORY of England in the times of George the Second would be strangely incomplete were it to leave untouched that religious revolution which, despised at its commencement, but powerful in its effects, is known by the name of Methodism. With less immediate importance than wars or political changes, it endures long after not only the result but the memory of these has passed away, and thousands who never heard of Fontenoy or Walpole continue to follow the precepts and venerate the name of John Wesley.\*

This remarkable man was born in 1703 at Ep-

\* My authorities in this chapter are mainly Wesley's Works, 16 vols., ed. 1809, especially his Journals in the six first volumes; Whitefield's Journals, parts i. and ii., ed. 1756; Mr. W. Myles's Chronology of Methodism, ed. 1813, and his Life of the Rev. W. Grimshaw, ed. 1806; and the Minutes of the Methodist Conferences from 1744 to Wesley's death. From these I can venture to bear my testimony to the accuracy of Mr. Southey's eloquent narrative, and I have derived great advantage from it; but I have also consulted the observations of his critic, Mr. Richard Watson.

worth, in Lincolnshire. His father was rector of that parish, a divine of great piety and learning, but of passionate and violent temper. On one occasion, finding that Mrs. Wesley was not so firmly persuaded as himself of the right of King William, and thinking, no doubt, that a just view of the Royal succession is indispensable to the duties of a wife, he made a vow that he would never cohabit with her till she changed her opinion, and immediately left the house; nor did she ever hear from him again, before the death of the King, which fortunately happened a twelvemonth afterwards. John was their first child after their reunion; but they had also several others, and the exertions of John in after life were most ably and faithfully seconded by his brother Charles.

From an early age John Wesley plunged into religious studies with an unwearied diligence, with a piercing intellect, with an ardent, but sometimes ascetic, piety. He was educated at Oxford, ordained by Bishop Potter, and afterwards appointed curate to his father. During this time Charles Wesley had also gone to Oxford, and likewise adopted an enthusiastic and austere view of religious duty, which, while it alienated the greater number, closely attached to him a few kindred spirits. Among these was Harvey, afterwards author of the well-known Meditations, and Whitefield, at first a waiter in a country inn. These zealous young men used to meet together for spiritual improvement, but shunned all other inter-

CHAP.  
XIX.  
METHO-  
DISM.

CHAP.  
XIX.

METHO-  
DISM.

course; and they received various nicknames in derision, such as Sacramentarians, from their taking the Eucharist weekly; Bible Moths, from their constant reading of the Scriptures; and finally, from their living by rule and method, Methodists; a by-word which was afterwards adopted by themselves. When John Wesley returned to Oxford, they all readily followed his guidance; but in spite of their peculiarities, no idea of separation from the Church was entertained, and several of this little society soon left it to go forth into the world.

The two Wesleys, full of zeal for the conversion of the heathen, embarked for the new settlement of Georgia. But the dissolute habits of the Colonists were a strong bar to the propagation of the pure faith which they professed. When the Missionaries pressed Tomo-Chichi, an Indian chief, to become a Christian, the poor savage exclaimed:—“Why these are Christians at Savannah! Christian much drunk! Christian beat men! Christian tell lies!”—It is very strange, however, that Wesley never appears to have taken any step to acquire the language of these Indians; a neglect which, in a man who never spared himself, cannot possibly be imputed to any want of ardour or activity, but which may perhaps be explained by some unfavourable omen; for we find that, when doubtful on any resolution, he used to try drawing lots, and call the result “the answer of God;” a superstition precisely similar to those of sortilege and ordeal in the darkest ages. In the spirit of those



ages also were his monkish austerities; at one time he entirely left off meat and wine; he attempted to sustain life by bread only; he thought it meritorious to sleep on the floor rather than in a bed.\* Yet let me observe, that these errors cannot fairly be imputed to Wesley's own maturer years, or, still less, to the great body of his followers at that time.

CHAP.  
XIX.  
METHO-  
DISM.

In 1738, Wesley returned to England after an absence of above two years. Meanwhile, the little society he had left at Oxford had continued to grow and thrive. It had even struck root<sup>a</sup> in London, and an association, formed on its principles, used to meet in Fetter Lane. Whitefield, having been ordained by Bishop Benson, soon attracted much notice by the eloquence, the enthusiasm, and the indiscretion of his sermons; and the same path was followed by Wesley with equal zeal and superior abilities. The first instance of field-preaching was by Whitefield to the colliers at Kingswood, near Bristol. These poor men had been left without any place or means of religious worship, so that to address them from the summit of a green knoll instead of a pulpit was scarcely a matter of choice. Well might the preacher's heart exult when he found, in a few weeks, twenty thousand people gather round him from their coal-pits, † and saw, as he says, the white gutters made by the tears which plentifully fell down their

\* Wesley's Journal, October 20, 1735, January 30, 1736, &c.

† Whitefield's Journal, March 25, 1739.

CHAP. black cheeks! Negligent indeed must have been  
 XIX. the reapers, where there was left so much to glean!

METHO-  
 DISM.

The practice thus begun from the want of a Church was soon continued from a different necessity; when the extravagancies of the new preachers caused most of the regular pulpits to be closed against them. "I could scarce," says Wesley, "reconcile myself at first to this strange way."\* He still earnestly wished to adhere to the Church; in fact, both he and his brother Charles had at this time so much horror of schism as to form a project (most properly checked by the Bishops) for the rebaptizing of Dissenters. But the fever of fanaticism was now upon him, and transported him to many things of which his calmer reason disapproved. Like all enthusiasts, he began to consider the most ordinary and trifling occurrences as miraculous manifestations of a special Providence. Thus, for example, on one of his journeys, dining at Birmingham, he omitted, as was his wont, to instruct the servants who had attended him, and a violent hailstorm having ensued when he left the town, he believed it a divine reproof for his neglect! † When, on the contrary, a shower passes by him, Wesley repeatedly interprets it as a special Providence in his behalf. Any thing seemed to him more probable than that the

\* Journal, March 29, 1739. But on the 1st of next April he observes, that "our Lord's Sermon on the Mount is a pretty remarkable precedent of field-preaching."

† Wesley's Journal, March 16, 1738.

elements should roll on their appointed course for the regulation of seasons, and the sustenance of millions! Any thing seemed more probable than that there should not be a miracle!

CHAP.  
XIX.  
METHO-  
DISM.

At this period, also, Wesley lent his ear to certain convulsions and ravings that began to seize some of his hearers, especially the female portion of them. They used to fall prostrate to the ground, to gnash their teeth, to rave and struggle, and in some cases to declare themselves possessed by evil spirits; and Wesley believed it! Many instances of this kind are recorded in his Journals. On another occasion, whilst he was preaching, great laughter prevailed amongst the congregation. This he thought clearly supernatural. "Most of our brethren and sisters were convinced, that those who were under this strange temptation could not help it. Only Edith B. and Anne H. were of another mind, being still sure any one might help laughing if she would. This they declared to many on Thursday, but on Friday God suffered Satan to teach them better. Both of them were suddenly seized in the same manner as the rest, and laughed whether they would or not, almost without ceasing. Thus they continued for two days, a spectacle to all, and were then, upon prayer made for them, delivered in a moment."\*

Charles Wesley, however, was less credulous; and sometimes detected an imposition, where his

\* Wesley's Journal, June 21, 1740.

CHAP.  
XIX.  
METHO-  
DISM.

brother could only see a miracle. Once, when he was preaching at Kingswood, he saw a woman distorting herself, and calling out as if in agony; he quietly told her that he did not think the better of her for it, and she immediately became quite calm. Another woman, at Bristol, when he questioned her in private, respecting her frequent fits, at length owned that they were for the purpose of making Mr. Wesley take notice of her. In many other cases, the convulsions were no doubt real and unfeigned; the effect of austere fasting or of ignorant fanaticism; of an empty stomach or an empty brain.

Moreover, almost from its birth, the new society was rent asunder by a violent schism. It had hitherto acted in communion with the Moravians, a sect recently founded in Germany, but whose English followers had engrafted fresh singularities on the parent stock. From an extremity of religious zeal, these Moravians had come round to the same point as those who lack it altogether. They made a jest of religious observances, such as going to church or to the Sacrament; for they argued, he who has not faith ought not to use these things, and he who has faith does not want them. One Moravian even went so far as to say, while discoursing in public, that as many go to hell by praying as by thieving.\* Wesley naturally protested against these fanatics; they were also con-

\* See Wesley's Works, vol. ii. p. 100, ed. 1809.

demned by the chief of the sect in Germany, and the union between the Methodists and the better Moravians might perhaps still have been preserved. But Wesley, according to his usual system of drawing lots, under the idea of consulting Providence, had fallen upon the text, "What is that to thee? Follow thou me;" and from that moment thought himself bound to oppose all reconciliation.

CHAP.  
XIX.  
METHO-  
DISM.

A still more important breach for the Methodists next arose, when their own house became divided against itself. Whitefield, a man younger in years, and inferior both in learning and talents to Wesley, had hitherto treated him with almost the deference of a pupil, and in their correspondence at this time calls himself "a child who is willing to wash your feet." They differed, however, on the Calvinistic doctrine of Predestination. "What is there in reprobation so horrid?" asks Whitefield. "How," exclaims Wesley, "the elect shall be saved, do what they will! The rest shall be damned, do what they can!" An ample discussion on this mysterious subject failed to reconcile them; but seeing the evil of fresh divisions, and anxious to afford no triumph to their common adversaries, they wished to refrain from preaching upon it, or assailing each other in public. But enthusiasts, who would brave any other suffering, can never long endure the agony of moderation. Wesley soon again cast a lot for his guidance: his lot, which seems generally to have followed his

CHAP. XIX.  
METHO-  
DISM.

preceding inclination, was, this time, "Preach and  
"Print;" and he accordingly not only preached,  
but printed a sermon against the doctrine of  
election. Whitefield, on his part, took fire at this  
aggression, and the more so as his expressions at  
this time show the growing ascendancy over him  
of spiritual pride. "I have a garden near at hand,  
"where I go particularly to meet and talk with  
"my God at the cool of every day. . . . Our  
"dear Lord sweetly fills me with his presence.  
"My heaven is begun indeed. I feast on the fatted  
"calf. The Lord strengthens me mightily in the  
"inner man." A man who could write and feel  
thus, was not likely to brook any opposition to any  
internal impulse: he wrote an acrimonious letter  
against Wesley, which his indiscreet friends sent  
to the press in London. Well might Wesley com-  
plain of the intemperate style and surreptitious  
publication; well might he tear a copy to pieces  
before his congregation, saying, that he believed he  
did just what Mr. Whitefield would were he there  
himself!

The superstitious and excesses of the first Me-  
thodists cannot be concealed, with due regard to  
truth. But it is no less due to truth to acknow-  
ledge their high and eminent qualities. If to  
sacrifice every advantage, and to suffer every hard-  
ship—if to labour for the good, real or supposed,  
of their fellow creatures with all their heart, with  
all their soul, and with all their strength,—if the  
most fervent devotion—if the most unconquerable

energy, be deserving of respect, let us not speak slightingly of those spiritual leaders, who, mighty even in their errors, and honest even in their contradictions, have stamped their character on their own and on the present times. It is proper to record, it is easy to deride their frailties; but let us, ere we condemn them, seriously ask ourselves whether we should be equally ready to do and bear every thing in the cause of conscience,—whether, like them, we could fling away all thought of personal ease and personal advantage. It has often been said, that there is no virtue without sacrifices; but, surely, it is equally true, that there are no sacrifices without virtue. Generous actions often spring from error; but still we must prefer such error to a selfish and lazy wisdom, and, though neither Jacobites nor Methodists, we may admire the enthusiasm of a Lochiel in politics, and of a Wesley in religion.

The breach with the Moravians, and with the party of Whitefield, left Wesley sole and undisputed chief of the remaining brotherhood; and the gap thus made was far more than repaired by the growing multitude of converts. Methodism began to rear its head throughout the land, and the current of events soon carried Wesley far beyond the bounds which had formerly been drawn by himself. Thus, he had condemned field-preaching until he felt the want of pulpits; thus, also, he had condemned lay-preaching, until it appeared that very few clergymen were disposed to become his fol-

CHAP.  
 XIX.  
 ———  
 METHO-  
 DISM.

lowers. Slowly, and reluctantly, did he agree that laymen should go round and preach, though not to minister. These were, for the most part, untaught and fiery men, drawn from the loom or the plough by the impulse of an ardent zeal; but not unfrequently of strong intellect, and always of unwearied exertion. Their inferiority to Wesley in birth and education made them only the more willing instruments in his hands; their enthusiasm, it was hoped, would supply every deficiency; and it was found easier, instead of acquiring learning, to contemn it as dross. Their sermons, accordingly, had more of heat than of light, and they not unfrequently ran into extremes, which Wesley himself cannot have approved, and of which it would be easy, but needless, to multiply extraordinary instances. Their rules were very strict; they were required to undergo every hardship, and to abstain from every innocent indulgence, as, for example, from snuff.\* But their organization was admirable. Directed by Wesley, as from a common centre, they were constantly transferred from station to station, thus affording to the people the excitement of novelty, and to the preacher the necessity of labour. The Conference, which assembled once every year, and consisted of preachers selected by Wesley, was his Central Board or Administrative Council, and gave weight and authority to his

\* “Let no preacher touch snuff on any account. Show the societies the evil of it.” Minutes of Conference, Aug. 1765.



decisions. Every where the Methodists were divided into classes, a leader being appointed to every class, and a meeting held weekly, when admonitions were made, money contributed, and proceedings reported. There were also, in every quarter, to be Love Feasts,—an ancient institution, intended to knit still closer the bands of Christian brotherhood. Whenever a member became guilty of any gross offence, he was excluded from the Society, so as to remove the Methodists as much as possible from the contagion of bad example, and enable them to boast that their little flock was without a single black sheep. It would be difficult even in the Monastic orders to display a more regular and well-adapted system. Like those Monastic orders the Methodists might still have remained in communion with the Church of their country; but in later life Wesley went several steps further, and took it upon him to ordain Ministers, and even Bishops, for his brethren in America.

Yet with all this, Wesley never relinquished, in words at least, his attachment and adherence to the Church of England. On this point, his language was equally strong from first to last. We find, in 1739: “A serious clergyman desired to know in what points we differed from the Church of England. I answered, to the best of my knowledge, in none.”\* In 1766, he says: “We

CHAP.  
XIX.  
METHO-  
DISM.

\* Journal, September 13, 1739.

CHAP. XIX.  
 METHO-  
 DISM.

“are not Dissenters from the Church, and will do  
 “nothing willingly which tends to a separation  
 “from it. . . . Our service is not such as super-  
 “sedes the Church-service: we never designed it  
 “should.” \* And in December, 1789, only a few  
 months before his death: “I never had any design  
 “of separating from the Church: I have no such  
 “design now. . . . I declare, once more, that I  
 “live and die a member of the Church of England,  
 “and that none who regard my judgment or ad-  
 “vice will ever separate from it.” †—But, as we  
 have seen, the conduct of Wesley did not always  
 keep pace with these intentions, and his fol-  
 lowers have departed from them far more widely.  
 Several, who joined the Methodists from other  
 sects, brought with them an unfriendly feeling to  
 the Church; several others, who would have  
 shrunk with horror from any thing called Schism,  
 were less shocked at the words Dissent or Separate  
 Connexion; for, of course, when the name is  
 changed, the thing is no longer the same! Yet  
 even in the present times an eminent Methodist  
 observes, that, although the relation to the Church  
 has greatly altered since the days of Wesley, dis-  
 sent has never been formally professed by his per-  
 suasion, and that “it forms a middle body between  
 “the Establishment and the Dissenters.” ‡

\* Minutes of Methodist Conferences, August, 1766.

† See Wesley's Works, vol. xv. p. 248.

‡ Mr. Watson's Observations on Southey's Life, p. 138 and 159, ed. 1821.

None of Wesley's tenets were, as he believed, at variance with the Church of England. His favourite doctrines were what he termed the New Birth, Perfection, and Assurance. It is not my intention to entangle myself or my readers in the mazes of controversy; and I shall therefore only observe, that Wesley at his outset pushed these doctrines to a perilous extreme; but that, when his fever of enthusiasm had subsided to a healthy vital heat, he greatly modified and softened his first ideas. He still clung, however, to the same words, but gave them a narrower meaning; so that once, when defending his views on Perfection to Bishop Gibson, the Prelate answered: "Why, Mr. Wesley, if this is what you mean by Perfection, who can be against it?"—But unhappily the multitude is incapable of such nice distinctions, and apt to take words in their simple and common meaning. These doctrines, in a wider sense, soon became popular, for they gratified spiritual pride, which is too often the besetting sin of those who have no other.

CHAP.  
XIX.  
METHO-  
DISM.

The object of Wesley was, as he avowed it, not to secede from the Church of England, not to innovate upon its doctrines, but to infuse new life and vigour into its members. It becomes, therefore, an important question, how far, at this period, the clergy may be justly charged with neglect, or the people with indifference. And if we consult writers the most various in their views and feelings and opinions on most other points, we shall find

CHAP.  
XIX.

METHO-  
DISM.

them agree in lamenting the state of religion in that age. Bishop Burnet, in the conclusion of his History, in 1713, entirely acquits the Clergy of any scandalous faults; but complains that their lives, though decorous, were not exemplary. "I must own," he says, "that the main body of our Clergy has always appeared dead and lifeless to me, and instead of animating one another, they seem rather to lay one another to sleep. . . . I say it with great regret, I have observed the Clergy in all the places through which I have travelled—Papists, Lutherans, Calvinists, and Dissenters; but of them all, our Clergy is much the most remiss in their labours in private, and the least severe in their lives." These are the words of a Whig; the testimony of a Tory Prelate is equally strong. In 1711, Atterbury drew up a representation of the State of Religion, which was presented by the Convocation to the Queen. This Memorial complains of "the manifest growth of immorality and profaneness,"—"the relaxation and decay of the discipline of the Church;" and observes, that "a due regard to religious persons, places, and things, has scarce in any age been more wanting."\* My third witness shall be the eminent dissenting minister, Dr. Calamy, who, while endeavouring to prove that his sect had not decreased in numbers in 1730, admits, "But at the same time, a real decay of serious religion,

\* See Atterbury's Correspondence, vol. ii. p. 327—349, ed. 1783.

“both in the Church and out of it, was very  
 “visible.”\* The Church, beyond all doubt, still  
 comprised very many ministers of powerful talents  
 and eminent piety; but these stars in the firmament,  
 though bright themselves, were not sufficient  
 to dispel the surrounding darkness.

CHAP.  
 XIX.  
 METHO-  
 DISM.

This decline in an establishment which has shown so much efficiency and excellence, both before and since, may, in a great measure, be traced to the political divisions of that period. At the Revolution it appeared that many, who had most bravely withstood despotic power, were no less steady asserters of hereditary right. They would not allow the King to take more than his prerogative; they would not allow themselves to give less. They admitted that the tyranny of James had forfeited the throne; but they maintained that, in such a case, as in the event of his natural demise, the next heir should be immediately acknowledged. The courtiers, indeed, had no such scruples, and those who had heaped incense before the tyrant were quite ready to bow the knee before the Deliverer. The sturdiest partisans of James appeared amongst his former victims. Of the seven Bishops whom he had persecuted and imprisoned, five refused to take the oath of allegiance to William; their example was followed by not a few of the inferior clergy; and though the greater number were willing to approve of, or

\* Calamy's Life and Times, vol. ii. p. 531.

CHAP. to acquiesce in, the ruling government, yet their  
 XIX. concurrence was cold and formal; and it was evi-  
 METHO- dent that they considered the accession of William  
 DISM. not so much positive good, as the least of two  
 evils. The abolition of episcopacy in Scotland, however needful, did not tend to allay their apprehensions; and the untimely death of the young Duke of Gloucester dashed their hopes that the seed of the "Royal Martyr" would still inherit the land. They disliked the prospect of a German successor: they were not pleased with that successor when he came, and they complained that the Tory party was so wholly shut out from his counsels; an exclusion of which they saw the disadvantages, but could not so well appreciate the necessity. Thus, then, in the whole period since 1688, except the four last years of Queen Anne, a large proportion of the clergy were in a state of dissatisfaction, and opposition to the Ministers, if not to the Sovereign.

From this unnatural alienation between the Church and State, there soon followed another between the higher and lower clergy. The new government, as might be supposed, selected its Bishops from its small minority of partisans, rather than from the unfriendly majority; and thus it happened that most of the clergy came to be on one side, and most of the Bishops on the other. Many of the new prelates were, like Tillotson, an honour to their country and to their calling; but the evil I have mentioned was inherent in the

system, and did not depend upon the men. The body ecclesiastical became unnerved and disjointed; the head ceased to direct the limbs, and the limbs to obey the head. While the Convocation sat, there were most violent wranglings between the two Houses; after its cessation there was more silence, but not greater satisfaction. The result was a total decay of discipline; for where there is no confidence and cordiality, discipline can only be enforced by harsh measures, and these were repugnant to the gentle spirit of the Bishops. They therefore allowed their authority to sleep, except in the rare cases of any gross irregularity; they had seldom any labour of love, and their fatherly guidance was no more.

CHAP.  
XIX.  
METHO-  
DISM.

In like manner, and from the same causes, the Universities clashed with the heads of the Church and of the Government. In Oxford, especially, the High Church principles were dominant, and most of the resident members were Jacobites almost without disguise. Considering how severely that University had smarted under the tyranny of the last Stuart, its Jacobitism surely deserves high respect, as a most disinterested and sincere, though most mistaken, principle of loyalty. Cambridge, partly perhaps from rivalry to Oxford, was more friendly to the House of Hanover; but even there the High Churchmen formed, to say the least of it, a very powerful minority. On the whole, these seats of learning were considered decidedly hostile by the Government; and we find that in 1716

CHAP. Archbishop Wake was preparing a Bill to assert  
 XIX. the supremacy of the Crown, and regulate the two  
 METHO- Universities.\* In such unprofitable dissensions  
 DISM. were those energies consumed which might else  
 have wrought out such great deeds for the service  
 of religion.

Another cause of neglect in the Clergy, was want of rivalry and emulation. No other sect was then in active competition with them. The Roman Catholics had been struck down by the victorious arms of William, and bound fast by the penal laws of Anne. The Protestant Nonconformists had greatly fallen off, both in numbers and energy.† Under such circumstances a general coldness and deadness ensued even from apparent triumph; and the Church Militant, with no visible enemy before it, broke its ranks and laid aside its arms.

In many places, again, the population had outgrown the size of the Establishment. Where provision had been made for the religious care of only some small hamlet, a numerous race of manufacturers or miners had frequently sprung up. Many villages were swelling into towns, many towns into cities. It is a matter deeply affecting the former character of the Church, as well as its present interests,

\* Lord Townshend to Secretary Stanhope, November 2, 1716.

† Several tracts were published, especially in 1730, accounting for this decrease in various ways, but all admitting the fact. See Calamy's *Life and Times*, vol. ii. p. 529. One of the tracts was entitled, "Free Thoughts on the most probable Means of re-  
 "viving the Dissenting Interest."



that provision was not made at an earlier period for these increasing wants. If we except Queen Anne's bounty, little care seems to have been taken for the enlargement of small livings, the diminution of pluralities, and the building of new churches.\* The fields were ripe for the harvest, but it was left for the Methodists to gather.

CHAP.  
XIX.  
METHO-  
DISM.

A Church Establishment cannot have a worse enemy than its own want of vigour, and is never really secure but when it is really useful. Twenty years before that great awakening of the human mind which we term the Reformation, when the Church of Rome sat supremely enthroned over the whole Christian world, and every heresy had been quenched in flame—even then its abuses and intolerance were preparing their own correction, and the keen eye of Comines could discern the coming and desired dawn.† Thus, also, in the reign of George the First, the reflecting few could perceive that the Church of England, though pure as ever in doctrine, was impaired in energy, and must have either help or opposition to stir it. That impulse was in a great measure given by the Methodists. The clergy caught their spirit, but refined it from their alloy of enthusiasm. The discipline of the Church was gradually revived,

\* The sum paid during the whole reign of George the Second (thirty-three years) for building churches, including the repairs of Westminster Abbey and of St. Margaret's and St. John's, Westminster, amounted only to 152,240*l.* (Sinclair's History of the Revenue, part iii. p. 61.)

† Comines, Mem. lib. vii. ch. 15.

CHAP. and its deficiencies supplied. Every year the  
 XIX. Establishment rose higher and higher in efficiency  
 METHO- and usefulness; and it has checked and arrested  
 DISM. the progress of the Methodists, not so much by  
 their faults as by its merits. At no period had it  
 lost its hold upon the great body of the people;  
 but it now struck still deeper roots into their  
 hearts,—roots of which the unconquerable strength  
 will be found, if ever an attempt be made to pluck  
 it out. Looking to all its branches,—to the noble  
 army of missionaries toiling on a foreign shore for  
 its extension—to the controversialists arrayed at  
 home for its defence—to what is, perhaps, of all  
 things the most difficult, great accomplishments  
 contentedly confined to an humble sphere, and  
 satisfied with obscure parochial duties,—how much  
 at the present time shall we find scope to praise  
 and to admire! We may question now whether  
 in virtue, in piety, in usefulness, any Church of  
 modern times could equal ours. Nor let any false  
 shame hinder us from owning that, though other  
 causes also were at work, it is to the Methodists  
 that great part of the merit is due. Whilst, there-  
 fore, we trace their early enthusiasm and perverted  
 views, and the mischief which these have undoubt-  
 edly caused, as well as the evils of the present  
 separation, let us never forget or deny the great  
 countervailing advantage.

Nowhere had the Church been so fatally inac-  
 tive as in Ireland. When Wesley first visited that  
 country, in 1747, he observes, “at least 99 in 100

“ of the native Irish remain in the religion of their forefathers. The Protestants, whether in Dublin or elsewhere, are almost all transplanted lately from England.”\* The unsettled and lawless state of Ireland, during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, may be admitted as a valid excuse for not advancing the work of the Reformation. But after the battle of the Boyne, it ought surely to have been one of the first objects of the Church and of the Government, to afford to the Irish people the means of education, and the choice of the Protestant religion. There was no want of a favourable opening. The Roman Catholic priests, humbled by recent defeats, could not at that period have ventured to withstand the reading of the Scriptures, or the exhortations of the Clergy. Had the Irish peasantry been addressed in the Irish language—had the activity of the Establishment been equal to its power—those who believe the Protestant religion to be the truth, can scarcely doubt that here, as elsewhere, the truth would have triumphantly prevailed. But unhappily no such measures were taken. It was found more easy to proscribe than to instruct. In 1735 the excellent Bishop Berkeley complains of the “ want of decent churches ” in towns, and in the country of “ able missionaries, persons conversant in low life, and speaking the Irish tongue. . . . . Is

CHAP.  
XIX.  
METHO-  
DISM.

\* Journal, August 15, 1747. In another part of his Works (vol. xv. p. 209), he says, “ In many parts of Ireland there are still ten, nay fifteen, perhaps upwards of twenty, Papists to one Protestant.”

CHAP. "there any instance," he asks, "of a people's  
 XIX. "being converted in a Christian sense, otherwise  
 METHO- "than by preaching to them and instructing them  
 DISM. "in their own language?"\* Instead of such  
 means, it was attempted to make Protestants by  
 Acts of Parliament. Then came the penal laws,  
 which so long defiled the Statute Book, to the dis-  
 grace of one party, as much as to the oppression of  
 the other; and mitigated only by their own ex-  
 treme violence, which often left them a dead letter.  
 Meanwhile the favourable opportunity passed  
 away; and, before a better spirit came, the Roman  
 Catholic priests had recovered from their depres-  
 sion, and the peasantry been stung into a sense of  
 resentment. Wesley himself made little progress  
 in Ireland. The people, indeed, he describes as  
 most ready to hear: "they are," he says, "in  
 "general of a more teachable spirit than in most  
 "parts of England;" and again, "their hearts  
 "seem to be as melting wax."† But the priests,  
 finding that he was not only unsupported, but op-  
 posed by the ruling powers, took courage and ex-  
 erted their authority to prevent his being heard.  
 At Athlone, he tells us, May 7, 1749: "Abund-  
 "ance of Papists flocked to hear, so that the priest,  
 "seeing his command did not avail, came in per-  
 "son and drove them away before him like a flock  
 "of sheep." The same thing occurred in other  
 places. A ridiculous by-word also (they were  
 called Swaddlers) tended to prevent the progress

\* Bishop Berkeley's Works, vol. ii. p. 381 and 396, ed. 1784.

† Wesley's Journal, August 17, 1747, and May 30, 1749.

of the Methodists; for, it may be observed, that, with the multitude, a nickname is far more effectual than an argument. The origin of this appellation is thus related by Wesley: “Swaddler was a name given to Mr. Cennick first, by a Popish priest, who heard him speak of a child wrapped in swaddling clothes, and probably did not know the expression was in the Bible, a book he was not much acquainted with!”\*

CHAP.  
XIX.  
METHO-  
DISM.

Wesley was now travelling from county to county, and from town to town, everywhere preaching and gaining proselytes. Nowhere did he attract more attention than at his own birthplace of Epworth. He applied to the curate for the use of the pulpit—his father’s for forty years: he was refused, and, attending the service, he heard, with great composure, a sermon against the evils of enthusiasm. But as the congregation were separating, they were informed that Mr. Wesley, having been denied the church, intended to preach that evening in the churchyard. There he accordingly appeared, and there, standing upon his father’s grave, he delivered a most affecting discourse. Every eye was moistened, every heart was moved. One gentleman, who had not attended any public worship for thirty years, but was led by curiosity to hear Wesley at Epworth, was at once reclaimed from irreligion during the remainder of his life.†

\* Journal, May 25, 1750.

† Compare Wesley’s Journal, June 12, 1742 (his sixth day at Epworth), and April 17, 1752.

CHAP. In other places, also, the same good seed was sown.  
 XIX. An affecting story is told, for example, of one poor  
 METHO- woman who was saved from suicide, for, when  
 DISM. already on her way to throw herself into the river, she was attracted by the sounds of a Methodist meeting, and, entering in, heard the words of hope and consolation. But the effect of Wesley's preaching was by no means uniform, nor all for good. While some minds were awakened to repentance, others were spurred into frenzy. While some began to look upon religion as their rule and guide in worldly business, others viewed it as an ecstasy that should supersede worldly business altogether.

It may be observed, however, that many persons joined the Methodists in a first impulse, and afterwards left them. When Wesley came to Newcastle, in March, 1743, he found that, since the end of last December, seventy-six persons had left the society, and he took the pains to ascertain the motives of each. Fourteen of them (chiefly Dissenters) said they left it, "because, otherwise, their Ministers would not give them the Sacrament;" nine more "because their husbands, or wives, were not willing they should stay in it;" twelve, "because their parents were not willing;" five, "because their master or mistress would not let them come;" seven, "because their acquaintance persuaded them to leave it;" five, "because people said such bad things of the society;" nine, "because they would not be laughed at;" three, "because they would not lose the poor allow-

“ance;” three more, “because they could not spare time to come;” two, “because it was so far off;” one, “because she was afraid of falling into fits;” one, “because people were so rude in the street;” two, “because Thomas Naisbit was in the society;” one, “because he would not turn his back on his baptism;” one, “because the Methodists were mere Church of England men;” and one, “because it was time enough to serve God yet.”\* Another person, a gentleman, whom Wesley met a few days after in the streets, said, with much earnestness, that he would come and hear him, only he was afraid that Wesley should say something against cockfighting! —A lamentable array of motives for relinquishing a religious persuasion! But were the reasons of those who joined it always so much better?

CHAP.  
XIX.  
METHO-  
DISM.

That very many persons were drawn to Wesley by a pious and Christian impulse is undeniable. But it can scarcely be doubted that a love of novelty and the strangeness of field-preaching were the magnets that attracted many others. Wherever curiosity was not kept alive by frequent changes of preachers, or wherever preaching in the open air was superseded by meeting-houses, the excitement flagged and the society declined. The latter observation may be confirmed by the testimony of Wesley himself. He writes at Whitehaven, June

\* Wesley's Journal, March 12, 1743. It was a Scotchman that objected to the “mere Church of England men.” This is stated July 25, 1756.

CHAP. 24, 1764: "The want of field-preaching has been  
 XIX. "one cause of deadness here; I do not find any  
 METHO- "great increase of the work of God without it.  
 DISM. "If ever this is laid aside, I expect the whole  
 "work will gradually die away." Thus also he  
 writes from Cardiff: "I found the society in as  
 "ruinous a condition as the Castle."\*

Love of novelty is a feeling that always acts most strongly on the least cultivated minds, and it was among these that Wesley found his first and most willing followers. During several years, the Methodists were almost entirely confined to the poorer classes; and this appears not merely from Wesley's own declaration, but still more, perhaps, from the bitterness with which the earlier portion of his Journal sometimes alludes to persons of education and affluence. Thus, for instance, he says, in 1738, "She with whom we were was so much of a gentlewoman, that for near an hour our labour seemed to be in vain." And again, next year, "A fine lady unexpectedly coming in, there was scarce room for me to speak."†

To every part of the kingdom were Wesley's

\* Journal, August 28, 1763.

† Journal, March 18, 1738, and September 6, 1739. Whitefield seems to have had more success among the higher classes. He writes from Scotland, "I am intimate with three noblemen and several ladies of quality, who have a great liking for the things of God. I am now writing from an Earl's house," &c. Yet Horace Walpole says sarcastically, that "Whitefield's largest crop of proselytes lay among servant-maids!" (Memoirs of George the Second, vol. ii. p. 282.)



labours extended. The bleakest summits of the Northumbrian moors, or the inmost depths of the Cornish mines, the most tumultuous city, or the most unfrequented hamlet, were equally the scenes of his pilgrimage and preaching. Danger he fearlessly braved, insult he patiently endured. On one occasion, at Wednesbury, his life was threatened with brutal violence, and he would hardly have escaped had not his gentleness turned some of his assailants into his defenders. In other places the rudeness of the mob took a less serious turn; preachers were plunged into the water, or daubed over with paint. Sometimes the Methodists were brought before a magistrate, but seldom could any legal offence be laid at their door.\* Charles Wesley was once accused of treasonable words, and of abetting the Pretender, because he had prayed, in allusion to sinners, that the Lord would call home his banished ones. John was often hooted at as a Papist; while one man, more learned than the rest, called him a "Presbyterian Papist,"—a happy combination of terms! and an opinion which seemed

CHA P.  
XIX.  
METHO-  
DISM.

\* Wesley departs from his usual gravity, to relate how once a whole waggon-load of these new "heretics" were carried before Mr. S., a Justice of the peace, near Epworth. But when there, no accusation was made. At length an old man stood forward:—"An't please your Worship, they have *convarted* my wife. Till she went among them, she had such a tongue! And now she is as quiet as a lamb!"—"Carry them back, carry them back," said the Justice, "and let them convert all the scolds in the town." (Journal, June 9, 1742.) Yet Wesley's own married life, some years afterwards, may prove, that the Methodists had not always a specific in these cases.

CHAP. XIX.  
 METHO-  
 DISM.

so reasonable, that all the people present, as we are told, were brought round to it!\* Charges such as these were not very difficult to answer. Yet it may be observed, that the Wesleys seem, in early life at least, to have had some leaning to the exiled family; for we find Charles writing home, in 1734, from Oxford, “My brother has been much mauled, “and threatened more, for his Jacobite sermon on “the 11th of June.” It appears that another of the brothers was in correspondence with Atterbury during his exile.†

A more solemn accusation might have been brought against Wesley for the presumption with which he sometimes ascribed immediate efficacy to his prayers. Some anecdotes which he exultingly relates, would seem better suited to a Romish legend than to a Protestant Journal. One night, when he was travelling on foot in heavy rain, and not well knowing the way, he prayed to God, “that “thou wouldst stay the bottles of Heaven! Or, “at least, give me light or an honest guide!” and presently, he tells us, “the rain ceased, the moon “broke out, and a friendly man overtook me, who “set me upon his own horse and walked by my “side.”‡ Another day he was thoroughly tired, and his horse exceedingly lame. “I then thought “—cannot God heal either man or beast by any “means or without any? Immediately my wear-

\* Journal, October 30, 1743.

† Atterbury’s Correspondence, vol. ii. p. 419, &c.

‡ Journal, September 17, 1741.

“ness and head-ache ceased, and my horse’s lameness in the same instant. Nor did he halt any more either that day or the next. This is the naked fact: let every man account for it as he sees good.”\* But it is very plain what was Wesley’s own opinion.

CHAP.  
XIX.  
METHO-  
DISM.

Where this enthusiasm could bewilder a man of so much genius and learning, it may easily be supposed that some of the illiterate rushed into far wilder extremes. One society was called the Jumpers, because they manifested their devotion by leaping as high as possible.† One man, Mr. M., with a long white beard, came to Wesley at the close of one of his sermons, and told him with much concern, “You can have no place in heaven without a beard! Therefore, I beg, let yours grow immediately!”‡—thus going beyond even the wild notions on this subject of Tertullian, § and the Montanists. Such fooleries are mentioned by Wesley with just aversion and contempt, nor do I mean for one moment to imply that he was answerable for them; but I quote them as showing

\* Journal, March 17, 1746.

† Wesley’s Journal, August 27, 1763, and August 25, 1774.

‡ Wesley’s Journal, August 29, 1766. In another place (August 5, 1749) he writes, “A gentleman here (Rathcormuck) in conversation with Colonel B., said he had heard there was a people risen up that placed all religion in wearing long whiskers, and seriously asked, whether these were not the same who were called Methodists?”

§ “An Deo placebit ille qui vultus suos novaculâ mutat, infidelis erga faciem suam?” (Tertull. De Spectaculis, ch. 23.)

CHA P. to what lengths ignorant enthusiasm, when once  
XIX. excited, will run. And even among those of  
 METHO- Wesley's own flock we may often observe even the  
 DISM. best principles carried to a strange and blameable  
 excess. Thus a little society of Methodists had  
 sprung up in the British army; and we find that,  
 at the battle of Fontenoy, some of these encoun-  
 tered death and wounds, not merely with the  
 courage of a soldier, or the resignation of a Christ-  
 ian, but with rapture and delight! A letter from  
 one of them to Wesley is inserted in his Journal  
 of December 2, 1745. "I received," says the pious  
 soldier, "a ball through my left arm, and rejoiced  
 "so much the more. Soon after I received another  
 "into my right, which obliged me to quit the  
 "field. But I scarce knew whether I was on earth  
 "or heaven. It was one of the sweetest days I  
 "ever enjoyed!" Of a similar kind was the en-  
 thusiasm of the first Moravians. When Wesley  
 told their bishop, Nitschman, that one of their sick  
 friends had become much worse, the other, instead  
 of expressing concern, smiled, and said, "He will  
 "soon be well; he is ready for the bridegroom!"\*

To welcome death so eagerly was, perhaps, less  
 surprising or unnatural in men who practised so  
 many austerities. It is, certainly, one of the ill  
 effects of Methodism, that it has tended to narrow  
 the circle of innocent enjoyments. Plays, cards,  
 and dances, in whatever moderation, or in whatever  
 form, were strictly denounced. We find one man

\* Journal, March 14, 1736.

highly commended for having broken and burnt his violin.\* Whitefield boasts that during one Lent he lived almost entirely on sage tea without sugar, and coarse bread.† Of one clergyman, Mr. Grimshaw, who joined the Methodists, and is much extolled by them, it is related by his panegyrist: “He endeavoured to suppress the generally prevailing custom in country places during the summer, of walking in the fields on a Lord’s-day between the services, or in the evening, in companies. He not only bore his testimony against it from the pulpit, but reconnoitred the fields in person to detect and reprove the delinquents.”‡ How different was the saying of good old Bishop Hacket, “Serve God, and be cheerful!”

CHAP.  
XIX.

METHO-  
DISM.

Wesley’s domestic life was not happy. When about fifty years old he contracted a marriage with Mrs. Vizelle, a widow of independent fortune; having first agreed with her that he should not preach one sermon or travel one mile the less on that account. His constant journeys were, no doubt, a heavy sacrifice to duty; but the lady kindly made it as light as possible, by allowing him no peace at home. Her temper was insufferable, and her jealousy equally positive and groundless. She is said to have frequently searched his

\* Myles, Chron. Hist. p. 58.

† First Journal, p. 16.

‡ Life of the Rev. William Grimshaw, p. 43. The writer quaintly adds, in the next page, “Religion was to him, as water is to fish, the very element in which he lived.”

CHAP.  
XIX.

METHO-  
DISM.

pockets, opened his letters, and sometimes even struck him and torn his hair! Wesley himself, in writing to her, complains that she has tried him in numberless ways, laid to his charge things that he knew not, robbed him, betrayed his confidence, revealed his secrets, given him a thousand treacherous wounds, purposely aspersed and murdered his character, and made it her business so to do! At length, without assigning any cause, she left his house, and declared her intention never to return. Wesley, whose Journal had previously been silent on her conduct, shortly mentions her departure, and adds these remarkable words, *NON EAM RELIQUI, NON DIMISI, NON REVOCABO.*\* Their union—if so it can be called—had lasted twenty years, and Wesley survived their separation for twenty more.

Wesley's life was far extended, and in part beyond the limits of this History: he survived till the year 1791, and the age of eighty-eight. He has left behind him a Journal, giving a full account of his unwearied travelling and preaching, during more than half a century, together with occasional remarks on the towns he visited, or the books he read. The style is plain and powerful, and the language well chosen, though sometimes peculiar. For example, he uses the word "lively," where we should use the word "serious;" and thus, meaning to praise the devotion of Camelford,

\* Journal, February 23, 1771.

he calls it “one of the liveliest places in Cornwall.” \* Thus, also, when he speaks of “a lovely woman,” or a “lovely congregation,” † it is quite clear from the context that he does not mean beauty. The same buoyant spirit, the same fervent zeal, glow in every page of this Journal, but it is gratifying to observe how the overstrained enthusiasm which appears in the earlier portion, gradually softens and mellows as the writer advances in years. To give only one instance: when in 1740 some of his congregation laughed, we have seen how strangely he endeavours to account for it; but when the same thing befalls him in later life, he is willing to assign a very natural cause.—“One young gentle woman, I heard, laughed much. Poor thing! doubtless she thought, ‘I laugh prettily!’” ‡ But even in the earlier and least favourable portion of the Journal it is impossible not to acknowledge and respect the honest fervour of the writer, and we may say of him what he says of the Monks of La Trappe: “Notwithstanding the mixture of superstition, yet what a strong vein of piety runs through all!” §

CHAP.  
XIX.  
METHO-  
DISM.

Another extract—it shall be my last from Wes-

\* Journal, September 26, 1762.

† Ibid. May 14, 1777; October 12, 1777, &c.

‡ Ibid. July 16, 1764. Saunderson, the blind Professor of Mathematics, is said, once in company, to have rightly guessed that a lady present had beautiful teeth; else, he remarked, she would not laugh so often!

§ Ibid. December 21, 1747. See also his remarks on the Life of Loyola, July 16, 1742.

CHAP. XIX. ley's Journal—is very remarkable, as showing  
 METHO- how far time and experience had modified his  
 DISM. views as to the benefit of preaching extempore.  
 “Last Monday, I began reading that excellent  
 “book ‘The Gospel Glass,’ to the morning con-  
 “gregation; a method which I find more profit-  
 “able for instruction in righteousness than any  
 “other manner of preaching.”\*

At the time of Wesley's death, his flock in England exceeded 71,000, in America 48,000; and there were under his direction five hundred travelling preachers in both. † It is worthy of note what sovereign authority he had established and maintained, and how implicit was the obedience required by one who, even in his earliest ministry, had never yielded any. At the Conference of 1766, he was accused of “arbitrary power, of “making himself a Pope.” That his power was arbitrary, Wesley did not deny. “If, by arbitrary “power, you mean a power which I exercise “singly, without any colleagues therein, this is “certainly true; but I see no hurt in it.” He maintains, however, that his power was not unreasonable or capricious; that it was forced upon him by circumstances; that it was necessary for the good of all; and, above all, that it was volun-

\* Wesley's Journal, October 25, 1756. See some remarks on this point in Knox's Remains, vol. i. p. 172.

† Minutes of Conference, July, 1790. Mr. Myles tells us, that, “till 1763, all the travelling preachers were called *Helpers*, “that is, Mr. Wesley's *Helpers*.” (Chron. Hist. p. 94.)



tary on their part, since “every preacher and  
 “every member may leave me when he pleases.”

CHA P.  
 XIX.

His defence removed dissatisfaction, or, at least,  
 silenced complaint.

METHO-  
 DISM.

The labours of Whitefield were not less strenuous than Wesley's. He had, in some measure, become reconciled with his former colleague, although their tenets on predestination still continued entirely opposed. Whitefield found, however, a powerful patroness and coadjutor in Selina Shirley, Countess of Huntingdon, who devoted her long life and ample income to the promotion of Calvinistic Methodism. The laymen educated at her college, and sent forth at her expense, and called, after her, “My Lady's preachers,” vied with the followers of Wesley in activity and enthusiasm, though not in organisation and numbers. Whitefield himself was certainly no common man. His published works would give a very mean idea of his capacity; but in this they resembled the written compositions of the Italian improvisatori, which are always so far beneath their sudden flow of verse; and his admirable eloquence and effect in preaching are recorded on the highest testimony. None, perhaps, is stronger than that of a cool reasoner, seldom stirred by eloquence, and still more rarely swerving from his purpose—Benjamin Franklin. The philosopher and the preacher had had a discussion respecting an orphan-house at Savannah, to which Franklin refused to subscribe. “I happened soon after,” says he, “to attend one

CHAP.  
XIX.

METHO-  
DISM.

“ of Mr. Whitefield’s sermons, in the course of which I perceived he intended to finish with a collection, and I silently resolved he should get nothing from me. I had in my pocket a handful of copper money, three or four silver dollars, and five pistoles in gold. As he proceeded, I began to soften, and concluded to give the copper; another stroke of his oratory made me ashamed of that, and determined me to give the silver; and he finished so admirably, that I emptied my pocket wholly into the collection, gold and all.” It appears, however, that in general his manner was theatrical and his language indiscreet. It was his custom to stretch out his arm and bid the people “look yonder,” and then refer to our Lord’s Passion, as if actually present before them: “Hark! hark! do you not hear!” Whenever he related how St. Peter went out and wept bitterly, he had ready a fold of his gown to hide his own face. Such little arts are seldom found with sincerity, yet no preacher was ever more zealous and fervent than Whitefield. Even the pressure of deadly illness could not check his activity. When, in 1770, having passed over to America, and suffering from asthma, he was entreated by his friends to spare himself, his answer was, “I had rather wear out than rust out;” accordingly he persevered in his exertions, and expired in the course of the same year.

I have now concluded my short sketch of this remarkable society. It is not easy to avoid offence,

where offence is so hastily taken ; but it has been my anxious desire to say nothing that should wound the feelings or insult the doctrines of others. I have endeavoured to advance no assertion without adding some proof or instance of it, and I have selected these proofs in the manner most favourable to the Methodists—not from the charges of their opponents—not from the publications of their unauthorised or less eminent ministers—but from the writings of their own respected founder.—If next we look to the practical effect of Methodism, we shall find much to praise, but also something to condemn. We shall find a salutary impulse given to the Church—a new barrier raised against unbelief at a time when unbelief was most rife—a society training up thousands in the paths of religion and virtue. On the other hand, we should not deny, that a dangerous enthusiasm was reared and fostered—that many innocent sources of enjoyment had been dried up—that very many persons have been tormented with dreadful agonies and pangs—that the Church has been weakened by so large a separation. Yet it is cheering to reflect, that while the good seems lasting and secure, the ill effects have much diminished, and we may hope will wholly disappear.

Thus, then, stands the case. A hundred years ago the churchman was slack in his duty, and slumbering at his post. It was the voice of an enthusiast that roused the sleeper. Truth must condemn alike the overstrained excitement of the one,

CHAP.  
XIX.

METHO-  
DISM.

and the untimely supineness of the other. But the progress of time, and still more, of mutual emulation, has corrected the defects of each. Sleep has never again fallen on the churchman; enthusiasm has, in a great degree, departed from the Methodist. So closely have the two persuasions drawn to each other, that they are now separated on no essential points, and by little more than the shadowy lines of prejudice and habit. It might be well for the followers of Wesley seriously to ponder whether, in still continuing apart from the Church, they do not keep up a distinction without a difference,—whether, by joining the Church, they would not best serve the cause of true religion, and disappoint the machinations of their common enemies. Sure I am, at least, that if Wesley himself were now alive, he would feel and act in this manner; had the Church been in his time what it is in ours, he would never have left it; and were he to behold these times, he would acknowledge, that the establishment which once wanted efficiency, now stands in need of nothing but support.

Were Wesley himself alive in these latter times, he would surely exclaim, though in words more impressive than mine—Happy they who have grown up in the creed of their fathers, and who join in communion with the great body of their countrymen! To them the church bells are music, to them the church path is a way of pleasantness and peace! Long may they look with veneration

and attachment to that time-worn spire where their  
infancy was blessed in baptism, where their man-  
hood has drawn in the words of consolation, and  
where their remains will finally repose!

CHAP.  
XIX.  
METHO-  
DISM.

## CHAPTER XX.

CHAP. XX. THE death of Queen Caroline, like that of  
 1738. George the First, produced no such effect as the  
 Opposition had expected: each of those events  
 had been hailed as the sure forerunner of disgrace  
 to Walpole, yet each left him unshaken and secure.  
 After the loss of his Royal patroness he continued  
 to enjoy the same place as before in the King's  
 confidence, while that in His Majesty's affections  
 was speedily filled up by Sophia de Walmoden.  
 George had known her at Hanover in his latter  
 journeys during the Queen's life; now however  
 she was brought to England, and created Countess  
 of Yarmouth—the last instance in our annals of a  
 British peerage bestowed upon a Royal mistress.  
 Her character was quiet and inoffensive; and  
 though she did not at first possess, she gradually  
 gained considerable political influence over the  
 King. “The new northern actress,” writes Lady  
 Mary Wortley, “has very good sense; she hardly  
 “appears at all, and by that conduct almost wears  
 “out the disapprobation of the public.”\*

\* To Lady Pomfret, 1739. Letters, vol. ii. p. 213, ed. 1827.  
 It appears, however, that the grief of the King for his consort

At nearly the same period the gossips at Court were gratified with another topic for their comments; the marriage of Sir Robert to his mistress, Miss Skerrit, who had already borne him a daughter. This marriage appears to have taken place immediately on the death of the first Lady Walpole, but was at first kept secret,\* nor did Miss Skerrit survive her new honours above a few months. For her daughter Walpole afterwards obtained from the Crown a patent of the same rank and precedence as though a legitimate child; a favour it is said that had never yet been granted to any person but a Prince.†—It is remarkable that Mr. Coxe, while devoting three volumes to the memoirs of Walpole, refrains, in his partiality to his hero, from any allusion whatever to this second marriage.

CHAP.  
XX.  
1738.

On the meeting of Parliament in January 1738, the "Patriots," bereft of their expectations from the Court, could only turn their efforts to reduce the army, or to inflame the national quarrel with Spain. Their clamours, at the same time, for a

---

continued a considerable time. One day, on playing at cards, some queens were dealt to him, "which," as we are told, "renewed his trouble so much, and put him into so great a disorder, that the Princess Amelia immediately ordered all the queens to be taken out of the pack." *Opinions of the Duchess of Marlborough*, p. 40.

\* Mr. Ford to Swift, Nov. 22, 1737. *Swift's Works*, vol. xix. p. 192.

† Lady Louisa Stuart, *Introductory Anecdotes to the Wortley Correspondence*, p. 35.

CHA P.

XX.

1738.

diminution of troops, and for a renewal of war, might have appeared a little inconsistent to any men less maddened by their party zeal. Nevertheless, a motion to substitute the number of 12,000 for 17,000 soldiers was made by Shippen, and seconded by another ardent Tory, Lord Noel Somerset. The reply of Walpole was amongst the ablest he ever delivered: piercing through the subterfuges of his opponents he avowed his fear of the Pretender, and expressed his regret that so many Members should affect to turn that fear into ridicule. “No man of common prudence,” added he, “will now profess himself openly a Jacobite: by so doing he not only may injure his private fortune, but must render himself less able to do any effectual service to the cause he has embraced; therefore there are but few such men in the kingdom. Your right Jacobite, Sir, disguises his true sentiments, he roars out for Revolutionary principles; he pretends to be a great friend to liberty, and a great admirer of our ancient Constitution; and under this pretence there are numbers who every day endeavour to sow discontent among the people. These men know that discontent and disaffection are like wit and madness, separated by thin partitions, and therefore they hope that if they can once render the people thoroughly discontented, it will be easy for them to render them disaffected. By the accession of these new allies, as I may justly call them, the real but concealed Jacobites have suc-



CHAP.  
XX.  
1738.

“ceded even beyond their own expectation.”\* So crushing was this retort, that the Patriots prudently refrained from dividing. But in a subsequent debate they derived great advantage from the folly of Colonel Mordaunt, who, speaking on the Ministerial side, narrowed the question to a party one, by declaring that he thought “the keeping up an army absolutely necessary for supporting the Whig interest against the Tory.” Lord Polwarth immediately rose, and, in a speech impressive both from its eloquence, and as coming from the heir of one of the first Whig families in Scotland, exclaimed that this argument could mean only that because the people were discontented, therefore they must be oppressed. “For my part,” said he, “I think no interest nor any party of men ought to be supported if a standing army becomes necessary for their support.”† The division which ensued gave 164 votes to the Opposition, but 249 to the Minister.

In their second object, to embroil their country with Spain, the mock-Patriots were more successful. For many years had the traders to South America complained of grievances; for many years had the desire of Walpole to adjust them amicably been branded as timidity and timidity. Impetuous as he seems at home, cried the Opposition, he is no less abject and crouching abroad! Some powerful lines, ascribed to Bishop Atterbury, and therefore written before 1732, sum up Sir Robert's

\* Parl. Hist. vol. x. p. 400.

† Ibid. p. 460.

CHAP. character by calling him "the cur dog of Britain  
 XX. "and spaniel of Spain!"\* This cry was now re-  
 1738. vived as the commercial complaints increased. Yet a careful and dispassionate inquiry may convince us, that this case of the merchants was mainly founded on error and exaggeration; that no allowance was made for the counter claims on the side of Spain; and that in many instances their alleged hardship, when stripped of its colouring, amounts only to this—that they were not permitted to smuggle with impunity.

The commercial relations between Spain and England had been regulated by treaties in 1667 and 1670. In neither were the expressions sufficiently clear and well defined; the jealousy of the Spaniards inducing them rather to connive at than to authorise the commerce of strangers, and to withhold a plain acknowledgment even where they could no longer refuse the practical right. The second treaty, however, distinctly recognises the British dominions in America, but provides that our ships shall not approach the coasts of the Spanish colonies, unless driven thither by stress of weather, or provided with a special license for trade. The first treaty as distinctly admits the liberty of seizing contraband goods, and of searching merchant vessels sailing near the ports or in the seas of the respective nations. It was afterwards contended that this right applied only to

\* Atterbury's Correspondence, vol. ii. p. 414.

the mother countries, and not to the colonies of either;\* nevertheless it is certain that this right was constantly exercised by the Spanish Guarda Costas (or Guard Ships), in the West Indies, with greater or less severity, according to the fluctuations of Spanish policy, or the changes of Spanish governors. Sometimes the right of search dwindled into a mere form, sometimes it swelled into a vexatious and oppressive grievance.

CHAP.  
XX.  
1738.

The Treaty of Seville, in 1729, professed to replace the trade to America on its former footing. But the development of British commerce and the ingenuity of British merchants were always overleaping the narrow bounds prescribed to them, and whenever they received a short indulgence, next claimed it as a constant right. Every artifice was employed to elude the Spanish regulations, and a vehement clamour raised whenever those regulations were enforced. It is admitted that the annual ship which the South Sea Company had been empowered to send, was always attended by other vessels which moored at a distance, and as it disposed of its cargo, supplied it with fresh goods; thus fulfilling the letter whilst violating the spirit of the treaty. It is admitted that other vessels,

\* The Opposition in 1738 were by no means unanimous on this point. Lord Carteret, in his speech of May 2, maintains, that the stipulations of 1667 are only for Europe, while Pulteney, on the 16th of March, had contended, in the other House, that "this treaty of 1667 is a general treaty, which comprehended America as well as every other part of the world." However, both speakers took care to come to the same conclusion.

CHAP. and even squadrons, frequently put into the Spa-  
 XX. nish harbours, under pretence of refitting and re-  
 1738. freshing, but with the real object of selling English  
 merchandise.\* In some cases, again, the vessels  
 did not enter the harbours, but hovered off the  
 coasts; where the long-boats of smugglers repaired  
 to them, and unshipped their cargoes. By such  
 means was English merchandise largely poured  
 into the Spanish Colonies: their revenue conse-  
 quently suffered; and the annual fair of Panama,  
 intended as the mart of South America, and once  
 the richest in the world, became shorn of its splen-  
 dour, and deserted by its crowds.

That the Spaniards should strive to prevent this  
 illegal traffic was just; that they should do so with  
 occasional violence and outrage, was natural and  
 perhaps unavoidable. The *Guarda Costas* would  
 sometimes exercise the right of search beyond their  
 coasts, or in the open seas; in several cases men  
 were severely treated, in several others ships were  
 unjustly detained. "Upon the whole," writes Mr.  
 Keene from Madrid, "the state of our dispute  
 "seems to be, that the commanders of our vessels  
 "always think that they are unjustly taken if they  
 "are not taken in actual illicit commerce, even  
 "though proof of their having loaded in that  
 "manner be found on board of them; and the

\* Coxe's *Bourbon Kings of Spain*, vol. iii. p. 300. On this  
 whole subject Macpherson's *History of Commerce* is very meagre  
 and unsatisfactory. Compare vol. ii. p. 542, vol. iii. p. 215.

“ Spaniards, on the other hand, presume that they  
 “ have a right of seizing, not only the ships that  
 “ are continually trading in their ports, but like-  
 “ wise of examining and visiting them on the high  
 “ seas, in order to search for proofs of fraud which  
 “ they may have committed; and, till a medium  
 “ be found out between these two notions, the Go-  
 “ vernment will always be embarrassed with com-  
 “ plaints, and we shall be continually negotiating  
 “ in this country for redress without ever being  
 “ able to procure it.”\*

CHAP.  
 XX.  
 1738.

There is no doubt that though the English were most frequently to blame in these transactions, several cases of injustice and violence might be imputed to the Spaniards. These cases were carefully culled out, and highly coloured by the British merchants: these were held out to the British public as fair samples of the rest, while a veil was thrown over the general practice of illicit traffic in America. The usual slowness of forms at Madrid and the difficulty of obtaining redress, even in the clearest cases, added to the national indignation in England: it was also inflamed by a denial of the right to cut logwood in the bay of Campeachy, and disputes on the limits of the new settlement which the English had lately formed in North America, and which, in honour to the King, had received the name of Georgia.

These grievances of the British merchants, embodied in angry yet artful petitions, were urged by

\* To the Duke of Newcastle, December 13, 1737.

CHAP. XX. the Opposition in repeated attacks and with com-  
 1738. bined exertions. First came a motion for papers, next the examination of witnesses, next a string of Resolutions, then a Bill for securing and encouraging our trade to America. The tried ability of Pulteney led the van on these occasions, and under him were marshalled the practical knowledge of Barnard, the stately eloquence of Wyndham, and the rising genius of Pitt. William Murray, the future Earl of Mansfield, also appeared at the bar as counsel for the petitioners, and thus commenced his brilliant public career. Every resource of oratory was applied to exaggerate the insults and cruelties of the Spaniards, and to brand as cowardice the Minister's wise and honourable love of peace. It was asserted that the prisoners taken from English merchant-vessels had been not merely plundered of their property, but tortured in their persons, immured in dungeons, or compelled to work in the Spanish dock-yards, with scanty and loathsome food, their legs cramped with irons, and their bodies overrun with vermin. Some captives and seamen who were brought to the bar gave testimony to these outrages, and were then implicitly believed. Yet our calmer judgment may remember that they were not examined upon oath, and had every temptation to exaggerate, which interest, party zeal, or resentment can afford; that to inveigh against the Spaniards was then considered a sure test of public spirit; and that they were told to expect, upon the fall of Walpole, a large

and lucrative indemnity for their pretended wrongs.

CHAP.  
XX.

1738.

But the tale that produced the most effect upon the House, and found the loudest echo in the country, was what Burke has since ventured to call "the fable of Jenkins's ears."\* This Jenkins had been master of a trading sloop from Jamaica, which was boarded and searched by a Spanish Guarda Costa, and though no proofs of smuggling were discovered, yet, according to his own statement, he underwent the most barbarous usage. The Spanish Captain, he said, had torn off one of his ears, bidding him carry it to his King, and tell His Majesty that were he present he should be treated in the same manner. This story, which had lain dormant for seven years, was now seasonably revived at the bar of the House of Commons. It is certain that Jenkins had lost an ear, or part of an ear, which he always carried about with him wrapped in cotton, to display to his audience; but I find it alleged by no mean authority, that he had lost it on another occasion, and perhaps, as seems to be insinuated, in the pillory.† His tale, however, as

\* Thoughts on a Regicide Peace, p. 75.

† Tindal's Hist. vol. viii. p. 372. Coxe expresses a doubt whether Jenkins was really examined at the bar of the House, because, as he states, "no traces of his evidence are to be found in the Journals." (Memoirs of Walpole, vol. i. p. 579.) Yet early in the Journals of March 16, 1738, appears the following entry: "Ordered, that Captain Robert Jenkins do attend this House immediately." Later in the same day we find that the House went into Committee on the Spanish grievances, with

CHAP. always happens in moments of great excitement,  
 XX. was readily admitted without proof; and a spirited  
 1738. answer which he gave enhanced the popular effect. Being asked by a Member what were his feelings when he found himself in the hands of such barbarians, "I recommended," said he, "my soul to God, and my cause to my country." These words rapidly flew from mouth to mouth, adding fuel to the general flame, and it is almost incredible how strong an impulse was imparted both to Parliament and to the public. "We have no need of allies to enable us to command justice," cried Pulteney; "the story of Jenkins will raise voluntary tears."\*

On his part, Walpole did not deny that great outrages and injuries had been wrought by the Spaniards, but he expressed his hope that they might still admit of full and friendly compensation; he promised his strenuous exertions with the Court of Madrid, and he besought the House not to close the avenue to peace by any intemperate proceedings, and especially by denouncing altogether the right of search, which the Spaniards had so long exercised, and would hardly be persuaded to relinquish. The charge, that his love of peace was merely a selfish zeal for his own administration, he repelled with disdain: "I have always,"

---

Alderman Perry in the chair, and that he reported to the House, "that they had heard counsel and examined several witnesses." Amongst these in all probability was Jenkins.

\* Speech, May 15, 1738. Parl. Hist. vol. x. p. 850.



said he, “disregarded a popularity that was not  
 “acquired by a hearty zeal for the public interest, CHAP.  
XX.  
 “and I have been long enough in this House to 1738.  
 “see that the most steady opposers of popularity  
 “founded upon any other views, have lived to re-  
 “ceive the thanks of their country for that opposi-  
 “tion. For my part, I never could see any cause,  
 “either from reason or my own experience, to  
 “imagine that a Minister is not as safe in time of  
 “war as in time of peace. Nay, if we are to judge  
 “by reason alone, it is the interest of a Minister,  
 “conscious of any mismanagement, that there  
 “should be a war, because by a war the eyes of  
 “the public are diverted from examining into his  
 “conduct; nor is he accountable for the bad suc-  
 “cess of a war, as he is for that of an administra-  
 “tion.”\* By the ascendancy of Walpole a large  
 majority of the Commons continued to withstand  
 the manifold proposals and attacks of Pulteney.  
 But in the Lords, the eloquence of Carteret and  
 Chesterfield, feebly stemmed by the Ministerial  
 speakers, carried some strong Resolutions, which  
 were presented as an Address to the Crown.

But these Parliamentary difficulties, however  
 great, were not the only ones that beset the Mi-  
 nister. He had also to struggle against the way-  
 wardness and falsehood of the Spanish Envoy,  
 Thomas Fitzgerald, or, as he was commonly called,  
 Don Thomas Geraldino, who caballed with the  
 Opposition in private, and held most intemperate

\* Speech of Walpole, May 12, 1738.

CHAP. language in public. The whole progress of the  
 XX. negotiations, and several other state secrets, were  
 1738. disclosed by this agent to the party out of power, while he openly declared in all companies that the English Ministers were trifling with and imposing upon the people in pretending that the Court of Spain might yet be brought to any terms, or would recede in the slightest degree from its colonial rights and privileges. To such an extent did he carry this behaviour, that Walpole sent a formal complaint to the Ministers at Madrid. Geraldino on his part assured them that the views of Walpole, though professedly pacific, were in truth inconsistent with the security of the Spanish trade, and that they could not be more effectually served than by fomenting to the utmost the discontents and divisions in England; and by these representations he continued to retain their confidence and his employment.\*

Another source of embarrassment to Walpole was the conduct of his own colleague, the Duke of Newcastle. Both of them loved power with their whole hearts, but with this difference: Walpole loved it so well that he would not bear a rival; Newcastle so well that he would bear any thing for it. Under Stanhope's Government he had professed unbounded admiration and friendship for that Minister.† Immediately on the death of Stan-

\* Tindal's Hist. vol. viii. p. 368.

Thus, for instance, he writes to Mr. Charles Stanhope from Claremont, July 29, 1720, "Pray send me what news there is, and particularly what comes from my dearest friend Stanhope. He is always doing good, and always successful," &c. Coxe's MSS. British Museum.

hope he had transferred the same sentiment and submission to the Walpoles, and became Secretary of State in 1724, as their deputy and agent. But though willing to accept even the smallest morsel of authority, it was only till he could grasp at a larger. A favourable conjuncture of circumstances seemed now to open to him by the death of Queen Caroline, the growing unpopularity of Walpole, and the loud clamour for a Spanish war. Such a war, he found, was congenial to the military spirit of the King: it was also, as we have seen, eagerly pressed in Parliament; and of these wishes, accordingly, Newcastle, though still with great caution, made himself the mouthpiece in the Cabinet. With the consent or connivance of His Majesty, he sent angry instructions and memorials to the British Minister in Spain, which it required all the skill of Walpole to modify and temper; and which greatly aggravated the difficulties of the negotiations. The same leaning to warlike measures was likewise shown, but, as I believe, on more public-spirited grounds, by Lord Chancellor Hardwicke and by Lord Harrington. The former, on one occasion, speaking in the House of Lords, inveighed with so much vehemence against the Spanish depredations, that Walpole, who was standing behind the throne, could not forbear exclaiming to those around him, "Bravo! Colonel Yorke, bravo!" Nor durst Walpole at this crisis, with the inclinations of both King and people against him, pursue his usual haughty course, and at once cashier his wavering colleagues.

CHAP.

XX.

1738.

CHAP.

XX.

1738.

Through these and many other obstacles derived from the pride of Spain, did Walpole pursue his negotiation with the Government at Madrid (for the Court had now returned from Seville), and still endeavour to prevent an appeal to arms. He took care, however, to give weight to his pacific overtures by displaying his readiness for war. A squadron of ten ships of the line, under the command of Admiral Haddock, sailed for the Mediterranean; many single ships were despatched to the West Indies; letters of marque and reprisal were offered to the merchants; and the colony of Georgia was supplied with troops and stores to resist the Spaniards, who had threatened to invade it from St. Augustine. Directions were likewise sent to the British merchants in the several seaports of Spain, to register their goods with a notary public in case of a rupture. Such demonstrations were not lost upon the Spaniards, who, lowering their tone, gave orders that several prizes they had captured should be restored, and that seventy-one English sailors taken by Guarda Costas, and confined at Cadiz, should be sent home. New instructions likewise came out to Geraldino, and he delivered a message purporting that his master was inclined to enter into terms for conciliating past differences, and for preventing them in future. The negotiations that ensued were carried on first between Geraldino and Walpole in London, and afterwards between Mr. Keene and the Spanish Minister, Don Sebastian de la Quadra, at Madrid. The mutual demands for damages sustained in

commerce were compared and balanced, and those of England upon Spain, after the deduction, were fixed at 200,000*l.* On the other hand, the Spaniards urged a claim of 60,000*l.* for the ships taken by Admiral Byng in 1718, a claim which had been left doubtful during Stanhope's administration, but which was, at least in its principle, acknowledged in the Treaty of Seville. The remaining balance in favour of England was therefore 140,000*l.* which the Court of Madrid proposed to pay by assignments upon the American revenues. But the English Ministers, knowing the tediousness and uncertainty of that fund, preferred to make an allowance for prompt payment at home; and the allowance agreed upon was 45,000*l.*, thus reducing the sum due from Spain to 95,000*l.*\*

CHAP.  
XX.  
1739.

The sum being thus determined, a Convention was founded upon it, and finally signed by Keene and La Quadra on the 14th of January, 1739. It stipulated that this money should be paid within four months from the date of the ratification; that this mutual discharge of claims should not however extend to any differences between the Crown of Spain and the South Sea Company, as holders of the Asiento contract; that within six weeks two plenipotentiaries from each side should meet at Madrid, to regulate the pretensions of the two Crowns, as to rights of trade, and as to the limits of Carolina and Florida; that their conferences

\* See the statement of Horace Walpole in the House of Commons, March 8, 1739. Parl. Hist. vol. x. p. 1246—1258.

CHAP. should finish within eight months; and that in the  
 XX. meantime no progress should be made in the forti-  
 1739. fications of either province.

Such is the famous Convention. Omitting, as it did, all mention of the Right of Search, and reserving the most intricate matters for subsequent negotiation, it was rather a preliminary to a treaty than a treaty itself; but it had the merit of satisfying the most urgent claims, and of providing for the rest a just and speedy decision. In its progress, however, it became clogged and entangled with another claim. La Quadra had always maintained that 68,000*l.* was due to his master from the South Sea Company with respect to the Asiento contract, and declared that the Convention should not be ratified unless that money were paid. Mr. Keene, in answer, observed that the Government of England and the South Sea Company were entirely distinct, and that the one had no control upon the other; but he added, that if 68,000*l.* should be proved as really owing, he would undertake that the debt should be discharged. This La Quadra affected to consider as a positive and unconditional promise; and, on the very point of signing the Convention, delivered to Keene and sent to Geraldino a formal protest, declaring that His Catholic Majesty reserved to himself the right of suspending the Asiento, unless the sum of 68,000*l.* should be speedily paid by the South Sea Company. The British Envoy was much embarrassed; but at length, knowing the anxiety of Walpole to come

to some conclusion before the meeting of Parliament, he consented to sign the Convention, notwithstanding the protest, and to receive the latter, not as admitting its demands, but merely as referring them to the future consideration of his Government.

CHAP.  
XX.  
1739.

The Convention being transmitted to London was announced to Parliament, with "great satisfaction," in the King's opening speech. Yet, even before its terms were distinctly understood, a strong spirit of opposition appeared against it; and even Sir John Barnard condescended to such wretched cavils as the following: The King's speech had stated that plenipotentiaries would meet for regulating all the grievances and abuses which interrupted our commerce in the American seas; now to regulate abuses, said Barnard, implies a continuance of them, but only under another form!—"It requires no great art, no great abilities in a Minister," exclaimed Walpole, "to pursue such measures as might make a war unavoidable. That is a very easy matter; but, Sir, how many Ministers have you had, who knew the art of avoiding war, by making a safe and honourable peace? . . . Suppose that the administration had joined last Session in the popular outcry for war, and that a vigorous war was actually entered into, can any gentleman say that this would have stopped the mouths of those who are resolved to find fault at any rate? In such an event, may we not easily imagine to ourselves

CHAP. XX. “ that we hear a violent Opposition man declaim-  
 1739. “ ing on the benefits of peace; telling the world  
 “ that a trading people ought, by all manner of  
 “ means, to avoid war; that nothing is so destruc-  
 “ tive to their interests, and that any peace is pre-  
 “ ferable, even to a successful war?”\*

When however the articles of the Convention were made known, there arose a general ferment, not only in Parliament, but amongst the people. Loud and fierce was the cry. The Right of Search not renounced! The limits of Georgia not defined! The Spanish Captains in the West Indies, after all their cruelties and depredations, to escape without condign punishment! Our victory, in 1718, to be taxed and paid for at the rate of 60,000*l.*! Such were the complaints of the public, heightened and inflamed by the Opposition writers; while those of the Minister defended his Convention so unskillfully, that, as a contemporary assures us, the injury which he suffered from the press was even greater when it was employed in vindicating than in impeaching his conduct.† According to Horace Walpole the elder, “ ambition, “ avarice, distress, disappointment, and all the “ complicated vices that tend to render the minds “ of men uneasy, are got out of Pandora’s box, “ and fill all places and all hearts in the nation.”‡

\* Parl. Hist. vol. x. p. 952.

† Tindal’s Hist. vol. viii. p. 387.

‡ To Mr. Trevor, March 16, 1739. Coxe’s Life of Horace Lord Walpole.



In Parliament, the friends of the Minister, though diminished in numbers, were not daunted in spirit. Earl Cholmondeley in the Lords moved an Address, drawn up with great skill and judgment, to thank His Majesty for concluding the Convention; to express reliance that, in the further negotiations, effectual care would be taken for securing the British navigation in the American seas; and to promise that, should His Majesty's just expectations not be answered, the House would support him in vindicating the honour of his Crown and the rights of his people. Notwithstanding the two last clauses, this Address provoked a sharp resistance, and called forth several able speeches, amongst which those of Chesterfield and Carteret were especially admired.\* The Duke of Argyle not only forsook the Ministerial ranks, but appeared amongst the Opposition orators; and the Prince of Wales gave his first vote in Parliament in favour of the latter. On a division, 71 of the Peers present voted for and 58 against the Address—a large increase in the usual strength of the minority.

CHAP.  
XX.  
1739.

In the House of Commons the same Address was moved by Horace Walpole, in an elaborate speech of above two hours, beginning at half-past eleven in the morning.† His statement, however

\* “ Lord Chesterfield's speech is prodigiously applauded as ‘ very fine and very artful.’” Mr. Orlebar to the Rev. H. Etough, March 3, 1739. See also Maty's Life, p. 168.

† Mr. Selwyn to Mr. T. Townshend, March 10, 1739.

CHAP. clear and convincing, was immediately met by a  
 XX. burst of angry eloquence. First, Sir Thomas  
 1739. Saunderson complained that no revenge had been  
 taken on the Spanish Captain who cut off Jenkins's  
 ear. "Even this fellow," said he, "is suffered to  
 "live to enjoy the fruits of his rapine, and remain a  
 "living testimony of the cowardly tameness and  
 "mean submission of Great Britain!" Lord Gage  
 inveighed against the insufficiency of the payments;  
 Lyttleton against the Right of Search. But by far  
 the ablest speech was that of Pitt, who on this oc-  
 casion seems first to have acquired the ascendancy  
 which he ever afterwards retained in the House of  
 Commons. "Is this," he cried, "any longer a  
 "nation, or what is an English Parliament if, with  
 "more ships in your harbours than in all the  
 "navies of Europe, with above two millions of  
 "people in your American colonies, you will  
 "bear to hear of the expediency of receiving from  
 "Spain an insecure, unsatisfactory, and dishonour-  
 "able Convention? Sir, I call it no more than it  
 "has been proved in this debate. It carries fallacy  
 "or downright subjection in almost every line; it  
 "has been laid open or exposed in so many strong  
 "and glaring lights, that I cannot pretend to add  
 "any thing to the conviction and indignation it  
 "has raised."

He thus concluded, "I will not attempt to enter  
 "into the detail of a dark, confused, and scarcely  
 "intelligible account. But Spain stipulates to  
 "pay to the Crown of England 95,000*l.* By a

“ preliminary protest of the King of Spain, the  
 “ South Sea Company is at once to pay 68,000*l.* CHAP.  
 “ of it ; if they refuse, Spain, I admit, is still to XX.  
 “ pay the 95,000*l.* : but how does it stand then? 1739.  
 “ The Asiento contract is to be suspended ; you  
 “ are to purchase this sum at the price of an ex-  
 “ clusive trade, pursuant to a national treaty, and  
 “ an immense debt of God knows how many thou-  
 “ sand pounds, due from Spain to the South Sea  
 “ Company. Here, Sir, is the submission of Spain  
 “ by the payment of a stipulated sum ; a tax laid  
 “ upon subjects of England, under the severest  
 “ penalties, with the reciprocal accord of an Eng-  
 “ lish Minister, as a preliminary that the Con-  
 “ vention may be signed ; a condition imposed by  
 “ Spain in the most absolute, imperious manner,  
 “ and received by the Ministers of England in the  
 “ most tame and abject. Can any verbal dis-  
 “ tinctions, any evasions whatever, possibly explain  
 “ away this public infamy ? To whom would we  
 “ disguise it ? To ourselves and to the nation ; I  
 “ wish we could hide it from the eyes of every  
 “ Court in Europe. They see Spain has talked to  
 “ you like your master, they see this arbitrary  
 “ fundamental condition, and it must stand with  
 “ distinction, with a pre-eminence of shame, as a  
 “ part even of this Convention. This Convention,  
 “ Sir, I think from my soul is nothing but a stipu-  
 “ lation for national ignominy ; an illusory expe-  
 “ dient to baffle the resentment of the nation ; a  
 “ truce without a suspension of hostilities on the

CHAP. XX.  
1739. “ part of Spain ; on the part of England a sus-  
pension, as to Georgia, of the first law of nature,  
“ self-preservation and self-defence ; a surrender  
“ of the rights and trade of England to the mercy  
“ of plenipotentiaries ; and in this infinitely highest  
“ and sacred point, future security, not only inade-  
“ quate, but directly repugnant to the resolutions  
“ of Parliament and the gracious promise of the  
“ Throne. The complaints of your despairing  
“ merchants,—the voice of England has condemned  
“ it. Be the guilt of it upon the head of the ad-  
“ viser : God forbid that this Committee should  
“ share the guilt by approving it ! ” \*

The debate was closed by a speech from the Minister, with his usual skill, but not with his usual success, for he found his majority dwindled to only 28 ; the numbers being 260 against 232. This appeared to the Opposition leaders a favourable opportunity to execute a project which they had for some time brooded over, and which was recommended to them by no less an authority than Bolingbroke : to withdraw or secede in a body from the House of Commons. By this means they hoped to heighten the national ferment, to represent the cause of corruption as all-powerful, and yet, at the same time, to withhold the Minister,

\* Parl. Hist. vol. x. p. 1280-83. Mr. Selwyn, a strong Ministerialist, writes the next day to Mr. Townshend, “ Mr. Pitt “ spoke very well, but very abusively.” See Coxe’s Walpole, vol. iii. p. 519. Mr. Orlebar, another placeman, likewise alludes to some “ young gentlemen, who took great personal liberties.” March 10, 1739.

by popular odium, from pursuing his measures in their absence. Accordingly, on the day after the Resolution of Horace Walpole was carried in Committee, and on the Report of it being brought up to the House, Pulteney, who had reserved himself for this occasion, opened another attack on the Convention, in which he was ably followed by Wyndham. A second division which ensued having only confirmed the last, Wyndham immediately rose, and with much solemnity, speaking both for himself and for his friends, took leave of that House, as he declared, for ever. “In a future Parliament,” he said, “he might perhaps still be at liberty to serve his country as before, but now being unable to discern the least appearance of reason in any one argument offered on the Ministerial side, he must conclude either that the majority was swayed by other or secret arguments, or that he himself wanted common sense to comprehend the force of those which he had heard. In the first case,” he continued, “he could not with honour sit in an Assembly determined by such influences; in the latter case, he looked upon himself as a very unfit person to act as a senator: and in either case, therefore, he thought it his duty for the future to retire, and content himself with offering up his prayers for the preservation of his country.”

So strong and unmeasured were some of the expressions of this speech, that, as the Ministers believed, it was the wish of the speaker to be sent

CHAP.  
XX.  
1739.

CHAP. to the Tower; and thus to stir the minds of the  
 XX. people as a martyr in their cause. At the moment  
 1739. Mr. Pelham fell into the snare, and was actually  
 rising to move his commitment, when Walpole  
 with more sagacity prevented him, by rising him-  
 self and thanking his opponents, as he said, for  
 throwing off the mask.\* We can be on our guard,  
 added he, against open rebels, but not against secret  
 traitors. He reminded Wyndham how twenty-five  
 years before he had been seized by the vigilance  
 of Government, and pardoned by its clemency; he  
 upbraided him for the ill use of that clemency,  
 and only feared that the seceders would not be as  
 good as their word, and would come back. "For  
 " I remember," said he, " that in the case of their  
 " favourite Bishop (of Rochester), who was im-  
 " peached of High Treason, the same gentleman  
 " and his faction made the same resolution. They  
 " then went off as traitors as they were, but their  
 " retreat had not the detestable effect they expected  
 " and wished, and therefore they returned." †

A Secession is a measure that has been several  
 times attempted in the House of Commons, but  
 always with such signal failure that the experi-  
 ment will probably never be repeated. An indi-  
 vidual may sometimes be justified for withdrawing;  
 a party never. In such cases the public have uni-

\* Mr. Selwyn to T. Townshend, March 10, 1739, and Tindal's  
 Hist. vol. viii. p. 405.

† Parl. Hist. vol. x. p. 1323. I cannot find, however, this  
 secession of 1723 recorded in any of the publications of that time.

formly asked whether spleen and disappointment might not have some share in the decision—whether the country is best served by inactivity and silence—whether, if the Constitution really be in danger from a corrupt majority, there is no surer remedy than to leave that majority unresisted and increased. This it soon appeared was the general and prevailing sentiment. Even at the outset three eminent members of the Opposition, Sir John Barnard, Lord Polwarth, and Mr. Plumer, of Hertfordshire, with a more far-sighted policy than their friends, refused to join them in their retreat, and continued to attend their duty as before.\* As to the others (about sixty in number), scarcely had they embarked upon their new course before they perceived its ill effects, and regretted their decision. They hoped to avail themselves of a call of the House, fixed for the next Monday, either as a pretext for returning to their posts, or as an occasion for being taken into custody, and becoming objects of popular compassion. But Walpole perceiving their drift, baffled them altogether, and eluded the call by moving an adjournment of the House till the Tuesday. So far from his career being checked by the Secession, as his enemies expected, he declared that no event in his

CHAP.  
XX.  
1739.

\* Opinions of the Duchess of Marlborough, p. 76. The Duchess predicts, amongst the ill consequences of the Secession, that “ Sir Robert Walpole may now keep all the money raised “ from the public for himself and his brother!”—Was this the very best topic for her Grace to choose?

CHAP. whole administration had freed him from more  
 XX.  
 1739. embarrassment. The Government measures now  
 passed smoothly and easily, with seldom a speech,  
 and never a division to arrest them. Bills were  
 introduced and carried in behalf of the woollen  
 manufacture and of the sugar colonies; and though  
 the repeal of the Test Act was again proposed by  
 a section of Walpole's friends, the others rallied  
 round him so effectually that the motion was re-  
 jected by a larger majority than on the last occasion.

But the question on which the Secession was  
 most advantageous to the Minister was undoubt-  
 edly the Danish Subsidy, by which we stipulated  
 to pay annually 250,000 dollars for three years, in  
 return for a promise of the King of Denmark to  
 hold ready 6000 men for our service, if required.  
 It is alleged that the French Government had  
 endeavoured to draw Denmark into a separate  
 alliance with itself and Sweden against England,  
 and had made other and more considerable offers,  
 which it was our interest and duty to forestall.\*  
 But as it appears to me, there is no proof nor pro-  
 bability of such endeavours, beyond the assertion  
 of a Danish Minister who wished to enhance his  
 terms, and the belief of an English Envoy who  
 wanted an excuse for his employers. The secret  
 motive of this treaty, as of too many others, was  
 not English but Hanoverian, and regarded the pos-  
 session of a petty castle and Lordship called Stein-

\* See Coxe's Walpole, vol. i. p. 609, and his MS. Collections, Brit. Museum.



horst. This castle had been bought from Holstein by George the Second, as Elector of Hanover, but the Danes claiming the sovereignty had sent a detachment of troops against it; a skirmish ensued, and the Danes were driven from the place. The Court of Copenhagen, much incensed, had made preparations to avenge the insult; and it was precisely at this period that the well-timed treaty of subsidy calmed their resentment, and obtained the cession of their claim. It is, according to my judgment, a mere evasion to assert in apology for Walpole, that the two transactions, though identical in point of time, were not connected in any other manner. The Opposition leaders, from their country retreats, exclaimed, and not without much truth, that Steinhorst was bought with British money; and Bolingbroke, with his usual exaggeration, soon afterwards expresses his “fear that we shall throw the small remainder of our wealth where we have thrown so much already—into the German gulph, which cries Give, give, and is never satisfied.”\*

CHAP.  
XX.  
1739.

The Session having closed in such unusual tranquillity, Sir Robert redoubled his exertions to bring the differences with Spain to a pacific issue; but the invectives of the pseudo-patriots had unfortunately served not merely to rouse animosity in England, but to awaken a corresponding spirit in Spain. Like all subjects of despotic monarchies, the Spaniards ascribed the insults of the British

\* To Lord Marchmont, June 9, 1741. Marchmont Papers, vol. ii.

CHA P. XX. Opposition to the fault of the British Ministry ;  
 1739. and, in order to resent the first, determined to assail the latter. When the plenipotentiaries met, in pursuance of the Convention, loud complaints were heard that the required sum of 68,000*l.* was withheld by the South Sea Company ; and it was declared that the King of Spain thought himself at liberty, in consequence, to seize their effects, and to suspend their Asiento for negroes. The continuance of the British squadron in the Mediterranean gave scarcely less offence ; while it remained there, said La Quadra, no “ grace or “ facilities ” were to be expected, as the honour of the King his master would not admit any condescension with such a scourge hung over him. But, above all, the Court of Madrid, galled at the denial of their Right of Search in the English Parliament, assumed a far higher tone respecting it, and intimated that unless it were admitted as the basis of negotiation there would be no need of any further conferences.

Notwithstanding this haughty tone, all hopes of peace had not yet vanished. Cardinal Fleury, with his usual conciliatory temper, offered the mediation of France ; and undertook to guarantee the immediate payment of the 95,000*l.* demanded from Spain under the Convention, provided only the English squadron were withdrawn from the Mediterranean.\* Walpole however well knew that the English nation was now too highly irri-

\* Earl Waldegrave to the Duke of Newcastle, Paris, Aug. 15, 1739.

tated to admit of any compromise, however just and reasonable. There are humours in the body politic as in the human frame, that can only be cured by their own excess and festering, and must be worse before they can be better. Such a spirit had at length been raised by the Opposition in England. The King also was impatient for vigorous measures, being quick in anger, fond of the army, and, like most Princes, thinking himself a great military chieftain. Thus urged, both from above and below, Walpole perceived that the time for palliatives had passed, and that he was reduced to this plain alternative—to engage in war, or to retire from office. He decided for the former. The most active preparations now began; the squadron of Haddock, so far from being withdrawn, was reinforced; Sir Chaloner Ogle was ordered to the West Indies with another; and Sir John Norris hoisted his flag on board the *Namur*, at Chatham. Diplomats were likewise set in movement: Horace Walpole embarked for Holland to require the auxiliary troops stipulated in case of hostilities; and Mr. Keene received his final instructions, with a view no longer of preserving peace, but of justifying war. He was directed to declare, in most peremptory terms, that the King his master insisted on an absolute renunciation of the Right of Search—on the immediate payment of the sum fixed by the Convention—on an express acknowledgment of the British claims in North America. These demands being, as was

CHAP.  
XX.

1739.

CHAP. foreseen, refused, or rather evaded, a Declaration  
XX. of War against Spain was issued in London on the  
1739. 19th of October.

To those who consider the unavoidable miseries of war, not only to the vanquished, but even to the victors—the lives lost and the bodies maimed in battle—and worse than loss of limb or of life, the sad bereavements and broken hearts at home—to those who recollect how long England had enjoyed, and how highly thriven by, the blessing of peace—to them there must be some matter of surprise in the universal and rapturous joy with which this Declaration was received. Exultation spread from man to man like a contagious illness; and depending as little on reason or reflection. Each felt as though he had attained some special and personal advantage. The Spanish colonies it was thought would prove an easy prey, and amply reimburse all the expenses of an armament against them. Already were the treasures of Potosi grasped in anticipation; and again did the golden dreams of the South Sea Company float before the public eyes. The stocks which had been latterly declining rose immediately. The bells pealed from every steeple in London. Still louder were the shouts and acclamations resounding from the large and delighted multitude which followed the heralds of the Declaration, and poured after them into the City. Several chiefs of the Opposition (for they and they alone were in truth the gainers) joined the joyful procession. The Prince

of Wales himself was present; nor did His Royal Highness disdain to stop before the Rose Tavern at Temple Bar, and drink success to the war.

CHAP.  
XX.  
1739.

On reviewing the whole of the transactions that prepared and produced the Spanish quarrel, we shall find ample reason for condemning, though on different grounds, both the Opposition and the Minister. To inflame a headstrong resentment—to kindle an unjust and unprofitable war—to serve their party at the expense of principle—and to wound their antagonist through the sides of their country—such was the conduct of those who arrogated the name, but forsook the duty, of PATRIOTS! These noisy bawlers with NO SEARCH as their favourite cry, who exclaimed that unless that right were explicitly renounced by the Spaniards, there should be no alternative but hostilities;—these very men, only ten years afterwards, cheerfully concurred in a peace that left the Right of Search altogether unnoticed and secured! But why enlarge upon the accusation, when Walpole's opponents have themselves pleaded Guilty? “Some years after,” says Mr. Burke, “it was my fortune to converse with many of the principal actors against that Minister, and with those who principally excited that clamour. None of them, no, not one, did in the least defend the measure, or attempt to justify their conduct. They condemned it as freely as they would have done in commenting upon any pro-

CHAP. "ceeding in history in which they were totally  
 XX. "unconcerned." \*

1739.

But was the Minister more free from blame in yielding to this clamour? Was it not beyond all doubt his duty to stand firm against it so long as it could be resisted, or to retire if it became irresistible? Yet at this the critical, the turning point of his political character, Walpole still unworthily clung to his darling office, thus proving that a love of power, and not a love of peace, as has been pretended, was his ruling principle. It was a sin against light. No man had a clearer view of the impending mischief and misery of the Spanish war. On the very day of the Declaration, when joyful peals were heard from every steeple of the City, the Minister muttered, "They may ring the bells now; before long they will be wringing their hands." † Yet of this mischief and misery he would stoop to be the instrument!

It is alleged, indeed, that Sir Robert did actually tender his resignation to his Sovereign, and recalled it only at the Royal request; but this, were it true, would not suffice for his justification, and it seems moreover to rest merely on some loose and apologetic expressions of his brother Horace many years afterwards. Yet how short-sighted is personal ambition! Like avarice, in its baser stages, it cannot part with present possession, even for the largest future returns. Had Walpole with-

\* Thoughts on a Regicide Peace, p. 74.

† Coxe's Walpole, vol. i. p. 618.

drawn upon this question, its subsequent unpopularity would have retrieved his own, and the revulsion of national feeling would speedily have borne him back to office, more uncontrolled and mighty than before. By remaining at the helm, on the contrary, Sir Robert secured but a brief respite; and, as we shall find, was ere long overwhelmed by that tremendous tempest, which, though aimed only at the steersman, endangered the vessel itself.

CHAP.  
XX.  
1739.





# A P P E N D I X.



# EXTRACTS

FROM

## THE STUART PAPERS,

&c.

---

IN the first edition of my first volume (p. 294), I stated that the Earl of Nithisdale escaped from the Tower in 1716, by the aid of his mother, who brought him a woman's dress. I was aware that his wife was spoken of in some modern allusions to the story; but I observed that the contemporary or early writers, Boyer, Tindal, Smollett, John Wesley, &c. all mentioned the lady in question as being his mother. Tindal says, that "his mother came with "some relations,"\* and I supposed that the wife might perhaps be included among the latter, but that the mother was the chief contriver of the escape, and that the name of the wife was substituted in latter tradition as being more romantic. Those early writers however misled me. My attention has since been called to a letter from Lady Nithisdale herself to her sister Lady Traquair, giving an account of the adventure, and establishing the point at issue beyond all doubt.

It appears also from this letter, that the King, instead of the good-natured reply ascribed to him when he was told of Lord Nithisdale's escape,—namely, that it was the best thing that a man in his situation could do,—was highly irritated.

The letter itself is of great length, giving an account how this admirable woman not only saved her husband's life, but secured

\* Hist. vol. vi. p. 546.

1716. the family estate for her son. It is printed in the first volume of the Transactions of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland (pp. 523—538), but I shall here extract from it the principal passages relative to Lady Nithisdale's rescue of her husband. The reader will be gratified to observe how the noble heroism of her act is enhanced by her unpretending grace and simplicity of style. He will be no less pleased to learn that she safely rejoined her husband, and continued to reside with him abroad till his death at Rome, in 1744. She herself survived till 1749. They were both Roman Catholics.

DEAR SISTER,

MY Lord's escape is now such an old story, that I have almost forgotten it ; but since you desire me to give you a circumstantial account of it, I will endeavour to recall it to my memory, and be as exact in the narration as I possibly can.

My Lord was very anxious that a petition might be presented, hoping that it would at least be serviceable to me. I was, in my own mind, convinced that it would answer no purpose ; but as I wished to please my Lord, I desired him to have it drawn up ; and I undertook to make it come to the King's hand, notwithstanding all the precautions he had taken to avoid it. So the first day I heard that the King was to go to the Drawing-room, I dressed myself in black, as if I had been in mourning, and sent for Mrs. Morgan (the same who accompanied me to the Tower) ; because as I did not know His Majesty personally, I might have mistaken some other person for him. She stayed by me, and told me when he was coming. I had also another lady with me ; and we three remained in a room between the King's apartments and the drawing-room ; so that he was obliged to go through it ; and as there were three windows in it, we sat in the middle one, that I might have time enough to meet him before he could pass. I threw myself at his feet, and told him in French, that I was the unfortunate Countess of Nithisdale, that he might not pretend to be ignorant of my person. But perceiving that he wanted to go off without receiving my petition, I caught hold of the skirt of his

coat, that he might stop and hear me. He endeavoured to escape out of my hands; but I kept such strong hold, that he dragged me upon my knees from the middle of the room to the very door of the drawing-room. At last one of the blue ribbands who attended His Majesty took me round the waist, whilst another wrested the coat out of my hands. The petition, which I had endeavoured to thrust into his pocket, fell down in the scuffle, and I almost fainted away through grief and disappointment.

1716.

Upon this I formed the resolution to attempt his escape, but opened my intention to nobody but to my dear Evans. In order to concert measures, I strongly solicited to be permitted to see my Lord, which they refused to grant me unless I would remain confined with him in the Tower. This I would not submit to, and alleged for excuse, that my health would not permit me to undergo the confinement. The real reason of my refusal was, not to put it out of my power to accomplish my design. However, by bribing the guards, I often contrived to see my Lord, till the day upon which the prisoners were condemned; after that, we were allowed for the last week to see and take our leave of them.

By the help of Evans, I had prepared every thing necessary to disguise my Lord, but had the utmost difficulty to prevail upon him to make use of them. However, I at length succeeded by the help of Almighty God.

On the 22d of February, which fell on a Thursday, our petition was to be presented to the House of Lords; the purport of which was, to entreat the Lords to intercede with His Majesty to pardon the prisoners. We were, however, disappointed the day before the petition was to be presented; for the Duke of St. Albans, who had promised my Lady Derwentwater to present it, when it came to the point, failed in his word. However, as she was the only English Countess concerned, it was incumbent upon her to have it presented. We had but one day left before the execution, and the Duke still promised to present the petition; but for fear he should fail, I engaged the Duke of Montrose to secure its being done by one or the other. I then went in company of most of the ladies of quality who were then in town, to solicit the interest

1716.

of the Lords as they were going to the House. They all behaved to me with great civility, but particularly my Lord Pembroke\*, who, though he desired me not to speak to him, yet promised to employ his interest in our favour, and honourably kept his word; for he spoke in the House very strongly in our behalf. The subject of the debate was, whether the King had the power to pardon those who had been condemned by Parliament; and it was chiefly owing to Lord Pembroke's speech that it passed in the affirmative. However, one of the Lords stood up and said, that the House would only intercede for those of the prisoners who should approve themselves worthy of their intercession, but not for all of them indiscriminately. This salvo quite blasted all my hopes; for I was assured it aimed at the exclusion of those who should refuse to subscribe to the petition, which was a thing I knew my Lord would never submit to; nor, in fact, could I wish to preserve his life on such terms.

As the motion had passed generally, I thought I could draw some advantage in favour of my design. Accordingly, I immediately left the House of Lords, and hastened to the Tower, where, affecting an air of joy and satisfaction, I told all the guards I passed by, that I came to bring joyful tidings to the prisoners. I desired them to lay aside their fears, for the petition had passed the House in their favour. I then gave them some money to drink to the Lords and His Majesty, though it was but trifling; for I thought that, if I were too liberal on the occasion, they might suspect my designs, and that giving them something would gain their good humour and services for the next day, which was the eve of the execution.

The next morning I could not go to the Tower, having so many things in my hands to put in readiness; but in the evening, when all was ready, I sent for Mrs. Mills, with whom I lodged, and acquainted her with my design of attempting my Lord's escape, as there was no prospect of his being pardoned; and this was the last night before the execution. I told her that I had every thing in readiness, and that I trusted she would not refuse to accompany

\* Lord Pembroke was a kinsman of Lady Nithisdale, she being Lady Winifred Herbert, daughter of the Marquis of Powis.

me, that my Lord might pass for her. I pressed her to come immediately, as we had no time to lose. At the same time I sent for a Mrs. Morgan, then usually known by the name of Hilton, to whose acquaintance my dear Evans had introduced me, which I look upon as a very singular happiness. I immediately communicated my resolution to her. She was of a very tall and slender make; so I begged her to put under her own riding-hood one that I had prepared for Mrs. Mills, as she was to lend hers to my Lord, that, in coming out, he might be taken for her. Mrs. Mills was then with child; so that she was not only of the same height, but nearly of the same size as my Lord. When we were in the coach, I never ceased talking, that they might have no leisure to reflect. Their surprise and astonishment, when I first opened my design to them, had made them consent, without ever thinking of the consequences. On our arrival at the Tower, the first I introduced was Mrs. Morgan; for I was only allowed to take in one at a time. She brought in the clothes that were to serve Mrs. Mills, when she left her own behind her. When Mrs. Morgan had taken off what she had brought for my purpose, I conducted her back to the staircase; and in going I begged her to send me in my maid to dress me; that I was afraid of being too late to present my last petition that night, if she did not come immediately. I despatched her safe, and went partly down stairs to meet Mrs. Mills, who had the precaution to hold her handkerchief to her face, as was very natural for a woman to do when she was going to bid her last farewell to a friend, on the eve of his execution. I had, indeed, desired her to do it, that my Lord might go out in the same manner. Her eyebrows were rather inclined to be sandy, and my Lord's were dark and very thick; however, I had prepared some paint of the colour of hers to disguise his with. I also bought an artificial head-dress of the same coloured hair as hers; and I painted his face with white, and his cheeks with rouge, to hide his long beard which he had not time to shave. All this provision I had before left in the Tower. The poor guards, whom my slight liberality the day before had endeared me to, let me go quietly with my company, and were not so strictly on the watch as they usually had been; and the

1716.

more so, as they were persuaded, from what I had told them the day before, that the prisoners would obtain their pardon. I made Mrs. Mills take off her own hood, and put on that which I had brought for her. I then took her by the hand, and led her out of my Lord's chamber; and in passing through the next room, in which there were several people, with all the concern imaginable, I said, My dear Mrs. Catherine, go in all haste and send me my waiting-maid: she certainly cannot reflect how late it is: she forgets that I am to present a petition to-night; and if I let slip this opportunity, I am undone, for to-morrow will be too late. Hasten her as much as possible; for I shall be on thorns till she comes. Every body in the room, who were chiefly the guards' wives and daughters, seemed to compassionate me exceedingly; and the sentinel officiously opened the door. When I had seen her out, I returned back to my Lord, and finished dressing him. I had taken care that Mrs. Mills did not go out crying, as she came in, that my Lord might the better pass for the lady who came in crying and afflicted; and the more so because he had the same dress which she wore. When I had almost finished dressing my Lord in all my petticoats, excepting one, I perceived it was growing dark, and was afraid that the light of the candles might betray us; so I resolved to set off. I went out, leading him by the hand; and he held his handkerchief to his eyes. I spoke to him in the most afflicted and piteous tone of voice; bewailing bitterly the negligence of Evans, who had ruined me by her delay. Then said I, My dear Mrs. Betty, for the love of God, run quickly, and bring her with you. You know my lodging; and, if ever you made despatch in your life, do it at present: I am almost distracted with this disappointment. The guards opened the doors; and I went down stairs with him, still conjuring him to make all possible despatch. As soon as he had cleared the door I made him walk before me, for fear the sentinel should take notice of his walk; but I still continued to press him to make all the despatch he possibly could. At the bottom of the stairs I met my dear Evans, into whose hands I confided him. I had before engaged Mr. Mills to be in readiness before the Tower to conduct him to some place of safety, in case we succeeded. He



looked upon the affair as so very improbable to succeed, that his astonishment, when he saw us, threw him into such consternation, that he was almost out of himself; which Evans perceiving, with the greatest presence of mind, without telling him any thing, lest he should mistrust them, conducted my Lord to some of her own friends, on whom she could rely, and so secured him, without which we should have been undone. When she had conducted him, and left him with them, she returned to find Mr. Mills, who by this time had recovered himself from his astonishment. They went home together, and having found a place of security, they conducted him to it.

1716.

In the mean while, as I had pretended to have sent the young lady on a message, I was obliged to return up stairs, and go back to my Lord's room, in the same feigned anxiety of being too late; so that every body seemed sincerely to sympathise with my distress. When I was in the room, I talked to him as if he had been really present, and answered my own questions in my Lord's voice as nearly as I could imitate it. I walked up and down, as if we were conversing together, till I thought they had enough time to clear themselves of the guards. I then thought proper to make off also. I opened the door, and stood half in it, that those in the outward chamber might hear what I said; but held it so close, that they could not look in. I bid my Lord a formal farewell for that night; and added, that something more than usual must have happened, to make Evans negligent on this important occasion, who had always been so punctual in the smallest trifles, that I saw no other remedy than to go in person: that if the Tower were still open when I finished my business, I would return that night; but that he might be assured that I would be with him as early in the morning as I could gain admittance into the Tower; and I flattered myself that I should bring favourable news. Then before I shut the door, I pulled through the string of the latch, so that it could only be opened on the inside. I then shut it with some degree of force, that I might be sure of its being well shut. I said to the servant as I passed by, who was ignorant of the whole transaction, that he need not carry in candles to his master till my Lord sent for him, as he desired to

1716. finish some prayers first. I went down stairs and called a coach, as there were several on the stand; I drove home to my lodgings, where poor Mr. Mackenzie had been waiting to carry the petition, in case my attempt had failed.

Her Grace of Montrose said she would go to Court, to see how the news of my Lord's escape was received. When the news was brought to the King, he flew into an excess of passion, and said he was betrayed; for it could not have been done without some confederacy. He instantly despatched two persons to the Tower to see that the other prisoners were well secured.

When I left the Duchess, I went to a house which Evans had found out for me, and where she promised to acquaint me where my Lord was. She got thither some few minutes after me, and told me that when she had seen him secure, she went in search of Mr. Mills, who, by the time, had recovered himself from his astonishment; that he had returned to her house, where she had found him, and that he had removed my Lord from the first place where she had desired him to wait, to the house of a poor woman, directly opposite to the guardhouse. She had but one very small room up one pair of stairs, and a very small bed in it. We threw ourselves upon the bed, that we might not be heard walking up and down. She left us a bottle of wine and some bread, and Mrs. Mills brought us some more in her pocket the next day. We subsisted upon this provision from Thursday till Saturday night, when Mrs. Mills came and conducted my Lord to the Venetian ambassador's. We did not communicate the affair to his Excellency; but one of his servants concealed him in his own room till Wednesday, on which day the ambassador's coach and six was to go down to meet his brother. My Lord put on a livery, and went down in the retinue, without the least suspicion, to Dover, where Mr. Mitchell (which was the name of the ambassador's servant) hired a small vessel, and immediately set sail for Calais. The passage was so remarkably short, that the captain threw out his reflection, that the wind could not have served better if his passengers had been flying for their lives, little thinking it

to be really the case. Mr. Mitchell might have easily returned without being suspected of being concerned in my Lord's escape; but my Lord seemed inclined to have him continue with him, which he did, and has at present a good place under our young master.

1716.

---

BISHOP ATTERBURY TO JAMES.

The original is partly in cipher and not signed, but is endorsed B. of R. to the King.

*May 6, 1720.*

I HAVE little to add to what is contained in the general letter, besides particular professions of duty and zeal for the service, which I hope are needless, and I am sure will be made good by all the actions of my life as often as any proper occasion offers.

My long illness and great distance, and the few opportunities I had of such a conveyance as I could depend on, have been the reasons of my silence.

I must add also, that I did, upon grounds not altogether slight, entertain hopes that hands of greater consequence were either of choice or through necessity employed in such measures as would be of most effectual service to the cause, and while those measures were duly pursued, thought it my part to lie still and expect the event. But those hopes, since the great quarrel has been made up, are in a good degree vanished; for whatever wishes and inclinations any person in power may still preserve, he will be (if he is not already) forced to act in such a manner as will certainly defeat them. Indeed the reconciliation, whether of the principals or those who listed under them, is not as yet hearty and sincere: but I apprehend it will by degrees become so; at least the appearances and consequences of it here will be the same as if it really were. The union (how imperfect soever now) will naturally cement more and more as accidents and occasions arise, that may make it the mutual interest of the newly-reconciled to act more closely together. The Tories have now lost their balancing power

1720.

in the House of Commons, and must either by continuing wholly inactive sink in their spirits and numbers, or by making attacks hazard a stricter conjunction between their enemies. On either hand their situation is nice and hazardous; and great prudence as well as resolution is requisite so to conduct them through these difficulties as neither to forfeit their reputation nor draw upon themselves the united resentments of the more powerful party, who, if ever they agree in good earnest, will be more irresistible than they were before the breach. It is true, there is but little time for such experiments, before the Session will close; and the less there is, in my humble opinion, the better. Ere another is opened new disasters may arise, and new parties be formed, which may give the Tories matter to work and a foundation to stand upon. The last of these they now evidently want, and for want of it dare hardly, and scarce can prudently, make use of the other. I think myself obliged to represent this melancholy truth thus plainly, that there may be no expectation of any thing from hence, which will certainly not happen. Disaffection and uneasiness will continue every where, and probably increase. The bulk of the nation will be still in the true interest, and on the side of justice; and the present settlement will perhaps be detested every day more than it is already: and yet no effectual step will or can be taken here to shake it.

Care is taken from hence to make our condition well understood in France. Whether we shall be believed, or, if we are, whether the Regent will think it his interest at this juncture to assert your righteous cause, or will choose rather to temporize till he has brought all the great projects he has now on the anvil to bear, you, Sir, are best able to judge, and time only will convincingly show. It is certain that unless help comes speedily, it may come too late. For that body of men who have newly increased their capital to above 40 millions sterling, begin to look formidable; and if time be given them to fix themselves, and to unite the Court and the majority of the Members of Parliament thoroughly in their interest, the weight of their influence, whatever they undertake, must bear down all opposition; and they cannot but be the Governors of this Kingdom. But it is hoped, the great

event is not at such a distance as to give this monstrous project time to settle. An attempt from abroad, if not too long delayed, will dash it all to pieces, and make it instrumental towards defeating those ends which it now seems calculated to serve. In all events, the direction and management of this great machine will be for some time in the hands of the Ministry, who best know what use they intend to make of it.

Upon the whole, we are here at present in a violent convulsion; from which great good or evil may arise, according as the juncture is laid hold of by France, and employed to one or other of these purposes. We are entirely in their power. They have great sums of money in our stocks, which they can draw out at once, and sink them if they please. If they insist on the surrender of Gibraltar, it must be surrendered; and that step will shake our credit, and show how easily we may be insulted if any body has the courage to venture upon us. Could the Duke of Ormond (if nothing is to be headed by him from Spain) be allowed shelter any where in France, even that is enough to disorder our finances and throw us into a good deal of confusion. But I will not trouble you, Sir, with more reflections of this kind; being persuaded that you are thoroughly acquainted with the advantages which our present situation gives you, and want nothing but such an assistance as may render them effectual, which I pray God soon to afford you!

I cannot end this letter without my particular congratulations upon the affair of your Majesty's partner, which you have been pleased to communicate to all of us. It is the most acceptable news which can reach the ear of a good Englishman. May it be followed every day with such other accounts as may convince the world that Heaven has at last undertaken your cause, and is resolved to put an end to your sufferings!

I beg leave to add, that your letter of Oct. 17, 1719, reached me not here till March 19, 1720, N. S. By what accident it was so long delayed I know not; but had I received it in time, even the great indisposition I was then under (and am not yet free from) would not have hindered me from acknowledging the honour of it, and returning my most humble thanks for it.

1720.

1720.

## BISHOP ATTERBURY TO GENERAL DILLON.

*(Extract.)**May 6, 1720.*

THE sum of my letter to the King is to assure our friends abroad that the reconciliation which makes so great a noise, is, whatever may be apprehended of it, imperfect and insincere at the bottom, and calculated only to serve views at the present juncture which could not have been so well attained without it. But in truth and at the bottom the parties, as well the principal as those who list under them, are still as much separated in interest and inclination as ever.

This is the certain state of the case at present, and such it will continue for some time, notwithstanding whatever appearances there may be to the contrary; and could the opportunity be made use of from abroad, this is the moment when an attempt to disturb us would be most likely to succeed and throw us into the utmost confusion. But on the other side, if this opportunity be not laid hold of by France and Spain, matters will alter here in some time for the worse. The seeming reconciliation will by next winter grow real, and the common necessity of affairs will drive the new allies here into measures that may be for their mutual interest, and into a closer and sincerer conjunction, and the grand money schemes here projected of late will settle and fix themselves in such a manner as that it will not be easy to shake them. It so happens at this particular point of time, that there is no bank or set of men in the whole kingdom (those only excepted that engross the power and taste the vast profits lately made) who are not to the highest degree uneasy, and would be found to be so in a very remarkable manner should any thing happen from abroad that might make it advisable for them to exert their resentments.

This is the very truth of the matter, and methinks if it were well understood might induce those who only can make effectual advantage of the juncture, and whose interest it is so to do, not to neglect it. Earl Strafford has accounts of this kind from another

hand, at least it was promised he should have them, and if he has will be able to explain this matter and set it in a much fuller light than can be done in the bounds of a letter.

1720.

---

EARL OF ORRERY TO JAMES.

(*Extract.*)

May 15, 1720.

YOUR commands to Mr. Fleetwood (Earl of Arran), Mr. Nixon (Earl of Oxford), and Mr. Dyer (Mr. Cæsar) shall be obeyed, and I am glad I have the best authority to say, where I shall find it proper, that Mons. Schtclief (James) has no dealings directly or indirectly with Messrs. Benn and Board (Stanhope and Sunderland). I look upon them both to be as inveterately averse to Benjamin's (James's) interest as the Mr. Tolanders (Walpolians) or any others, and therefore I have always thought it wrong to make any distinction between them as to that matter, and have lamented the imprudence of those that have endeavoured to propagate a tolerable good opinion among Benjamin's (James's) friends of either Messrs. Benn and Board (Stanhope and Sunderland).

---

JAMES TO THE EARL OF OXFORD.

(*Extract.*)

May 20, 1720.

As to affairs in general I have nothing new at this time to impart to you, the occasion of my writing this being only to ask your advice as to what is fit for me to do on the Queen's lying in, as to which I think I should equally avoid either neglect or affectation.

Every country has their different customs and uses on such occasions, and those of England should certainly be my rule in as much as my circumstances may make it possible for me to follow

1720.

them. I wish therefore you would let me know what those customs are, for if on my birth and that of my sister Louisa particular reasons obliged my father and mother to overdo something, the present case is so different that those instances do not seem to be a precedent for me. After this, what I think may be reasonable for me to do is that such of my subjects, men and women, as are here depending on me should be present at the labour with some of the first rank of this town and such of the foreign ministers as will accept of my invitation; but then as to any of my subjects as may be travelling here and are either no wellwishers or not my declared friends, the question is whether for form's sake they should be invited, though for different reasons they cannot come.

---

BISHOP ATTERBURY TO GENERAL DILLON.

*Oct. 22, 1720.*

MR. ILLINGTON (himself) has been long confined to the country by his illness, and has no opportunity of advising with friends till he gets to town, which will be before the end of next week; in the mean time he highly approves of the printed paper, and hopes some way or other it will be made public. As to what is proposed he dares not of himself advise any thing, but is afraid the time is lost for any attempt that shall not be of force sufficient to encourage the people to come into it. The losers in this game are under expectations of having their losses made up to them in the approaching Session, and will not plunge hastily into any mad hazardous scheme at this juncture, nor perhaps till they begin to despair. Relief cannot possibly come till some time after the Parliament has met, and then the hopes of the disaffected will be kept some time in suspense, and while they have any such hopes they will not run any great risks; and an unsuccessful attempt ruins the game for many years, and certainly ends in the union of the father and son, and of the whole Whig interest to support them. The South Sea project which friends have unwarily run into, as, if it stood and flourished it would certainly



have produced a commonwealth, so now it has failed has not wrought up the disaffection of the people to such a pitch but that they have still some hopes left of retrieving<sup>o</sup> their affairs, and while they have so will not be ripe for any great venture; nor can it be yet seen, whether the grand affair can wisely be pushed, till the time of new choosing a Parliament next year, unless the forces to be sent were in much greater quantities than is proposed, or could come hither sooner than it is apprehended they possibly can: but of this more after advising with others; at present this is the private sentiment only of a single person, who, if he alters his opinion upon comparing it with that of others, will not fail to give you speedy notice of it.

1720.

-----

MR. CÆSAR TO JAMES.

(*Extract.*)

*February 28, 1721.*

EARL SUNDERLAND has been forced to take in Townshend and Walpole to his assistance, but as he will not give up all into their hands, and they will not be contented without having the disposal of every thing, there is not any prospect of their acting with harmony together. The death of Stanhope will, I believe, embarrass the Court very much in regard to foreign affairs; the whole secret was between him and Abbé Dubois, which I am informed dies with him. I humbly submit it to your consideration whether, at this juncture, attempts should not be made to gain him (Dubois) to your interest. The Tories have been offered carteblanche if they would heartily come in to support the present government, but they will not hearken to any offers but what shall be for your Restoration.

1721.

## JAMES TO MR. MENZIES.

*Rome, July 20, 1721.*

YOUR letter relating to Lord Sunderland is very satisfactory; that affair seems to be in a good way, and in so good hands that there is nothing to be recommended but the continuance of the same prudent and zealous management.

## EARL OF ORRERY TO JAMES.

*(Extract.)**October 28, 1721.*

THE expectations of your friends to have a new Parliament this winter by the interest of the Earl of Sunderland were disappointed. About the latter end of the last Session he gave us reason to believe he should carry that point, which we thought most material of any that it was proper at that season to ask: he now says, as I hear, that the Elector of Hanover was worked up into such an aversion against it by others belonging to the Ministry, and by the Germans about him, that he did not think it fit to push the matter too far, but gave way, and by that means got the other Ministers to declare openly that they would not think of prolonging this Parliament by a new law, but would contribute all in their power to have the present Session short, and then would have a new Parliament. This is the substance of the apology he makes, as I am informed; and he pretends still to be a well-wisher to the Tories, who cannot but be a little shocked with this disappointment.

I should be very glad if any one would assist the cause with a constant supply of money, which is continually wanted for several purposes, for intelligence abroad, which we are very deficient in, and would be of great use to us if we could from very good hands be informed of the transactions, views, and intrigues of the European

Courts—for maintaining several useful agents both here and in other places, many of whom perpetually want a comfortable subsistence, and particularly at this time of distress, when money is very scarce almost with every body, are driven I doubt to great necessity; and, if there be new elections, I am afraid a considerable sum will be wanted for carrying them on successfully, for corruption is so great among all degrees of men, that though the present spirit, if it continues, will do a great deal in the matter, yet there are so many little venal boroughs, that it is to be apprehended a majority will hardly be carried by the inclinations of the people only.

1721.

---

JAMES TO LORD LANSDOWNE.

(*Extract.*)

*April 13, 1722.*

IT is certain that although the five persons now concerned were yet more considerable than they are, and though we were sure that they were to act all of them with the greatest union and the utmost vigour, it is not to be imagined that they alone could do the work; and of those five I do not see any one both willing and fit in all respects to act a principal part with the rest of my other friends who might come into the project; and yet how is it possible things can go on without a head and one chief person to direct and manage matters on the other side, and to correspond with this? In the way things have gone on hitherto, diversity of opinions, even joined to disputes and multiplicity of (in some manner) useless letters, have been the chief effect; whereas could what I mention above be compassed, affairs would certainly be carried on with much less confusion and much more harmony and secrecy. I am sensible it will not be easy to find such a person; but were Lord Oxford willing to undertake the task, I know nobody so capable of performing it to advantage. Lord Arran would certainly agree to it, and as the others of that club are disgusted with the Bishop of Rochester, they would, I dare

1722.

say, heartily enter into it; while, on the other hand, Lord Orrery, Lord Gower, and all that set of friends, would no doubt be pleased with the proposition, although they would not maybe have submitted so cheerfully to the Bishop of Rochester: so that all put together, even laying my Lord Oxford's capacity aside, I cannot think of any other person so capable of uniting all the different sets of my friends as him, neither do I see any other method of acting on a sure foundation but this.

---

EARL OF ORRERY TO JAMES.

(*Extract.*)

November 15, 1723.

THE chief foundation of any reasonable project must be a good number of regular forces, without which I doubt there will not be encouragement enough for great numbers of the people to rise, or of the army to desert; the body of the people are certainly well disposed towards your interests. It is not an extravagant computation, I believe, that four in five of the whole nation wish well to you, but people of reflection and fortunes will hardly venture their lives and estates unless they see they have some tolerable chance to succeed, and soldiers will hardly desert unless there be a body of soldiers to desert to. Those that govern at present are generally despised and abhorred, but their power is too great not to be feared, and it is the more feared because they are cruel, without principles, and act in the most arbitrary manner without regard to the known laws or constitution; they have a large army, well paid, well clothed, and well provided for in all respects, ammunition and magazines of all kinds, a large fleet, and the officers of it generally, I believe, devoted to them; the command of all the public money; and by the fatal corruption that prevails almost over the whole nation, the absolute power in both Houses of Parliament. This is a true state of the strength of your enemies—formidable it is and

requires a proportional strength to contend with it, or some well laid stratagem to supply the place of such a strength. But there is still another and perhaps a greater disadvantage that your cause lies under, which is the indolence, inactivity, and almost despair of many of your chief friends; they have, indeed, great reason to appear quiet, and to act with the utmost caution, and I could wish they would endeavour to lull the Government as it were asleep, and to make them believe there are no farther thoughts of designs against them. But where there can be a confidence, there they ought to speak with freedom to one another, and never cease proposing some scheme or other till a project can at last be framed to the satisfaction of reasonable people, and a right method of execution agreed upon. But few of your chief friends are very capable, and some of those that are have other infirmities that hinder them from serving the cause in a right manner. I don't care to say more upon this melancholy subject.

1723.

---

LORD LANSDOWNE TO JAMES.

(*Extract.*)

*July 10, 1724.*

OUR western people have been in a tumultuous way of late, as well as the northern Cameronians. Their leader gave himself the name of Lord Mar, and fought a sharp battle, which lasted above two hours; in the end, regular troops coming in upon them, they were dispersed, and poor Mar was taken: it is odds but he will be hanged, which you will be very sorry for, I am sure, for the name's sake. Thus the only blood that has been drawn in either kingdom has been by a real Mar and a feigned one. Madame de Villette's journey into England was to save no less a sum than fifty thousand pounds, which was lodged in her name in the hands of a banker, who pretended to make a discovery of it to the Government as a forfeiture, upon offering to prove her married to Lord Bolingbroke.

1724. It is uncertain how, with all her dexterity, she will be able to clear herself of this difficulty. She has not the luck to please at Court; *elle parle trop, et sans respect*, was the character given her by the Master of the house.\* You can tell, Sir, whether that is a just character: she is your old acquaintance.

---

DUKE OF WHARTON TO JAMES.

(*Extract.*)

*London, Feb. 3, 1725.*

THERE is a strong report of Lord Bolingbroke's Bill being at last fixed; and I had the other day a very long conference on that subject with Lord Bathurst, who, when I represented to him Lord Bolingbroke's behaviour to your Majesty, and quoted your own authority for the assertion, answered, that he had not learned to *jurare in verba magistri*, to which I only replied, *Juravi*. We esteem Lord Bathurst entirely departed from your cause, though he will not yet leave us in Parliamentary disputes. I hope his friend Sir William Wyndham will not follow him in his politics as he does in his pleasures.

---

DUKE OF WHARTON TO JAMES.

(*Extract.*)

*May 1, 1725.*

THE rage which inflames both parties in the city, who seem entirely sensible of this fatal law (the City Bill), increases every day, and will blaze more and more as they feel the great distractions which must attend the execution of it. The Ministers were alarmed for fear the Common Council of London should

\* King George.

have gone (as we had determined they should) to the Duke of Hanover for protection. The enemy, having notice of this design, brought him down to give the Royal Assent on the Tuesday; and the House of Lords' Amendments did not pass the House of Commons till the Monday. This precipitation made it impossible for us to execute our scheme; but, however, it shows the world upon how precarious a bottom they stand who are thus frightened at the least shadow. All due care shall be taken to work upon the different passions of those who seem at present to be thoroughly disaffected, and to keep up at the same time the spirit of our old friends. In order to it I shall print my observations on the City Bill, which I hope will contribute to increase their animosities.

1725.

The point of Lord Bolingbroke's Bill, which is now depending in the House of Commons, has plainly discovered the sentiments of some persons who before that were labouring to conceal their real inclinations. I should not much regard the zeal which Lord Bathurst and Sir William Wyndham expressed for that Lord's service, when their only pretence was the private friendship that had formerly subsisted between them. But when in a public meeting of some chosen Tories at Lord Bathurst's house, relating to this affair, Lord Bolingbroke's behaviour to your Majesty and your interest was started as an objection to the showing of him the least favour, I think the case altered, and that whoever gives his vote for or against that Lord is to consider himself as a person who by his conduct on that occasion is to appear a dutiful subject and servant to so good a master, or an advocate for treachery and corruption. Sir Christopher Musgrave, Sir Thomas Sebright, and Sir Jermyn Davers, out of their utter detestation for your Majesty's enemies, bravely opposed the very bringing in of any Bill whatsoever; and though several Tories were for it, yet it was the misfortune of many of them not to understand the case, and to believe that what Lord Bathurst and Sir William Wyndham said could not be intended to prejudice the party. Mr. Shippen, Strangways, and others were absent, which I believe was owing to an unguarded promise they had made not to oppose it. In the House of Lords our number is so small, that any behaviour there will be immaterial; and though I believe some of your Majesty's

1725.

most dutiful subjects will not attend, yet I am sure they will not blame me if I bear my testimony against him, as having had an opportunity when I was in France, some years ago, of knowing personally the several particulars of his scandalous behaviour. I would not have your Majesty imagine any thing from this that my warmth should ever carry me to divide from the main body of the Jacobites, for I would at any time curb my passion or restrain the strongest inclinations to unite or reconcile them.

The next point of consequence now before the Parliament is the Bill disarming the Clans of Scotland, which is to be done with the utmost cruelty that the severest tyrant can invent. We are to battle it on Monday next in the House of Lords, and I shall act my part in it. We are afraid that this oppression should exasperate the Clans to oppose the execution of the law by force. But all due care will be taken to induce them to delay their resentments till a proper occasion shall offer. How happy should we be at this juncture to have some little assistance from a foreign Prince!—Lord Lechmere in all these cases votes and speaks with us. He at present seems to have thrown away the scabbard, but I am afraid he is actuated by resentment and not principle, and if he were to be made Chancellor (which the Ministers will never permit) would be as violent a prosecutor of those with whom he at present acts as any Whig of them all.

I propose, as soon as I receive your Majesty's leave, to go abroad for some time.

---

BISHOP ATTERBURY TO JAMES.

(*Extract.*)

(*Paris*) May 14, 1725.

LORD LANSDOWNE'S paragraph would have surprised me indeed, did I not consider under whose crafty and malicious influence he is; and had I not received of late some letters from him, by which he seems to have entertained thoughts and resolu-



tions that I scarce believe his breast would ever have harboured. I say, seems ; for I do not think he will or can execute them on many accounts ; and am of opinion he sent them to me on purpose that I should transmit them further : for which reason I did not and do not impart them. Were he and Filmore (Lord Mar) separated, I flatter myself I should dislodge these thoughts and bring him to reason. But as things stand now, I almost despair of seeing him ; and till I do, think it will be better to say nothing of what has been written to me.

1725.

Nothing more need be said of Lord Bolingbroke, after I have sent you the copy of his petition, and you have observed from it in what a mean state of mind he is, and how low he has stooped to gain a very little point, not worth his while under any other view than that of its being sometime or other an inlet to greater ; in which, however, he may be, and I hope will be, deceived ; and then, I suppose, we shall hear of him again, if by that time there be any need of him.

---

DUKE OF WHARTON TO JAMES.

(*Extract.*)

*May 29, 1725.*

YOUR Majesty may be assured that no step taken by the Ministers has done them more prejudice in the opinion of all mankind than the screening the Earl of Macclesfield ; and all parties, especially the old Whigs, are enraged to the greatest degree. Your Majesty will likewise observe the behaviour of the Earl of Strafford on Lord Bolingbroke's Bill. I wish the conduct of another Lord upon that occasion could be mentioned without astonishment.

1725.

## BISHOP ATTERBURY TO JAMES.

*(Extract.)**(Paris) June 25, 1725.*

IT is now put beyond all doubt that you have nothing to expect from hence while the strict friendship between England and France continues—and continue it will till matters are made up between Spain and France, of which there is not as yet, you find, Sir, any probability; nor will it happen till the Emperor, whose influence governs all in Spain, has served his ends on France, whatever they are, by this alliance.

It is confessed by France that England is now its only ally, and consequently the alliance betwixt them must be now stricter than ever. And therefore there is nothing now to be managed with France beyond your private concerns which you have ordered to be solicited here, which may probably the rather succeed, because no applications of a more important kind will.

I have considered all the particulars mentioned in your letter, and obeyed all your commands as far as my sad state of health and the recluse solitary life I am obliged to lead have enabled me to do it. Had I more light into things, and more opportunity of gaining it, I might perhaps be somewhat more useful. As the case is with me, I do my best, and what is wanting in abilities endeavour to make out by my prayers for your prosperity and happiness.

## DUKE OF WHARTON TO JAMES.

*(Extract.)**Rotterdam, July 4, 1725.*

BEFORE I left London I communicated to Lord Orrery, Lord Strafford, Dr. Friend, Mr. Cæsar, and Major Smith, the reasons I had to believe that I should be employed abroad in your busi-

ness, and took their advice as to many particulars relating to the execution of my enterprise. It is certain that, if possible, something should be attempted this summer during the Duke of Hanover's absence, and any foreign Prince who has the least inclination to serve your Majesty should upon this occasion lose no time. The Czarina might, if she would, send unto England and Scotland the fleet now ready to sail, and might surely do the work, for aught I know, without the least opposition; and all resistance would be trifling, let the Whigs make the most of it!

1725.

## DUKE OF WHARTON TO JAMES.

*(Extract.)**Madrid, April 13, 1726.*

IT would be taking too much of your time to mention the particulars which passed at each conference with Ripperda relating to the unfortunate separation in the Royal Family, which was the first and chief motive of Mr. Collins (the King's) sending Lock (Duke of Wharton) hither. Prior (Duke of Wharton) endeavoured to explain Loftus's (the King's) conduct in its true light. Bentley (Duke of Ripperda) approved of it extremely, and said that the giving a Protestant governor to the Prince of Wales was a prudent and a wise step. He agreed that the King could not, nor ought not, to part with Lord Inverness. But at the same time assured me that it was impossible to bring Kelly and Gibson (the King and Queen of Spain) to reason upon the subject; for that they were, and the Duke of Ripperda feared would continue, implacable upon it. On Monday night the Duke of Ripperda acquainted the King and Queen of Spain that Lock (Duke of Wharton) was arrived, and had letters from his master for them; and the next day he told me that they had ordered him to receive the letters, and that perhaps they might answer them, but would not allow me the honour of waiting upon them. He said that the

1726. King of Spain thought the Queen should be satisfied in every point, and that Lord Inverness should be removed, and the seals given to me: to which I answered, that though I should always be proud of serving Collins (the King) in any station, yet I would never consent to accept of an employment from which I should be liable to be removed by the caprice of the Queen, or the malice of one of her maids: so I desired to hear no more upon that head. He then said, as from himself, that Garth (Duke of Ormond) ought to be made governor to the Prince, but I told him that it was impossible; and I believe Loftus (the King) will receive by this post Garth's (Duke of Ormond's) thoughts upon the subject.

I find Garth (Duke of Ormond) has been very active here; but I can say with great truth that nobody that has not been something conversant with this Court can imagine how impracticable it is to do business. The accounts the Duke of Ormond gave the King of this Court, and with which he was so kind as to honour me, are but too true.

---

DUKE OF WHARTON TO MR. HAY (LORD INVERNESS).

(*Extract.*)

*Madrid, June 8, 1726.*

You see now that I am banished England, which is an obligation I owe to the Duke of Ripperda, and I declare that it is the greatest satisfaction to me that my precautions with him were such that I am his only sacrifice. I hope the King will take my behaviour upon this affair as I meant it, which was to avoid any suspicions of lying under the least imputation of playing the second part of the Duke of Mar's tune. I had rather carry a musket in an odd-named Muscovite regiment, than wallow in riches by the favour of the usurper.

I wrote a letter to the King of Spain, and it was delivered to him this evening, but His Majesty making no answer to it, I set

out infallibly on Tuesday next, and hope to be with you in three weeks, wind, weather, Moors, and Whigs permitting. I am told from good hands that I am to be intercepted by the enemy in my passage. I shall take the best precautions I can to obviate their malice.

1726.

I wish the King would recall his Irish subjects from this country, for they have really infected Kelly and Gibson (King, and Queen of Spain).

---

BISHOP ATTERBURY TO JAMES.

(*Extract.*)

(*Paris*) Sept. 2, 1726.

THE strange turn taken by Offield (Duke of Wharton)\* gave me such mortifying impressions, that I have forborne for some posts to mention him at all; and had not you in yours of August 14 spoken largely of his conduct, I should still have continued silent on that article: for, as I cannot any ways approve it, so neither do I care to speak of it as I ought, when it is to no purpose, and the matter is beyond all remedy.

You say, Sir, he advised but with few of his friends in this matter. I am of opinion he advised with none, nor do I hear of a single person concerned in the affair who could reasonably bear that name. Sure I am, whoever gave him such advice, if any body gave it, could not be his friend. It is easy to suppose you were both surprised and concerned at the account when it first reached Rome, since it is impossible you should not be so; the ill consequences are so many, so great, and so evident, I am not only afflicted but bewildered when I think of them. The mischief of one thing you mention, is, that he will scarce be believed in what he shall say on that occasion, so low will his credit have sunk, nor be able effectually to stop the mouth of malice by any after declarations. It is with pleasure however I read your account of

\* His abjuration of the Protestant faith.

1726. Mercer's (the King's) last directions to him relating to Dexby, &c. (Flanders). They seem to me extremely just and proper in many respects, and I hope will find him in a disposition to close with them, whatever he may have written and wished to the contrary. You imagine, I find, Mader (King of Spain) may have a hand in this turn. I much question it, and methinks the treatment since, if I am rightly informed, proves that point but too clearly. I would to God I could find out any one person in the world he had pleased, that was worth pleasing! for I am touched by his misfortunes, sensibly touched, and afraid lest, upon due reflection, he should sink under the weight of them. For which reason perhaps Mercer (the King) will consider his case with an equal mixture of wisdom and tenderness, and afford him so much countenance and support as is consistent with his own great interest and the measures necessary to be observed with relation to it.

The great abilities of Offield (Duke of Wharton) are past dispute. He alone could render them less useful than they might have been.

I do not despair of Coming's (Lord Lansdowne's) breaking off from the party, but neither am I sanguine. A letter he wrote gave me hopes, wherein there are these, or as strong impressions as these, for I have it not now at hand;—speaking of a late dizziness he had, he adds—*The times have been giddy, my Lord; and perhaps I may have partaken of the infection.* His correspondence with me has been smelt out, and great pains are taken to keep him tight, as they call it.

---

BISHOP ATTERBURY TO JAMES.

(*Extract.*)

(*Paris*) June 16, 1727.

I HAVE had reasons for some time to think, and lately to be satisfied, that my ceasing to deal in your affairs as much as I have done would not be unwelcome to your Majesty, though you have

not thought fit as yet to make any such declaration to me. It may therefore, perhaps, be some ease to you, Sir, if I first speak of that matter myself, and assure you, as I now do, of my perfect readiness to retire from that share of business with which it has been hitherto thought not improper to intrust me. I apprehend that as things have been managed it will scarce be in my power for the future to do any thing considerable for your service, which I never hoped to do otherwise than by the countenance and encouragement you should be pleased and should be known to afford me. That has, in many respects and by various degrees, for some time past, but especially of late, been withdrawn. I have been left in all my disadvantageous circumstances to work, as well as I could, without any assistance or support. The methods I have taken of serving you have been disapproved, and many ways traversed. What I have asked more than once, in order to give me that credit which alone can render me useful, has not been granted me. In the meantime vain airs have been taken up and lessening things said of me by those who, upon many accounts, should have acted otherwise; and they have ventured even to boast that the most secret parts of my correspondence have been sent back to them. I have complained, declared the grounds, and proved the truth of my complaints without redress. What has given rise to this conduct, I forbear to conjecture or inquire. Doubtless your Majesty must have good and wise reasons for not appearing to discourage it. I acquiesce in them, Sir, whatever they are, and from my heart wish that all the steps you take towards your great end, may be well adjusted and proper; and then it matters not much who may be in or out of your confidence, or who has or has not the honour of serving you.

1727.

---

EARL OF STRAFFORD TO JAMES.

*June 21, 1727.*

THE alteration here\* was so sudden and surprising, as no doubt it was to you, that no man knew at first what would be the con-

\* The death of George the First.

1727.

sequence. The people in the streets ran backwards and forwards, only asking news and inquiring of one another what was to be done: the sudden coming of the Prince and Princess to town, and calling of the Council, immediately turned the expectation of the mob on seeing the ceremony of a proclamation that night, who are always fond of any show or a new thing. They waited till midnight, and were then told it was put off till next day, when all things were performed without the least disorder: the torrent was too strong for your friends to resist, so they thought it their best way to join with the rest to hinder distinction, that their party may be the stronger whenever dissatisfaction breaks out again, which is generally thought will not be long, since the expectation of many who were very patient in the last reign, with a view of alteration in this, will be disappointed, to which rage must succeed to see their adversaries grin and triumph over them, and all their hopes dashed for ever: what may be the event no man can tell. I hope your enemies will however be disappointed, since I am convinced the same violent and corrupt measures taken by the father will be pursued by the son, who is passionate, proud, and peevish, and though he talks of ruling by himself, will just be governed as his father was: his declarations that he will make no distinction of parties, and turning off the Germans, makes him popular at present: I am satisfied it will not last.

I cannot flatter you to say I believe you will have a majority of friends in the next Parliament, for I find them already desponding and complaining they have ruined their fortunes and are not able to resist this last effort of the Whigs. My endeavours, I assure you, are not wanting to try to keep up their spirits, but the misfortune that has lately happened abroad with this accident happening on the back of it has quite sunk their spirits for the present.

You have still a great many friends zealous in your cause, who only want an opportunity to show it, but common prudence to save themselves and families from immediate ruin obliges them at present to play a very disagreeable game; and though before they had little hopes of mercy, yet should they be found out now they have none.



1727.

## JAMES TO BISHOP ATTERBURY.

*(Extract.)**Near Nancy, August 9, 1727.*

I RECEIVED last night from Luneville yours of the 5th, and at the same time a letter from the Duke of Lorraine, writ in his own hand, in which he desires me in the strongest terms to go out of his country in three days, with a plain intimation that if I delayed it longer he should be forced to oblige me to it by force. He does not name the French in his letter, but it is very manifest that this comes chiefly if not entirely from them, and probably upon instances Mr. Walpole made to the Cardinal upon the return of his courier from England. The Duke of Lorraine expresses the greatest concern to be forced to come to these extremities, which are certainly much against his will. But he cannot resist superior force, neither can I, so that I leave this place on Monday next.

*Enfin*, in my present situation I cannot pretend to do any thing essential for my interest, so that all that remains is that the world should see that I have done my part, and have not returned into Italy but by force. The journey I have made on one side, and my remaining here till I was forced out, may be thought sufficient proofs of that, and the circumstances of my being drove from hence are such as may sufficiently justify me in not going to Switzerland without that people's consent, whose counsels always must be influenced by France or the Emperor; and even in general I know not whether it would be a right politic for me to expose myself manifestly to be drove out of different States one after another.

## EARL OF ORRERY TO JAMES.

*(Extract.)**No date, but endorsed (Received, August 1727).*

FROM the instructions I have given the bearer (J. Hamilton), and even from the public accounts, you will be convinced that

1727.

there is not any room to expect any commotion, or disturbance here at present . . . . . We are governed by men of arbitrary principles, and I doubt cruel dispositions; our Parliament are all most universally corrupted; our nobility and gentry are for the most part servile, ignorant, and poor-spirited, striving who shall sell themselves at the best price to the Court, but resolved to sell themselves at any; and our Constitution altered into despotic by the aid of mercenary Lords and Commons. . . . . For my own part, though appearances are too melancholy, I do not despair of seeing things both at home and abroad put on a better aspect in a little time. I flatter myself that a breach betwixt this Court and some others of real power, is not unlikely to happen; and any appearance of that, much more any hostile stroke, will soon show the real weakness of this fabric, which now seems very strong; and though there do not yet appear many discontented people upon this change of Government, yet it is probable there will soon arise much animosity against it, and perhaps deeper rooted than ever, from the incapacity, stubbornness, and haughtiness of the present King. This prospect alleviates something of our present miseries, which would otherwise be almost insupportable to men of generous mind and well-wishers of their country. Upon the whole, Sir, let me beg of you never to think of making any rash attempt.

---

BISHOP ATTERBURY TO JAMES.

(*Extract.*)

*Aug. 20, 1727.*

YOU will observe, Sir, what a spirit of caution and fear possesses your friends at home, and how they dread any alarm being given to the Government, and taken by it. Something, indeed, must be allowed to Jodrell's (Lord Orrery's) temper, which is wary to excess. However, the persons he consulted with have a deference for his advice: and though not perhaps altogether so cautious as he, yet may be looked upon as ready to join in his

opinion. 2007 (Lord Strafford), if in town, would have answered with more spirit : but he was at a distance.

1727.

Upon the whole, it appears that nothing is to be expected from them without a foreign and a very considerable assistance ; and it slipt from Jodrell (Lord Orrery), in his conversation with the person sent, that that number should not be much less than 20,000 ; though this particular he omitted in the memoir, and I mention it only to show their extreme timorousness.

It is plain that the Tories at this turn hoped to get into place, if not into power ; and though they resolved to keep their principles and inclinations if they had done so, yet I much question whether they really would ; or rather I am satisfied that the bulk of them would not ; and therefore it is a happiness to you, Sir, that their aims have hitherto been, and will probably continue to be, defeated.

From the character of Lintall (Duke of Hanover) and his wife given, which is undoubtedly a true one, and from that circumstance of their being not likely long to submit to any man's advice, you have all the reason in the world to expect that their affairs will soon be perplexed, and that the Whigs they employ will grow turbulent and quarrel among themselves. It cannot be otherwise while Olly (Walpole) is at their head, and yet not entirely possessed of all the power and credit he had, and apprehensive of the designs of enemies of the same party, as the case certainly is, to dislodge and disgrace him. This situation will make him naturally cast about how to save himself, either by remaining in power or quitting it : and whether he does the one or the other, confusion will follow.

The war between Walpole and Pulteney is as open and violent as ever ; as a proof of which the last Craftsman is sent. But it is a stronger proof that Pulteney himself is not employed ; and that the Chetwynds, his friends, and Gumly, his father-in-law, are turned out ; and Chesterfield, who has mixed in all his resentments, is to be sent abroad upon an embassy. These things will not extinguish but inflame the quarrel between them ; and it cannot be long before it will come to such a height as will give great advantages to your friends at home and abroad.

1727.

Walpole will always fear that he stands upon an insecure foundation; that Lintall (Duke of Hanover) dissembles with him as being necessary to his affairs for a time, and will watch the first opportunity to get rid of him. Under these persuasions, he will not act with zeal and cheerfulness, but will probably look out for some supports against what he apprehends may happen to him.

Sir, I return to, and humbly persist in the opinion of your endeavouring by all manner of ways to fix at Avignon, or somewhere on this side of the Alps. 1165 (Cardinal Fleury) cannot in his heart blame you for it, and hitherto seems in some degree to favour it. And should he do otherwise, and come even to extremities, you will be forced to yield with more honour; and he may perhaps open himself to you a little farther than he has yet done, before he removes you. If he does, that secret will make amends for all his harsh usage.

Your friends at home are apprehensive of your approaching too near the coast, chiefly on their own account, as they reckon they should feel the effects of it. But they can have no just objection to your quitting Italy, and being, though still at a distance, yet in a greater readiness to lay hold of advantages.

---

DUKE OF WHARTON TO JAMES.

(*Extract.*)

*Parma, May 21, 1728.*

THE transport I felt at the sight of your Majesty prevented me from recollecting many things which I had proposed to have humbly laid before you; most of which were rendered useless by your Majesty's gracious manner of receiving me.

Your Majesty's goodness in writing to the King of Spain and the Duke of Ormond will, I hope, screen me from the reflections which will be cast upon me by some gentlemen who brand my zeal with the name of madness, and adorn their own indolence with the pompous title of discretion; and who, without your Majesty's gracious interposition, will never comprehend that obedience is true loyalty.

1731.

## BISHOP ATTERBURY TO JAMES.

*Paris, Nov. 12, 1731.*

I HAVE been obliged to write and print the Paper enclosed, partly for reasons specified in the Paper itself, and partly at the desire of some friends in England; which I comply with the more readily, as it gave me an occasion of doing some little justice to the memory of that great and good man, the Earl of Clarendon; equally eminent for his fidelity to the Crown, and his ill usage on that very account.

Whilst I was justifying his History, I own myself to have been tempted to say somewhat likewise in defence of his character and conduct, particularly as to the aspersion with which he has been loaded of advising King Charles II. to gain his enemies and neglect his friends. A fatal advice! which he certainly never gave, though he smarted under the effects of it, and was sacrificed by his Master to please those who were not afterwards found to be of any great importance to his service. But I considered the ill use that might be made of such an apology, and therefore declined it.

You may perhaps not have heard, Sir, that what happened to my Lord Clarendon, was the first instance in the English story of banishing any person by an Act of Parliament wherein a clause was expressly inserted, to make all correspondence with him penal, even to death. Permit me to add, that I am the second instance of a subject so treated; and may perhaps be the last, since even the inflictors of such cruelties seem now to be a-weary and ashamed of them.

Having the honour to be like him, as I am, in my sufferings, I wish I could have been like him too in my services: but that has not been in my power. I can indeed die in exile, asserting the Royal cause as he did; but I see not what other way is now left me of contributing to the support of it.

May wisdom govern and success attend all your counsels!

I am, &c.

F. ROFFEN.

1732.

BISHOP ATTERBURY TO MR. HAY (LORD INVERNESS)  
ON HIS ABJURATION OF THE PROTESTANT FAITH.

[This letter has no date, but is endorsed "March 3, 1732," the day it was received, and must have been written very shortly before Atterbury's death (Feb. 15), so that, in all probability, it was the last letter composed by that highly-gifted man. In the first edition of my second volume, I merely alluded to this letter, but I found that it was quite unknown to many of my readers, it being only printed in a fly-leaf prefixed to the third volume of Atterbury's Correspondence, and not inserted in all the copies of that publication. I was therefore induced to reprint it.]

MY LORD,

ABOUT the beginning of December last I wrote to your Lordship, and sent you a paper which I had lately printed here.\* To that letter, though your Lordship used to answer all mine without delay, I had no manner of return. I heard, indeed, soon after I had written to you, of what had happened on St. Andrew's day last at Avignon,† but I did not think a change of religion made any change in the forms of civility; and therefore I still wondered at your silence. Perhaps a reflection on your not having consulted me in that great affair, though I was the only Bishop of the Church of England on this side the water, might make you very shy of writing to me on any other account, and willing to drop the correspondence. You may remember, my Lord, that when you first retired from the King at Pisa, and when you afterwards left Rome and went to Avignon; on both these occasions you opened to me by letter the reason of your conduct, and gave me an opportunity by that means of expressing my thoughts to you, in the manner I used always to do, that is, frankly and without reserve. In this last step, my Lord, you have acted far otherwise; and yet in this I had most reason to expect that you would not merely have informed me of what had passed, but even consulted me before you took your full and final resolution. My character and course of studies qualified me much better for such an application, than for passing my judg-

\* Vindication of Lord Clarendon's Editors.

† Lord Inverness renouncing the Protestant, and embracing the Roman Catholic religion.

1732.

ment in matters of state and political managements. If your Lordship entertained any doubts concerning your safety in that religion wherein you had been bred, I might, perhaps, upon your proposing them, have been so happy as to have solved them, and shown you that whatever reason you might have, as to this world, for quitting the communion you were of, you had none, you could have none, as to another.

Since you were not pleased to give me an occasion of writing to you at this time, I have determined to take it, and to pursue my former method of telling you with such plainness as perhaps nobody else will, what the world says of your late conduct.

My Lord, they who speak of it most softly, and with greatest regard to your Lordship, say that it is a *coup de désespoir*; and that your Lordship, perceiving the prejudices of the King's Protestant subjects to run high against you, so that you would never be suffered to be about his person and in the secret of his affairs with their consent, was resolved to try what could be done by changing sides, and whether you might not, at the long run, be able to gain by one party what you had lost by another. They represent you as thinking the King's restoration not soon likely to happen; and therefore as resolved, since you were obliged to live in exile in Roman Catholic countries, to make the best of your circumstances, and recommend yourself, as much as you could, to the natives: that so, if his cause should prove desperate for a time, you might find your way back again into his service, when it would no longer be reckoned prejudicial to his affairs. And they quote some words, which they say fell from your Lordship, to this purpose: "That since you saw nothing was likely to be done for the King, you thought it high time to take care of your soul." I hope in God they belie you, since it gives us, who are at a distance from the secret of affairs, but a very discouraging prospect of the King's restoration, of the probability or improbability of which you, my Lord, must be allowed a more competent judge. And withal, such a saying carries in it something more dishonourable to your Lordship, since it implies, that, had the restoration been near and probable, you would not have troubled your head about

1732.

matters of religion, but suffered your soul to shift for itself. They who thus interpret your last step, proceed further, and say, that you intended by that means, if you could not find your way again into the general and open management of the King's affairs, at least to have that part of them attached to you which related to foreign Princes' Courts, to whom what you had done must have rendered you grateful; and thus, while your brother-in-law should have the care of the domestic correspondence, and you all the rest, the whole would have run in proper channels. They affirm, that even upon your first coming back to the King from Pisa, there was a general expectation at Rome, encouraged by the Court of Rome itself, that you would then have declared yourself a Roman Catholic, and that it was prevented only by the representations made at that time to your disadvantage from the King's friends, which occasioned your abrupt retreat to Avignon: and they suppose some private audiences you had at that time tended to this point; that happened then to be defeated, and the declaration itself was postponed to a more convenient opportunity. This, indeed, clashes a little with the former scheme mentioned. God forbid I should suppose either of them! I do not; I merely relate them, and having done so, leave it to your Lordship to make such use of them as you, in your wisdom, shall judge proper.

There are others, my Lord, that reflect on your conduct still more unkiudly, and put it in a more odious light; there are those (nor are they few) who are so prejudiced against you as to suppose, for none of them have pretended to prove, that you have played the same game as my Lord Mar did, had a secret understanding with the Ministers on the other side, and received the reward of it. These men, being, as they are, your professed enemies, stick not to say, that since you could not any longer derive merit to yourself from your management near the King, you were resolved to do as much mischief as you could to his affairs at parting, by an action which naturally tended to raise, in the minds of his Protestant subjects, such disadvantageous opinions of him as I need not explain, such as of all others will have the greatest influence towards hindering his restoration. They consider your Lordship as one that has studied your mas-



1732.

ter's temper, and perfectly knows it ; as one that never did any thing but what you judged would be perfectly agreeable to him ; nothing but with his privity and by his direction. In this light, my Lord, when they see what you have lately done, it is no wonder if they draw strange inferences from it, and impute to your Lordship views which your heart, I hope, abhors. But they will certainly persist in that way of thinking, if they find that your Lordship has still credit with the King, and a share in his confidence ; and this, even at this distance, my Lord, will, in a little time, appear to watchful observers. They say it is a sure rule, not to do that which our worst enemies, provided they are wise and understand their own interest, would above all things have us do ; and yet your Lordship, they think, has acted after that manner on the present occasion, there being nothing that could either gratify your enemies more, or displease your friends (such I mean, as are also enemies and friends to the Royal cause), than the step you have taken ; and they will not believe, but that if you had meant the King as well as you ought to do, this single consideration would have restrained you. They urge, that the difficulties into which the King is brought by this means, are exceeding great. Let him be ever so well persuaded of your abilities, integrity, and zeal ; he yet cannot make a free use of them, without exciting new jealousies, on very tender points, and in very honest hearts, where one would wish that they might, by all possible means, be allayed. Let him have been ever so much a stranger to what passed at Avignon till it was over, he cannot yet prudently declare himself on that head, because of the inconveniences with which such a declaration, in his present circumstances, will be attended on the one side, as his total silence will be liable to misconstructions on the other : every way this affair will perplex him with respect to the different interests he has separately to manage. Abroad, if he were thought to be at the bottom of it, it might do him no harm ; at home it certainly will, and there his great interest lies, to which he is, above all others, to attend. Nor will the judgment be passed on this occasion in haste, since it cannot be formed on any thing now given out, but will depend on future facts and appearances.

1732.

I have made little mention all this while of what your Lordship may think a full answer to all these reflections and refinements, that you have followed a motion of conscience in what you have done, and depended on that for your justification. It may, my Lord, and I hope will, justify you before God, if you sincerely acted on that principle; but as for men, the misfortune is (and I beg your Lordship's pardon for venturing to tell you so), that not one person whom I have seen or heard of will allow what you have done to be the effect of conviction. In that case, they say, you would have proceeded otherwise than merely by advising with those into whose communion you were hastening; especially since it is supposed that your Lordship has not spent much time in qualifying yourself for the discussion of such points by a perusal of books of controversy. Men, they say, of sincerity and truth, are often kept in a religion to which they have been accustomed, without enquiring strictly into the grounds of it; but seldom any man, who has a sense of piety and honour, quits a religion in which he has been educated, without carefully considering what may be said for and against it. Men, indeed, may be sometimes enlightened and convinced of all at once by an over-ruling impression from above. But, as these cases are exceeding rare, so I need not tell your Lordship that in yours, they that object to your proceedings are by no means disposed to make you such allowances. They think that, had you aimed only at satisfying your conscience, you might have done what you did in a more private manner, and enjoyed the benefit of it in secret, without giving a public and needless alarm; but, when you chose St. Andrew's day for entering on the work, Christmas day for completing it, and the Pope's Inquisitor at Avignon to receive your abjuration, they conclude that you intended to make an *éclat*, and to give notice to all the world of your embracing a different communion; which might be useful indeed, with regard to some political views, but could not be necessary towards satisfying those of mere conscience.

These, my Lord, are the reflections which have been made in various conversations, where I was present, on the subject of what lately passed at Avignon. Many of them cannot be more un-

welcome to you than they are to me, who suffer in a cause which such steps are far from promoting. I am mortified, my Lord, to see it thus go backward, instead of forward, and have a right to express my own free sense in such a case, though I have, in this letter, chiefly represented the sense of others; losers must have leave to speak, and therefore I make no apology for the freedom I have taken. You seem to have approved it on other occasions; and will not, I hope, blame it on this, when it is equally intended for your information and service. At the distance we are now, and are likely to continue, I know not how to offer a better proof of the regard with which I am, my Lord, &c.

1732.

FR. ROFFEN.

## LORD CORNBURY TO JAMES.

*(Extract.)**Paris, May 17, 1733.*

UPON the whole, the King's cause grows stronger in England, though there are some very unsteady to the King's advantage, and some relations of the King's friends who are not quite just to the King's cause; but I think the Parliament has been the King's friend, for its way of acting has brought the people of England very much more into his interest, put Walpole to great straits, quite ruined the Duke of Hanover and his Government with England, and at the same time taken away (which I am afraid were raised) all hopes from Lord Bolingbroke and his few friends to be well with the Court, by the means of Lord Scarborough, Lord Chesterfield, &c. Lord Carteret and his set will, I dare say, be determined by interest any where but by Walpole; and when they find the King willing to be friends, I guess will be ready to embrace it when they can very safely. The Whigs are in a great rage, and of twenty minds at the same time. The Tories very consistent, and know their own mind, though they have differences with some of the King's friends. Mr. Pulteney

1733. has done every thing for the King's service, in all appearances, that could be with prudence, and some think rather more. So that I am fully persuaded that the King's own conduct and the French Ministry's friendship will effectually provide for the King's Restoration.

For the Duchess of Buckingham I cannot say enough to do her justice.

What I mentioned once before permit me to mention again, that a letter, or a civil message, though in the strongest terms, with an eye to have it immediately made public, addressed to the Duke of Hanover and his Lady, offering them safe return to Hanover; expressing that the King has been proscribed and insulted, yet as he despised that treatment at the time, so he abhors it now, and never can forget what becomes him as a Prince, even to those who have never considered themselves but as enemies; I think it cannot but have an effect very much for the King's glory.

## EXTRACTS

FROM

THE STANHOPE AND HARDWICKE PAPERS,

AND FROM

COXE'S COLLECTIONS.

SECRETARY STANHOPE TO LORD TOWNSHEND.

[Stanhope Papers.]

*(Extract.)**Du Yacht, sur le canal qui mène à Utrecht,  
ce 6me de Novembre, N. S. 1714.*

MY LORD,

JE vous écris en Français pour vous épargner la peine de faire traduire mes lettres ;\* vous saurez donc que nous sommes arrivés à la Haye hier au matin, et en sommes partis ce soir à huit heures. Nous avons vu le Pensionnaire, Mr. Slingeland, Mr. Fagel, Mr. Hop, et Mr. Duvendorde, et avons parlé avec toute confiance aux trois premiers. Nous leur avons déclaré que notre commission principale, ou plutôt unique, était de porter l'Empereur à conclure le Traité de la Barrière à la satisfaction des Etats, afin que ces deux puissances, n'ayant plus rien à démêler ensemble, pussent s'unir très-étroitement l'une avec l'autre, et toutes deux avec le Roi notre maître, pour maintenir la paix de l'Europe selon les traités d'Utrecht et de Bade. Ils nous ont tous remercié de la bonté que le Roi a de s'intéresser si fort dans ce qui les touche de si près que la conclusion de la Barrière, et

1714.

\* I must remind the reader that George the First understood no English ; and that, therefore, all the despatches to be laid before him were written in French.

1714. ont promis en termes généraux d'y apporter de leur côté toute sorte de facilités. Mais je dois vous dire, my Lord, que la France a été si industrieuse à semer des bruits que l'Angleterre voulait les engager de nouveau dans une guerre, que nous les avons trouvés fort alarmés sur ce sujet. Il est vrai que les personnes que je vous ai nommées reconnaissaient assez même avant notre arrivée combien peu de fondement il y avait pour de pareils bruits, mais les peuples dans ces provinces n'en ont été que trop susceptibles ; et cela rend le Gouvernement extrêmement timide, si bien qu'à peine osent-ils parler d'aucune nouvelle alliance, quoique purement défensive. Ils conviennent tous qu'une alliance défensive entre l'Empereur, le Roi et leur Etat est l'unique moyen d'assurer la paix et d'empêcher une guerre, qu'ils craignent tant, et cependant ils croient qu'il faut prendre des grandes précautions pour y disposer leurs provinces, tant leur a-t-on fait peur d'aucun engagement nouveau. Nous avons tâché de reconnaître s'ils avaient quelque soupçon que la Cour de Vienne songe à échanger les Pays Bas contre la Bavière, mais ils paraissent fort tranquilles là-dessus. Ils paraissent plus alarmés sur les instances réitérées, et faites en dernier lieu aujourd'hui même par le Ministre de l'Empereur, pour que cinq ou six mille hommes des troupes de l'Empereur, qui sont dans les environs d'Aix et de Cologne, puissent entrer dans les Pays Bas, et occuper non seulement les Duchés de Luxembourg et de Limbourg, mais aussi s'établir sur le Damer avant que la Convention de la Barrière soit conclue. Ils m'ont fort pressé là-dessus de faire des instances à la Cour de Vienne pour faire suspendre une pareille résolution, ce que j'ai promis de faire ; mais quand je les ai pressés d'y apporter de leur côté des facilités en modérant leurs demandes, et en offrant de leur côté à l'Empereur de faire avec sa Majesté une alliance défensive, ils m'ont renvoyé quant au premier point aux instructions qu'ils enverraient à leur Ministre à Vienne, après qu'ils auraient conféré de nouveau sur l'ultimatum de leurs prétentions.

Quant à l'autre point qu'on leur a touché, savoir, ce qu'on pourrait dire à Vienne si cette Cour demandait qu'ils fissent une alliance défensive, chacun en particulier a été plus embarrassé d'y répondre, personne n'osant prendre la moindre chose sur soi. Ils

souhaiteraient tous que le Traité de Barrière se put conclure avant qu'on les presse sur l'autre point ; et donnent tout lieu d'espérer que dans ce cas-là il leur serait plus aisé de porter leurs provinces à y consentir, et conviennent tous que c'est le seul moyen efficace pour maintenir la tranquillité en Europe. On a eu beau leur dire que le motif le plus puissant pour engager la Cour de Vienne à se rendre raisonnable sur la Barrière serait de lui offrir cette alliance qu'ils conviennent eux-mêmes leur être si nécessaire : ils ne sauraient se résoudre à le faire de bonne grace, et dans une conjoncture qui leur en ferait tirer avantage par rapport à leur Barrière. Voilà, my Lord, ce que j'ai pu découvrir de leur dispositions dans deux jours, et mon sentiment en peu de mots se réduit à ceci ; que si on ne les aide pas à faire leurs propres affaires, ils ne les feront jamais, car il n'y a personne parmi eux qui ose rien prendre sur soi. Mais ils ont une grande confiance dans le Roi, et pourvu que sa Majesté veuille bien se donner la peine et avoir la patience de les diriger, je crois qu'il leur fera faire tout ce qu'il voudra. Le Pensionnaire m'a paru fort souhaiter que le Roi y ait un Ministre accrédité et de confiance. Je dois aussi vous dire, my Lord, qu'ils se plaignent fort de Mr. Laws à Anvers, et désirent extrêmement qu'il soit employé partout ailleurs plutôt que là ; j'ai promis de vous le marquer.

M. le Duc d'Ossune et tous les Ministres étrangers nous sont venus voir, hormis l'ambassadeur de France. M. le Duc d'Ossune m'a fait beaucoup d'honnêtetés, et paraît souhaiter beaucoup une bonne amitié entre nos maîtres. Je lui ai répondu le mieux que j'ai pu dans le même sens. Je crois vous avoir assez ennuyé pour une fois, et suis, &c.

SECRETARY STANHOPE TO LORD TOWNSHEND.

*A Vienne, ce 13-24 Nov. 1714.*

MY LORD,

Nous sommes arrivés ici l'onzième au matin. J'ai demandé audience ce même jour de l'Empereur et des trois Impératrices : elle m'a été accordée avec des marques de distinction peu ordi-

1714. naires, à ce qu'on dit. J'ai été plus d'une demie-heure auprès de l'Empereur, qui a prévenu le compliment que je lui allais faire en m'embrassant, et en témoignant une joie très-grande de cette marque que le Roi lui donnait de son amitié. Après avoir répondu le mieux que j'ai pu à toutes les expressions obligeantes de S. M. I., je lui ai exposé le désir très-sincère du Roi mon maître de s'unir très-étroitement avec S. M. pour maintenir la paix en Europe; que la conduite passée et présente de la Cour de France faisait assez connaître l'unique moyen pour assurer le repos à l'Europe en général, et à chacune des puissances qui ont en dernier lieu fait la paix avec elle; que l'observation et l'exécution de leurs traités respectifs serait une liaison entre lesdites puissances, qui fit connaître à la France qu'elle ne pourrait violer ses traités avec une puissance sans s'exposer au ressentiment de toutes; que, pour former une telle union de mesures et d'intérêts il était fort à souhaiter, que l'affaire des Pays Bas fut réglée avec les Hollandais de manière que la Hollande, n'ayant plus rien à démêler avec cette Cour, pût aussi s'unir très-étroitement avec elle et avec le Roi mon maître; qu'une bonne et prompte conclusion de ce Traité de Barrière est d'autant plus nécessaire, que tout délai ne fournira que trop d'occasion à la France à faire de nouvelles brouilleries; qu'il n'y a que trop de personnes en Hollande susceptibles de mauvaises impressions; que la France voudrait les suggérer; que le Ministre de cette Cour en Hollande, attentif à profiter de tout, parcourait Amsterdam et toutes les autres villes, pour semer des jalousies contre la Maison d'Autriche et contre l'Angleterre, comme si on voulait d'abord replonger leur état dans une nouvelle guerre; qu'il leur offrait une alliance telle qu'ils pourraient souhaiter avec le Roi son maître; que si, dans le temps que la France leur faisait toute sorte d'avance, l'Empereur se roidissait trop à leur égard, il serait fort à craindre que les malintentionnés n'en profitassent. Je me suis étendu sur ces considérations et plusieurs autres avec toute la force qu'il m'a été possible, et surtout j'ai tâché d'inculquer que la garde d'une place de plus ou de moins dans les Pays Bas, ou un revenu de 4 ou 500,000 florins de plus ou de moins, que pourrait avoir l'Empereur en se roidissant, n'équivalent en aucune manière aux avantages que retirerait



1714.

S. M. I. de la sincère amitié et bonne intelligence qui s'ensuivrait nécessairement entre ces trois Puissances ; que le Roi, quoique garant d'un Traité de Barrière avec la Hollande, emploierait tous ses offices auprès de cette République pour la porter à se relâcher de son côté ; que S. M. se flattait aussi que l'Empereur, connaissant le désir sincère qu'a le Roi d'avancer en toute occasion les intérêts de S. M. I., voudrait aussi pour le bien du public, et pour rétablir parfaitement cette entière confiance qui est si nécessaire entre ces trois Puissances, y apporter des facilités. L'Empereur a répondu de la manière du monde la plus obligeante sur ces avances du Roi, et a témoigné une envie très-forte de s'allier le plus fortement que faire se pourrait avec S. M. ; pour la Hollande il a paru n'en être pas trop content, mais est convenu cependant qu'il est nécessaire de la ménager, et a déclaré qu'il aura dans cette affaire beaucoup d'égards pour l'entremise du Roi. Il m'a fait l'honneur de me dire que je pourrais m'adresser directement à lui aussi souvent que je voudrais, pendant mon séjour ici, pour parler plus en détails ; qu'aussi je devrais parler au Prince Eugène ; ce que je n'ai pu faire que hier l'après midi avec my Lord Cobham. Monsieur le Prince a commencé par nous dire que nous aurions peut-être entendus des bruits qui s'étaient répandus avec industrie, comme si aux conférences de Rastadt et de Bade on était entré dans des autres engagements que ceux qui sont publics : il nous a assuré que ni l'Empereur aurait été capable d'ordonner rien de pareil, ni lui d'exécuter de pareils ordres ; que, véritablement, par le traité qui est publié, on est en liberté de faire des échanges avec l'Electeur de Bavière. Après ce début nous lui avons dit à-peu-près les mêmes choses que j'avais auparavant opposées à l'Empereur ; nous l'avons trouvé fort irrité contre les Hollandais, et fort outré de leurs dernières propositions, jusques-là qu'il s'est déclaré de ne vouloir jamais conseiller à l'Empereur d'accepter les Pays Bas à des pareilles conditions ; que les Pays Bas importaient peu ou à l'Empereur ou à l'Empire ; qu'ils seraient toujours à charge à l'Empereur, et que, s'il les acceptait, c'était plutôt le bien de ses anciens alliés que le sien propre ; que l'on pouvait traiter avec l'Electeur de Bavière pour ce qui était plus à leur convenance, et qu'il ne niait point que tant à Bade que depuis l'Electeur leur

1714. faisait parler. Vous jugerez bien, my Lord, que notre surprise fut très-grande d'entendre de pareils propos ; nous le témoignâmes au Prince, qui n'a pas laissé de paraître fort piqué contre la Hollande, et quand nous lui avons dit qu'il ne fallait point regarder leurs dernières demandes comme des conditions qu'eux-mêmes espéraient de pouvoir obtenir, qu'il fallait leur en faire d'ici qui fussent raisonnables, que le Roi emploierait tout le crédit qu'il peut avoir auprès des Etats, pour les porter à se contenter de ce qui serait raisonnable, et qu'une place de plus ou de moins, ou quelques centaines de mille florins de plus n'importaient point à l'Empereur à beaucoup près ce que lui importerait l'amitié de la Grande Bretagne et des Etats, une liaison très-étroite avec ces puissances, pour s'assurer réciproquement les unes aux autres une observation des traités faits, en dernier lieu, quand, dis-je, que nous lui avons allégués ces raisons, je vous avoue qu'il m'a paru y faire beaucoup moins d'attention que nous espérions : cependant, quand on a dit que si on veut finir cette affaire, il faut s'ouvrir sur les conditions que l'Empereur voudrait accorder, du moins s'en ouvrir à nous, il a paru s'en tenir aux dernières propositions données par le Comte de Königseck. Vous voyez, my Lord, quelles sont les dispositions ici, et par une lettre que j'ai reçue aujourd'hui de M. de Clingrave, j'apprends que les esprits sont fort aigris en Hollande. Nous avons cependant sondé M. le Prince sur le plan dont M. Slingeland m'avait parlé, et il s'est d'abord reviré sur Dendermonde, Venlo, et les forts sur l'Escaut comme n'étant point fortifiés contre la France : quant aux places qui le sont, il a dit qu'on ne romprait point pour une place de plus ou de moins. Et quant au revenu du pays conquis, et au règlement des troupes, dont on était convenu avec l'Electeur de Bavière après la dernière paix, il a dit qu'il en parlerait à l'Empereur. Cependant, my Lord, nous avons suggérés cela seulement comme notre pensée particulière, et vous ne devez point craindre que nous nous avancions trop ou engageons le Roi à quoi que ce soit : tout ce que je tâcherai de faire ici sera de voir jusqu'où ils voudront se relâcher, et à mon retour en Hollande j'en userai de même avec les Hollandais, si bien que je cours risque de ne pas trop obliger ni les uns ni les autres, tant ils paraissent éloignés à présent de

s'accommoder. Si l'Empereur, sur ce que j'ai eu l'honneur de lui dire, juge qu'une alliance avec le Roi et la Hollande lui convienne, je ferai en sorte que l'Empereur enverra au Roi pour en faire la proposition, et on en réglera les conditions chez vous : cependant, permettez-moi de vous dire, my Lord, qu'il faudra que je leur fasse espérer que dans l'alliance défensive que l'on pourra faire avec eux, les états qu'ils possèdent actuellement en Italie seront compris ; sans cela je vous réponds qu'ils n'auront rien à faire avec nous : et Dieu veuille qu'en leur accordant ce point-là, on puisse les porter à un accommodement raisonnable sur la Barrière. Je vous en dirai davantage par le premier ordinaire, et, en attendant, je suis, &c.

1714.

## SECRETARY STANHOPE TO LORD TOWNSHEND.

*A Vienne, ce 8 Déc. 1714, N.S.*

MY LORD,

JE compte de pouvoir partir d'ici en huit jours, et j'espère que je n'aurai pas lieu de me repentir d'y être venu. L'Empereur est assurément très-bien disposé, et quoique la plupart de ses Ministres aient pris à tâche de l'aigrir contre les Hollandais, ce que plusieurs auront fait, par des vues particulières de conserver les terres qu'on leur avait données en Bavière, Sa Majesté, non-obstant tous les artifices dont on s'est servi pour lui faire envisager ce troc des Pays Bas contre la Bavière comme avantageux, ne laisse pas de reconnaître ses véritables intérêts, et je me flatte, qu'étant déterminé à conserver les Pays Bas, par la raison que ces provinces sont les liens et le nœud qui doivent l'unir d'intérêt avec nous et avec la Hollande, il voudra bien aussi conclure le traité de Barrière de façon qu'il ne reste point d'aigreur entre lui et les Hollandais. J'espère de pouvoir par le premier ordinaire vous mander quelque chose de plus précis ; en attendant je suis, &c.

1715.

## LORD LOVAT TO SECRETARY STANHOPE.

*Inverness, December 1, 1715.*

MONSIEUR,

PERMETTEZ moi dans ce pays du nord de remercier Votre Excellence des bontés qu'Elle a eu pour moi dans mes malheurs à Londres. J'en serai toute ma vie très-reconnaissant ; et c'est avec joie que je suis en état d'assurer Votre Excellence que mes amis n'ont rien promis pour moi que je n'ai prouvé par mes actions depuis que je suis dans ce pays. Les ennemis rebelles étaient les maîtres partout dans ce pays lorsque j'ai arrivé avec Mr. Forbes. Sitôt que j'ai pris les armes avec une poignée de monde, j'ai eu le bonheur de chasser Keppoch et ses Macdonalds, qui venaient renforcer les Rebelles, alors maîtres de cette ville, que j'ai serré de si près que les Rebelles l'abandonnèrent par mer ; et j'ai contribué avec les amis du Roi de mettre les pays voisins sous l'obéissance du Roi. Mes gens, qui étaient menés par une force ouverte au camp de my Lord Mar, par Mackenzie de Fraserdale, qui usurpait mon pays, désertèrent tous sitôt qu'ils surent que j'étais dans mon pays ; et cette désertion de mes gens causa une plus grande dans le camp de my Lord Mar. Et Fraserdale, se voyant sans bataillon, quitta de honte le camp des Rebelles, et prétend présentement obtenir sa grace par my Lord Athol, qui joue visiblement des deux mains. Mais si le Roi pardonne un si violent rebelle que Fraserdale, tous les amis du Roi dans ce pays mettront assurément les armes bas. Ainsi j'espère que Votre Excellence, qui connaît le zèle de my Lord Sutherland, de Mr. Munro, et de Mr. Forbes, avec qui j'agis, préviendra les sollicitations dangereuses qu'on pourra faire en faveur de ce Rebelle ; et je supplie Votre Excellence de me protéger, puisque mes actions ont assez manifesté mon zèle pour le service du Roi. Et j'ose dire que la Cour ne sauroit rien faire de mieux dans le nord d'Ecosse pour les intérêts du Roi que de me soutenir et ma tribu ; et Votre Excellence me trouvera toujours avec un cœur plein de reconnoissance, et avec un profond respect, &c.

1716.

## LORD TOWNSHEND TO THE DUKE OF ARGYLE.

[Coxe's Collections, vol. lxxi. p. 40.]

*Whitehall, January 10, 1716.*

MY LORD,

I AM to acknowledge your Grace's of the 3rd, which I have laid before the King, who was very much surprised to find your Grace attribute the continuance of the rebellion to the orders His Majesty has thought fit to send you, as not having given you sufficient powers, till you received mine of the 27th past.

His Majesty was, from the beginning of this rebellion, of an opinion, that he could not either in honour or conscience go into any measures in relation to the rebels, but such as would effectually secure the future peace and quiet of his faithful subjects; and your Grace was therefore empowered by your instructions, which were drawn, as you must well remember, by yourself, to give assurances of His Majesty's mercy and favour to such only as should, by submitting themselves to His Majesty, and by making early discoveries, or doing some other signal services, merit them. His Majesty has since several times repeated these orders to your Grace, that before any of the rebels could expect to find favour, they should surrender themselves to your Grace; and my letter of the 27th December can be understood in no other sense; and His Majesty having received all your Grace's letters, cannot find in them any one instance, where any of the rebels have offered to comply with those terms, except the Lord Rollo and Master of Sinclair.

His Majesty observes that the offers which have been made by Mar, Huntly, and others, have been made only to separate themselves from the body of the rebels, without any offer of coming to your Grace, and bringing their followers with them, or making any discovery. As to the Lord Rollo and Master of Sinclair, though your Grace in your letter of the 30th November mentions their offering to join your Grace with the Fife squadron, yet, besides that, in your preceding letter, which was of the 27th, and to which I gave a return by mine of the 6th of December, your

1716. Grace only speaks of their offering to separate themselves from the rest of the rebels. His Majesty would have thought it very hard that these persons should be the first objects of his Royal clemency, who had most signalised themselves in the ravaging and destroying of their country, and in the harassing and pillaging His Majesty's faithful subjects, as by particular advices His Majesty is informed the Lord Rollo and Master of Sinclair did, with the Fife squadron, and particularly in a most barbarous and inhuman manner against the Earl of Rothes, who, besides his being one of the first and best families of the kingdom, has at this time distinguished himself by his singular zeal in His Majesty's and his country's service.

Upon the whole, His Majesty is persuaded that your Grace, when you have seriously reflected on and considered this whole transaction, will in justice rather impute the continuance of this rebellion to the obstinacy of the rebels, or to some other cause, than to any defect in his orders, or to the want of powers; and since they have put the nation to such vast expense, and obliged the King to call for the assistance of foreign troops, the greater the preparations are for the suppressing of this rebellion, the less reason there is for listening to any offers of the rebels, but such as carry with them evident advantages to His Majesty's service, are absolutely consistent with the honour of his government, and tending to its future quiet and security.

My Lord, if in my letter to your Grace of the 27th, I mentioned that project sent up by Lieut.-General Cadogan as his, it was because it was transmitted by him to Mr. Secretary Stanhope, and your Grace was not pleased, in your two first letters after it came, to take any notice of it. As to the alterations that may be thought necessary to make in the scheme, His Majesty leaves that entirely to your Grace, not doubting but they will be such as will be of no obstruction to the execution of the project, and the attempting the expedition against Perth; and that the want of artillery, by reason of the ships being detained by contrary winds, may be as well supplied as possibly may be, orders are sent by his Grace the Duke of Marlborough to Berwick, for furnishing your Grace with what that place affords of cannon, ball, and

other stores, and what else may be fit for them; though, if the frost be such in your parts as it is here at present, we presume your Grace will have little occasion for them. 1716.

Though your Grace mentions the arrival of the Pretender as not absolutely certain in yours of the 3rd, which is the last I have received from you, yet from all our advices from France, as well as from Scotland, by letters of the 5th, the King has no reason to doubt but that he is landed in Scotland; I am, therefore, by his particular command, to let you know, that he thinks it of the last consequence to his service that no time should be lost in marching to the enemy. The least delay of that kind at this juncture may be dangerous, and grow every day, as your Grace most justly observes, more difficult.

I am, &c.

---

REV. MR. CHETWODE TO SECRETARY STANHOPE.

[Stanhope Papers.]

*London, June 29, 1716.*

SIR,

GOING out of town, and not being able to find you tolerably at leisure, I think it my duty to give you some account of the state of York, and the West Riding, of which I am Archdeacon. Seeing whither things tended, about nine months before the decease of the late Queen, I went over that country, and pressed upon the clergy, and very numerous audiences (for I seem to have some interest there), the obligation of their oath for the right of the succession in the Protestant line: afterwards I directed them to preach against rebellion and riots, and sent them printed papers to that effect: it had good success; and His Majesty has there, I am persuaded, a considerable body of loyal and dutiful clergy. All things continued there very calm, and in good order. Nor were my utmost endeavours wanting in the county of Gloucester, where I continued many months for that

1716. purpose. But on the last thanksgiving day, about 10 at night, a hundred rascally fellows got together, crying out, "The Church and Ormond!" They were soon dispersed, and a dozen of them taken, and are in the gaol of York. Upon their trial I believe it will appear, that they were set on by Popish emissaries, which have swarmed in town and country, crying up the Church, in order to ruin it. Hot-headed young clergymen have been very much in fault; but those of weight and consideration, of whom I know a considerable number, are sensible that our constitution in Church and State was never more secure than in His Majesty's reign. I take leave to write this as a sincere and honest man; nor did I ever think life worth a lie. Things would never have come to this pass (and it seems not improbable that the party will make a campaign of despair, as they have made one already of vain hopes) if the number had not been as great of those who love themselves and the King, as of those who love the King and themselves. This is a mean insulary spirit.

I hope the Survey of the kingdom of Ireland, which the late Queen told me she had put up safe in the Prince of Denmark's closet, is now in His Majesty's: but if it be again stolen, I have lost my money and my pains; but, having done my best, I have reason to be easy: and though my forefathers were the most ancient barons of this kingdom, as is pretty generally known, I am pleased in the turn of fortune, at my country parsonage.

I am, &c.

---

LE MARÉCHAL D'HUXELLES TO M. IBERVILLE.

(*Extract.*)

*Paris, le 3 Mai, 1717.*

QUOIQUE l'on puisse croire avec quelque fondement que Monsieur Stanhope et son parti se soutiendront contre les attaques que ceux qui leur sont opposés méditent de leur porter, il arrive si souvent des changemens imprévus dans le Gouvernement d'Angle-



1717.

terre, qu'il est bon de se ménager également avec tout parti ; et il est important que vous continuez d'agir sur ces principes comme vous l'avez fait jusqu'à présent, en réservant, cependant, les ouvertures et la confiance sur les affaires dont vous êtes chargé pour les Ministres régnans, et particulièrement pour Monsieur Stanhope, dont le crédit peut beaucoup contribuer au maintien de l'union établie par le traité d'alliance.

Il est bien difficile de concevoir quel avantage il a prétendu tirer pour le Roi son maître, et pour lui-même, de la manière dont il a parlé de ce traité au Parlement ; mais il est certain que rien n'est moins propre à relever le mérite de son ouvrage et à y donner une opinion de stabilité, que de supposer que Monsieur le Duc d'Orléans n'y est entré que par la considération de ses intérêts particuliers, et contre l'avis des chefs et de toute la nation de France : il pouvait se dispenser de faire une supposition aussi dénuée de toute vraisemblance, et qui ne pouvait lui attirer que les reproches qu'il a essayés en cette occasion.

Non seulement S. A. R. ne s'est point déterminée par la considération de ses intérêts, mais personne n'ignore que tout ceux qui ont part au Gouvernement de la nation Française en général désirent le maintien du repos public, et sont persuadés que rien ne pouvait y contribuer plus essentiellement que de cimenter une étroite intelligence, telle qu'elle est établie entre Sa Majesté le Roi d'Angleterre et la République de Hollande ; et je puis vous dire qu'en mon particulier, ayant toujours agi sur ces principes, je ne les ai jamais vu contredits par les gens sages. Enfin, si les intérêts de M. le Duc d'Orléans se trouvent dans le traité d'alliance, l'on peut dire avec vérité que c'est parcequ'ils s'accordent parfaitement avec ceux du Roi et de l'état, et qu'ils y sont si intimement unis, que l'on peut regarder comme une même chose de travailler pour le bien des affaires de Sa Majesté, et pour les convenances de S. A. R.

Monsieur Stanhope sait même mieux que personne combien Elle a été éloigné d'entrer dans les ouvertures qui ont été faites pour un traité avec le Roi d'Angleterre aussi longtems qu'il n'a été question que de ses intérêts seuls, et que la négociation a été suspendue pendant plus de six mois uniquement sur cette diffi-

1717. } culté. L'on peut donc dire que Monsieur Stanhope s'est laissé entraîner à sa vivacité en cette occasion ; et je vous avoue que je ne serais pas fâché que vous puissiez trouver dans la conversation une occasion de traiter cette matière avec lui ; mais il faudrait que ce fut avec tous les ménagemens nécessaires pour ne pas blesser sa délicatesse, en lui faisant connaître seulement que je serais bien fâché qu'il pensât ce que l'on prétend qu'il a dit sur ce sujet.

---

EARL OF STAIR TO MR. STANHOPE, FIRST LORD OF  
THE TREASURY.

(*Extract.*)

*Paris, July 7, 1717.*

I FIND the general bent of this kingdom is against us. They consider us their natural and their necessary enemies ; that no friendship with us can be lasting or to be depended upon. This prejudice prevails with a good many of the Ministers ; and having taken their impressions in the time of the last King, they can think of no system but making alliances to get the better of the Emperor. I have endeavoured as much as I could, in proper places, to show the weakness of these notions. I think I have convinced the Regent . . . . . and my doctrine is well enforced by the impossibility there is of his succeeding to the Crown of France by any other means but by the King's friendship.

The Duke of Ormond and Lord Mar are still here. I told the Regent the house in Versailles where the Duke of Ormond lived : he said he would instantly give his orders to M. d'Argenson to have him seized. I am of opinion he will now be sent away in good earnest.

1717.

## LORD BOLINGBROKE TO LORD STANHOPE.

*Paris, November 9, 1717.*

MY LORD,

THE assistance of one in your Lordship's circumstances to a man who is unfortunate enough to be in mine, must be of itself a great satisfaction; but I confess to you that I feel another which enhances the first. There is no man to whom I would be more willingly obliged than to your Lordship. If you can reconcile serving me to the present state of public affairs, I depend on your friendship. If you think that you cannot, I will, however, please myself with the thought that you desired to have done it. In all events, and in every situation of life, I shall be, with the utmost truth, my Lord, your most obedient and most humble servant,

BOLINGBROKE.

## COLONEL W. STANHOPE TO LORD STANHOPE.

*Madrid, Jan. 10, 1718, N.S.*

MY LORD,

NOTWITHSTANDING that the King of Spain's health grows apparently better every day, there still remains a deep melancholy constantly preying upon his spirits, which makes him avoid all the world, excepting at his levée, and then he never speaks a single word to any mortal. This strange melancholy, together with his sending for his Confessor sometimes two or three times in a night, gives occasion to believe that the indisposition of his body is not the only cause of his uneasiness. As I thought it might be of consequence to know from whence it proceeded, I have done every thing in my power to come at the knowledge of it; and am informed, by what I think a very good hand, though I won't presume to answer for the absolute certainty of it, that his conscience is disturbed, and continually alarms him with

1718. { frightful apprehensions of his being answerable for the miseries, and for all the lives that shall be lost, if this war continues, which he looks upon himself as the author of. Upon this occasion I shall take the liberty to acquaint your Lordship with an affair of no consequence, but as it may serve in some measure to support this opinion. The King's Confessor, who has the direction of the library, having several times given me leave to take books from thence, for which his name was always set down as if they were for himself, about ten days since consented to my taking Grotius *De jure Belli et Pacis*, in his name, as usual; but the week after he sent to desire I would return that book, for that he apprehended it might be a disservice to him, in this juncture, to have it supposed he was reading books of that nature, which might give occasion to have it believed that he troubled himself more with state matters than he desired to be thought to do.

If what I have mentioned be the real cause of the King's melancholy, I thought I might expect to find some alteration in the behaviour of the Cardinal Alberoni, and for that reason went to see him last night, and stayed with him alone an hour and a half. He entered very freely into the matter of the present negotiation, and several times repeated that the King of Spain sincerely desired to see a peace once settled upon a solid and lasting foundation; and that if the Emperor was equally sincere, the mediators would meet with but very few difficulties: that the Catholic King did not enter upon this war to aggrandise himself, but was forced into it by the continual insults he daily received from the Emperor; and in particular that to Moline's, at Milan, determined him; that the only view in continuing it is to settle a balance in Italy: and though he, the Cardinal, is of opinion that it is for the interest of all Europe that part of Italy should be put into the hands of Spain, as the most effectual means to preserve that balance, yet, if any other way can be found out to answer the same end, the King will readily come into it. But upon my alleging to him that the guarantee of all the Powers of Europe, as proposed by the plan, was the greatest security an affair of that nature could admit of, especially when, as he con-

fessed himself, it was equally all their interests to observe it, he replied, that they had but too lately proofs of the small account made of such treaties, by the expense they were at to reduce Barcelona and Majorca. Upon my pressing him extremely to open to me in some measure what would satisfy the King of Spain, and what were the objections of the greatest consequence to the plan, he told me that, as to what related to the dominions of the House of Parma, the King would not interest himself particularly in that affair in the lifetime of the present Duke, but would leave it to the treaty; but as for the dominions of Tuscany, before he entered into any treaty, he expected to have some expedient found out more effectual than guarantees that should secure those countries from falling into the hands of the Emperor; and if that was once offered, it would be a very great step towards his receiving the other parts of the plan.

I am sensible I have taken up too much of your Lordship's time by this long letter, and will not, therefore, increase my fault by endeavouring to excuse it.

I am, &c.

W. STANHOPE.

I never see the Cardinal but he always professes the very great esteem and respect he has for your Lordship, and desires me to let you know it.

---

EARL OF STAIR TO LORD STANHOPE.

(*Extract.*)

*Paris, January 23, 1718.*

MR. PULTENEY, who is here, condemns Walpole for the part he acts in joining with the Tories, and distressing the King's service; and declares to me that, if he had been in England, he would most heartily have concurred with the King's service in the points that have been before the House of Commons.

1718.

1718.

## LORD STANHOPE TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

*London, Jan. 23, 1718.*

MY LORD,

WE have at last framed our project of the treaty to be made, which will be delivered to your Lordship by the bearer, M. Schaub. As he has been present at all the conferences we have had on this subject, I refer your Lordship to him for whatever may want explanation. The Regent will perceive by this plan how careful the King has been, in what concerns the renunciation, to give all the strength possible to the Regent's title. The same regard to the interest of His Royal Highness, who has so frequently and so strongly represented and insisted, that his honour, and even his security in France, depend upon its appearing to the world that in this treaty he shall have given just attention to the interests of King Philip; these motives, I say, have engaged His Majesty to such a complaisance for the Regent's sentiments in the article of Tuscany, as your Lordship will see. I wish we have not gone too far, and that it may be possible to get the Court of Vienna to adjust this article, as it is proposed. We have yet no indication but to the contrary. This, I am sure, ought to be an invincible argument for the Regent to give in every other part of the treaty all the facility he can; and if I were worthy to advise him, he should not aim at altering what is mentioned concerning Leghorn and Pisa. Your Lordship will, however, perceive by the King's intentions, that in case he should rather insist to break off the negotiation than depart from his pretensions to all Tuscany, M. Schaub is, in such case, to carry the project so altered by the Regent to Vienna, and to repeat and enforce, in the best manner he can, the arguments which we have been trying, without success, these two months.

Since your Lordship's letter of the 23d, we learn that the Regent has turned out the Chancellor and the Duke of Noailles. This step of vigour makes us hope that His Royal Highness will continue to pursue his own real interest, and to show less regard and management for those who, under the specious pretence of

making this treaty palatable to Spain, are endeavouring to set up that King's title to France, and to strip the Regent of all foreign support, by breaking off this negotiation. I cannot suggest any thing new to your Lordship upon this occasion, but shall only, therefore, recommend to you to repeat, with that energy you are master of, your own reasons to His Royal Highness, who, since this change of ministry, will probably be more susceptible of the force of them.

1718.

We have from several other hands some hints of what your Lordship intimates, touching some new stirring amongst the Jacobites. I therefore beg of your Lordship that you will continue to be alert. Their hopes from Muscovy, or even from any understanding between the Czar and Sweden, are chimerical, since those two princes are in no way of being reconciled; on the contrary, I may tell your Lordship, that we see more daylight towards an accommodation with Sweden than has appeared yet.

I am, &c.

---

LORD STANHOPE TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

*Cockpit, Feb. 17, 1718.*

MY LORD,

I AM to acknowledge the favour of your Lordship's despatch, with the treaty and the letter of His Royal Highness to the King; all which have been laid before His Majesty, who is extremely pleased with your Lordship's whole management in this great affair, which seems now to be in a very good way. I hope your letter to Prince Eugene will not a little contribute to the Court of Vienna's taking a good resolution upon this conjuncture, which I think the most critical for the House of Austria that ever was. I will own to your Lordship that I am not much concerned at the alteration made by the Regent; for we are to consider that, when we shall have signed with the Emperor and France, it will remain to settle with Spain; and I will venture to say to your

1718. Lordship, that it is of greater consequence than any man who is not at present at this time in England can imagine, that Spain be brought into our scheme without force, which will certainly be more easy now, than if, by a previous engagement with the Emperor, we had so much less left to tempt them with. I cannot but think that the Emperor, as head of the Empire, will have a prodigious bargain as it is; since, without striking a stroke, he will get not only the state of Florence, but that of Siena and that of Parma recognised to be fiefs of the Empire; one of which is unquestionably a fief of the Crown of Spain, and, as such, guaranteed to that Crown by us, in a secret article of the Treaty of Utrecht; and the other is as undoubtedly a fief of the See of Rome. There are besides, in the dominions of the Great Duke, several other parcels to which the Empire has no pretensions. I heartily wish that upon this foot we may induce Spain to come in amicably; and you will agree with me that it very much behoves us in England to be very cautious how we engage in any war, when I shall tell you that the united strength of the Tories and discontented Whigs, headed and animated by one you may guess,\* are to give us battle to-morrow in the House of Lords, upon the Bill for punishing mutiny and desertion. Upon this occasion they intend, by disagreeing with the preamble of the Bill sent up by the Commons, to lessen very considerably the number of forces for which the Commons have provided pay. We think ourselves sure of carrying the question; but I am sorry to tell you that it will be by a slender majority. The happiest thing, therefore, for us is to hide from foreign nations, if possible, our nakedness; and depend upon it, my Lord, that if the Emperor should refuse our scheme, and summon us to perform our guarantee, which in that case he will strongly insist upon; depend upon it, I say, that we shall make a wretched figure. We shall not be without our difficulties nor our opposition, even though the Emperor, acquiescing, and being, jointly with France, engaged with us against Spain, we should still be forced to make war; but in this case I hope we might wade through it. You see I

\* Robert Walpole.



open my heart to your Lordship, who have, in our former difficulties, with so much skill and success, concealed our weakness from the Court where you are. The same task is at present incumbent upon you. I have withdrawn myself for a few minutes from a great meeting of Lords, who are now at my house, making their dispositions for to-morrow, to write this letter, which I shall make no longer than by assuring you that I am ever, &c.

1718.

STANHOPE.

If you have any interest with Count Konigseck, and he any at his own Court, you ought to spare no pains to engage him to persuade his master to accept of the treaty as it stands.

---

 ABBÉ DUBOIS TO MR. SCHAUB.

*A Londres, ce 1er Mars, 1718.*

JE suis ravi, Monsieur, que vous ayez été content de la candeur et de le droiture de S. A. R. *Credidisti, Thoma, quia vidisti.* Vous êtes trop honnête homme, pour ne pas rendre témoignage à la vérité; et trop éclairé, pour ne pas juger que cela part de source et de principes qui ne peuvent varier ni se démentir. Si Sa Majesté Impériale et M. le Prince Eugène en avaient autant vu que vous, je gagerais pour le repos de l'Europe. C'est à vous, Monsieur, à transporter S. A. R. à la Cour Impériale, et à la lui faire voir telle qu'elle est, pour dissiper tous soupçons, toutes défiances, toutes inquiétudes, et tous manèges de chicanes et de négociations. Si S. A. R., qui a ajouté même des facilités au projet, avait pu faire davantage pour marquer ses bonnes intentions pour la paix et sa considération pour le Roi de la Grande Bretagne, certainement elle l'aurait fait; et je suis assuré que vous avez vu qu'elle ne laissait plus rien dans le sac. Le Roi m'a fait l'honneur de me dire hier que la conduite du Régent était claire et nette, et qu'il en était aussi content qu'on pouvait l'être. Je souhaite que sa sincérité, et l'envie qu'il a de prendre des liaisons particulières avec Sa Majesté Impériale, fassent le

1718. même effet à Vienne qu'elles ont fait ici ; et que Sa Majesté Impériale veuille bien ne se laisser pas imputer d'avoir refusé le repos à tous les peuples de l'Europe. Quoique vous ayez bataillé comme un grenadier pour les intérêts de la Cour de Vienne, S. A. R., bien loin de vous en savoir mauvais gré, estime votre zèle, et a parlé de vous avec éloge. Il n'y a qu'à prier Dieu qu'il bénisse votre mission ; car je ne crois pas que jamais apôtre, si Catholique et si Protestant qu'il soit, pourvu qu'il ne soit pas Romain, puisse faire un ouvrage plus agréable au Ciel, que celui dont vous êtes chargé. J'espère que vos négociations ne vous empêcheront pas de faire mention de moi à M. le Comte de Bonneval, et de vous souvenir que vous m'avez promis de rendre à mon intention un hommage à mon héros,\* que je n'ai pas perdu de vue un moment depuis que le bon homme Martignac, qui n'était pas un sorcier, m'a fait des prophéties au-dessous à la vérité de ce que nous avons vu, mais pourtant assez grandes pour m'inspirer un grand respect pour ce Prince, dans les tems mêmes qu'il était le plus caché. Vous jugez bien que nous attendrons votre retour avec une grande impatience : la mienne est pleine de confiance, comme celle des dévots de bonne foi. Vous serez un des saints de ma chapelle, surtout si vous êtes persuadé autant que je le souhaite de l'estime avec laquelle je suis, &c.

DUBOIS.

ABBÉ DUBOIS TO MR. SCHAUB.

*A Londres, ce 5me Mai, 1718.*

JE vois, Monsieur, avec grand plaisir, approcher le tems où je pourrai vous embrasser, et vous féliciter sur le succès de vos négociations. Je ne gronderai point du peu de cas que vous avez fait de mes lettres, et de votre indifférence à me donner la moindre marque de votre souvenir. Mais je suis équitable, et reconnais en cette qualité, que quand on est chargé d'aussi grandes affaires, et qu'on a une petite maîtresse, on n'a point de

\* Prince Eugène.

1718.

tems de reste ; et que quand on reçoit de grandes satisfactions, on ne doit pas se plaindre d'être privé des petites. Comme vous m'avez fait l'honneur de m'écrire de Paris, que vous aviez reconnu par expérience que les avis que j'avais pris la liberté de vous donner étaient raisonnables, cela m'encourage à vous avertir que la vivacité avec laquelle vous sollicitâtes, en passant à Paris, ce qui pouvait être avantageux à la Cour de Vienne, fit assez d'impression pour faire croire que vous étiez très-partial pour l'Empereur. J'ai répondu que la chaleur que vous aviez montrée pour l'Empereur ne tendait qu'à mettre les choses en état qu'il put accepter le projet, et que si vous aviez paru Impérialiste à Paris, vous paraissiez encore plus Français à Vienne. Malgré cette juste remarque, je crois que la prudence veut que si, outre les choses que S. A. R. a ci-devant accordées, les Ministres Impériaux ont fait des changemens dans le traité, vous ne devez insister que sur ceux sans lesquels vous savez positivement que l'Empereur ne conclurait pas, quelque mérite que cela vous fit à la Cour de Vienne de les faire tous passer ; et j'ai des raisons solides pour vous donner ce conseil, dont l'une est pour le bien de la chose ; savoir, que plus le projet sera chargé de clauses désagréables à l'Espagne, plus on aura de difficulté pour obtenir son accession, qui doit mettre la perfection à l'ouvrage, et qui en fera tout l'agrément si elle se fait sans violence, et tirera l'Angleterre du danger qu'il y aura pour elle, c'est-à-dire, pour le Roi, pour le gouvernement et pour la nation, de faire des hostilités contre elle. L'autre raison vous regarde en particulier, et consiste dans l'intérêt que vous avez, tant pour vous personnellement que pour le ministère qui vous emploie, de ne pas paraître dévoué sans mesure à la Cour de Vienne. Vous avez obtenu de S. A. R. au-delà de ce qu'on pouvait espérer à Vienne et en Angleterre ; tenez-vous-en là, quand même vous pourriez espérer d'en tirer autre chose, parceque vous courriez risque de l'aliéner, et de lui faire penser que vous voulez abuser de sa générosité et de sa facilité : ce qui est capable de faire une révolution en Elle à votre égard. Je vous donne ce conseil en ami : et si vous le négligez, je crains que vous vous le reprochiez, et que vous n'essuyiez même des reproches de ceux de cette Cour de qui vous souhaitez le plus

1718. l'approbation. J'attendrai votre retour avec toute l'impatience qu'inspirent la confiance que j'ai en vous, et l'estime particulière avec laquelle je suis, &c.

DUBOIS.

SECRETARY CRAGGS TO EARL STANHOPE.

(*Extract.*)

*Whitehall, July 17, 1718.*

SINCE I began this letter there is a mail arrived from France, which brings a letter from your Excellency to Lord Sunderland; and having seen it, and my Lord Sunderland having laid it before His Majesty, I am ordered by the King to let you know that he approves of your proposition relating to Gibraltar; and in case your Excellency finds it will conclude and settle every thing, you are hereby authorised to make that offer when you shall find it expedient.

COL. W. STANHOPE TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

(*Extract.*)

*Madrid, the 18th July, N. S. 1718.*

Two days since I had the honour of a letter from Paris, of the 4th instant, signed by your Lordship and my Lord Stanhope; but not having been at the Escorial since I received it, I cannot say any thing positively as to the present disposition the Cardinal \* is in with regard to our merchants; but as I shall see him to-morrow, I don't in the least question but his natural disposition, which gives him great pleasure in saying what he thinks will terrify those he has to deal with, cannot fail leading him to open himself to me fully upon that affair; and according to the resolution I shall find he has taken, I shall govern myself in relation to the accounts I send to Sir George Byng.

\* Alberoni.

I don't write to Lord Stanhope, as taking it for granted that he is, before this time, upon his journey to London or Madrid : if it be to the latter, I shall be extremely sorry for what he will suffer from the excessive heats we have here at present ; and I fear affairs here are gone too far, and are in too desperate a condition to be retrieved.

Lord Essex has been with me ten days, which I dare say is long enough to make him repent his expedition, though as yet he is too brave to own it. I take him with me to-morrow to the Escorial, in order to present him to the King and the Cardinal, which latter is by much the greatest curiosity we have in Spain.

---

EARL STANHOPE TO SECRETARY CRAGGS.

[Hardwicke Papers, vol. lvii.]

*Fresneda, ce 15 Août, 1718.*

MONSIEUR,

APRÈS un voyage fort pénible, je suis arrivé de Bayonne le huitième jour à Madrid : j'ai dû m'y arrêter un jour pour me faire habiller de noir, la Cour étant en deuil ; et je suis allé hier à l'Escorial. M. le Cardinal avait eu l'attention de me faire préparer un logement très-commode, à une demie lieue de ce palais, d'où je vous écris. Dès que j'y fus arrivé j'envoyai en donner part à son Eminence, et lui demander une heure. Il me donna depuis cinq heures après midi jusqu'à onze du soir. J'y allai sur les six heures, et restai environ deux heures et demie avec lui. Il me reçut très-obligeamment, et toutes sortes d'honnêtetés se sont passées de part et d'autre. Je commençai de parler d'affaires par lui présenter deux lettres de créance de S. M. au Roi et à la Reine d'Espagne ; et S. E. doit me faire avertir quand je dois avoir audience de Leurs Majestés. Il n'est point aisé, ni nécessaire, de vous donner les détails d'une conversation qui a roulé sur beaucoup de choses. M. le Cardinal a reconnu, par ce que j'étais autorisé à lui dire, que véritablement il ne croyait pas que le Roi ni son Gouvernement eussent eu de mauvaises intentions envers le Roi

1718. d'Espagne ; que l'on avait même probablement eu dessein de lui faire plaisir, et à la Reine, dans cette négociation ; mais que comme LL. MM. Catholiques n'envisageaient point les choses ainsi, ils avaient à se plaindre que nous eussions pris engagement ; que c'était un grand malheur, et qu'il en prévoyait de très-fâcheuses suites, et même des catastrophes très-terribles ; que Dieu savait où elles pouvaient tomber. Il s'est récrié le plus contre la destination de la Sicile pour l'Empereur ; et, autant que j'ai pu juger par cette conférence, je vois peu ou point d'apparence d'un accommodement. Ce qui m'a paru, cependant, le plus singulier, c'est qu'il m'a protesté à diverses reprises que lui n'avait point été auteur de cette guerre, et que s'il était le maître présentement il ne la continuerait pas. Que même il ne voudrait point d'états en Italie : que l'Espagne serait beaucoup plus puissante, et plus en état de se faire respecter, en se renfermant dans son continent et les Indes, et les gouvernant bien, qu'en se dispersant, comme elle a été par le passé. Il dit aussi, (à l'occasion que me fournit une carte qui était auprès de nous, où je lui montrai la côte de l'Afrique opposée à l'Espagne, comme une conquête très-aisée à faire, même cette campagne, avec les forces qu'il a,) qu'il aimerait mieux, s'il était le maître, Oran que l'Italie ; mais que le Roi et la Reine avaient pris à cœur les affaires d'Italie, et ne souffriraient point que l'Empereur s'en rendît le maître ; qu'il sentait bien que la paix et l'amitié de ses voisins était ce qui convenait le plus à ses intérêts particuliers, et le mettrait en état de soutenir la forme du gouvernement qu'il a établi ici, laquelle, il avoue, ne pourrait durer trois jours après qu'il aura quitté les affaires. Mais par toutes les mêmes raisons qu'il prouve qu'il ne convient ni à l'Espagne, ni à lui personnellement, de se mêler des affaires d'Italie, il voulait conclure, et me faire sentir, qu'il importait extrêmement à toutes les autres puissances de n'y point souffrir l'agrandissement de l'Empereur, et de ne point s'opposer à un Roi qui, bien loin d'agir par motif d'ambition, agissait contre ses propres intérêts pour établir et maintenir un juste équilibre en Europe. Ce qui m'a le moins plû est, qu'il n'a pas dit un mot de notre flotte, de laquelle il devrait certainement proposer l'inaction, s'il avait envie de s'accommoder. M. de Nancre, du procédé

duquel je ne puis que me louer extrêmement, est convenu avec moi que nous remettrons ensemble chacun une copie de la convention signée à Paris. M. de Nancre augure moins mal que moi de ma conférence avec M. le Cardinal, dont je lui ai fait un récit circonstancié ; mais je crois qu'il ne fonde ce peu d'espérance que sur les manières de M. le Cardinal, qui en a agi avec moi avec une honnêteté et une politesse extrême, et duquel je n'ai essuyé aucune des saillies que l'on dit lui être familières. Pour moi, je vous avoue que j'en raisonne différemment, et que son sangfroid me fait plus de peine que n'en auraient fait des vivacités. Au reste, Monsieur, je tâcherai d'exécuter le plus exactement que je pourrai les ordres que S. M. me donne par votre lettre du 17 Juillet V. S. de mener les choses à une conclusion, bonne ou mauvaise, le plutôt qu'il se pourra, et de sortir dans peu de jours de ce pays-ci.

1718.

## EARL STANHOPE TO SECRETARY CRAGGS.

[Hardwicke Papers, vol. lvii.]

*A Fresneda, ce 22 Août, 1718.*

MONSIEUR,

DANS la première visite que je fis à M. le Cardinal, le 14, il me promit de m'avertir quand je pourrais avoir audience du Roi et de la Reine. J'attendis son message le 15. Et comme il ne me fit rien dire, j'allai chez lui le 16 après midi avec M. le Marquis de Nancre ; et nous lui remîmes chacun un exemplaire de la convention signée à Paris. Il raisonna beaucoup avec nous, et il nous parla avec plus de chaleur qu'il ne m'avait parlé la première fois. Il nous invita à dîner avec lui pour le 18, et me dit que je pourrais voir le Roi et la Reine ce jour-là. Le 17 il vint me faire visite, honneur qu'il n'a fait encore à aucun autre Ministre étranger ; mais il évita d'entrer en matière avec moi. Le 18 je me rendis chez lui avec M. de Nancre un peu avant le dîner ; et il nous parla de manière à nous donner plus d'espérance que jamais. Pendant que nous étions à table, il reçut un courrier de Sicile, avec la nouvelle que les troupes Espagnoles s'étaient emparées de

1718.          Messine à la citadelle près. Après le repas j'eus audience du Roi et de la Reine. En leur délivrant les lettres du Roi, j'ai représenté à LL. MM. combien il leur convenait d'entrer dans les mesures qui leur étaient proposées pour le rétablissement de la tranquillité publique, et combien le Roi s'était donné de soins et de peine pour leur procurer des conditions avantageuses. Le Roi Catholique m'a répondu avec beaucoup de fermeté, et comme étant bien déterminé à rejeter notre traité. Et si je ne me trompe, il a ajouté qu'il écrirait lui-même à Sa Majesté. La Reine m'a dit qu'elle était bien obligée au Roi mon maître de ses bonnes intentions. C'est peut-être un malheur que je n'ai vu LL. MM. qu'après qu'elles ont su que la ville de Messine était en leurs mains, ce qui aura bien pu contribuer à les rendre plus difficiles. Ensuite je suis retourné auprès de M. le Cardinal, qui nous a aussi parlé, à M. de Nancré et moi, d'un ton différent de celui du matin, et à ne nous laisser plus guère d'espérance. A peine étais-je de retour chez moi que je reçus le messager Randall, que my Lord Stair m'avait envoyé avec les extraits de vos dépêches du 25 Juillet V. S., dont le contenu m'a fort édifié. Sur la nouvelle de la signature faite à Londres le 2 de ce mois, M. de Nancré et moi allâmes d'abord, le 19 au matin, remettre à M. le Cardinal chacun un exemplaire de l'extrait ci-joint des articles secrets. Nous avons jugé qu'il serait mieux d'extraire pour S. E. ce qui concerne le Roi d'Espagne dans les articles secrets, que de lui donner copie de ces articles mêmes, puisqu'ils contiennent diverses choses qui ne regardent point S. M. Catholique. M. le Cardinal ayant lu nos extraits, nous dit que les engagements qu'ils contiennent étaient dans les règles; et que si on ne voulait pas la paix, il fallait bien faire la guerre. Après quoi nous lui avons demandé que comme par ces engagements on avait laissé au Roi d'Espagne trois mois depuis la signature pour accepter le traité, pourvu que pendant ce tems il s'abstint de toute hostilité; nous lui avons demandé, dis-je, si une pareille suspension d'armes serait agréable à S. M. Catholique. Il a paru goûter cette proposition. Il nous a dit qu'il en parlerait au Roi. Le soir du même jour il m'écrivit une lettre, dont je joins la copie, de même que de la réponse que j'y fis. Le 20 nous allâmes voir si S. E. avait quelque chose à nous



répondre sur la communication et la proposition que nous lui avons fait le 19. Mais il nous dit qu'il avait remis ma lettre au Roi, qui ne lui avait pas encore donné aucune réponse là-dessus. Et les discours qu'il nous tint, et ce que le Roi m'a dit lui-même, ne nous permettent pas de rien espérer de notre négociation ici ; mais M. le Cardinal continue toujours à nous parler comme si en son particulier il souhaitait l'accommodement tant pour ses propres intérêts que pour ceux de S. M. Catholique. Et les raisons qu'il nous en dit sont si fortes, et si solides, que je suis quelquefois tenté de croire que ce sont là ses sentimens. Par exemple, il reconnaît ingénument que la guerre va ruiner tous les arrangemens qu'il a fait en Espagne, et qui lui font véritablement beaucoup d'honneur ; et il ne cesse de répéter qu'il convient beaucoup mieux à un Roi d'Espagne d'avoir les affaires bien réglées en Espagne et dans les Indes, et d'être bien le maître chez soi, que de porter ses vues en dehors ; et il a dit souvent que si la guerre se fait, elle ne pourra finir que par la ruine entière de quelqu'une des parties. Cependant il lui échappa de temps en temps des expressions qui feraient croire qu'il a de grandes espérances de pouvoir exciter des troubles en Angleterre et en France. Si bien qu'à prendre ensemble toute sa conduite, le jugement le plus naturel qu'on en puisse faire, est qu'il roule de grands desseins dans sa tête, qu'il est bien agité, et qu'il n'a pas encore pris de parti bien fixe.

Nous avons cru devoir lui donner la journée de hier de répit ; mais nous sommes allés le retrouver ce matin, et lui avons demandé s'il avait quelque chose à nous dire. Il nous a répondu, que le Roi voulait consulter sur cette affaire avec d'autres, et qu'il en était bien-aise pour son particulier. Ceci pourra causer un délai de quelques jours ; et je ne déciderai point si de cette résolution de consulter d'autres Ministres nous devons augurer bien ou mal. Si le parti est pris d'en venir aux extrémités, il se peut fort bien que M. le Cardinal ait voulu se couvrir, et s'autoriser par l'avis du Conseil. Il se peut aussi que si M. le Cardinal ait porté à un accommodement, et qu'il y sent une forte répugnance de la part du Roi, il veuille se fortifier par le sentiment de gens qui naturellement ne doivent point souhaiter de voir l'Espagne en guerre contre

1718. tout le reste de l'Europe. Ce qu'il y a de sûr, c'est que M. le Cardinal nous a parlé aujourd'hui en homme qui veut nous faire accroire qu'il souhaite un accommodement. Au reste, il nous a paru extrêmement abattu et inquiet. Peut-être qu'il aura reçu par un courrier, que nous savons lui être venu hier de Barcelone, quelques nouvelles désagréables. Il y a d'autant plus lieu de le croire, que l'on ne parle point de ce qu'il a apporté. Peu de jours, vraisemblablement, nous mettront en état de vous envoyer la résolution finale de cette Cour.

---

EARL STANHOPE TO EARL OF STAIR.

[Hardwicke Papers, vol. xxxvii.]

*Bayonne, Sept. 2, 1718.*

MY LORD,

I FIND here your Lordship's letter of the 20th of August, being the duplicate which you had the foresight to lodge here, the messenger having, as you judged, missed me, by taking the post road. You will have received by M. de Nancre's courier my letter to Mr. Secretary Craggs from Madrid, enclosed in one from Colonel Stanhope to your Lordship. Whether the Cardinal deceives M. de Nancre and me, I cannot determine; but I will own to your Lordship that I think he was desirous to have had the suspension of arms, and that he will still endeavour to accommodate matters. He complains bitterly of the King's obstinacy, who is at present governed more by his personal animosity against the Emperor and Regent, than by any reason of state. He represents him, besides, as excessively jealous and mistrustful of all about him; insomuch that, for a considerable time past, no person whatever, not the Cardinal himself, has ever spoken about business to the King or Queen asunder; nor does any other Minister ever dare to speak but in the presence of the King, Queen, and Cardinal, who, by what I can judge, are every one jealous of each other. The Queen has taken a *pli*, to affect being more angry than any body at our treaty, thereby to convince the King

that she will sacrifice all private interest to his will and pleasure. This is but affectation ; what she really stomachs is, that more regard is shown to her issue than to herself ; and I really think care should have been taken to have secured the guardianship of her children, and, consequently, the administration of the government of those two fiefs, to Her Majesty during the minority of her children ; as likewise to have made some provision for a pension to her during life out of those dominions, if her children should die, and the fiefs consequently be disposed of to another family. Something of this kind may still be done ; and would, I verily believe, determine her to give us what assistance she can ; for, if I mistake not, she is far from being insensible of the advantages procured to her family ; and this I gather even from her behaviour to me, at my taking leave ; for, besides a more than usual affectation of being civil to me, she did in a manner, and very skilfully, in the King's presence, beseech my friendship for the future. The King talked longer to me than he does usually, with less heat and emotion than the first time I saw him, but with an air, I think, as much determined as possible to abide all extremities. The Cardinal shed tears when I parted with him, has promised to write to me, and to let slip no occasion that may offer of adjusting matters. Upon the whole, I am of opinion that before next spring *fata viam invenient* of adjusting this business amicably ; and, notwithstanding the ill success I have had, I am far from repenting my having made this journey. I learn here that the citadel of Messina is taken. The Cardinal seemed very doubtful about it, and still more so of Syracuse. The best, or indeed only service our fleet could do, if the citadel of Messina is lost, is to concert measures with the Viceroy of Naples to save Syracuse ; for if the Spaniards are entirely masters of the port of Messina, he will not be able to hurt their fleet. I hope measures are taken in England for a squadron wintering in the Mediterranean : upon that will depend every thing. For at the same time that I will own to you that it is my opinion that we should have a door open to negotiate with Spain,—and that I believe they will at last come to,—at the same time, I say, I think it absolutely necessary to redouble our vigour, upon their hanging back, and to let them

1718.

1718. see that what shall not be complied by fair means will certainly be done by force. For that reason, I am extremely pleased to observe in your Lordship's letter the style in which the Regent speaks to you; let him but continue that language, and act accordingly, one may venture to answer for success. Enclosed I send you a copy of what I write to the fleet.

I cannot describe to you how troublesome a journey I have had; it has not, I thank God, affected me in my health, but poor Schaub is very ill of a fever. I had much ado to bring him thus far; here I must leave him, where he will have all possible help; and indeed I cannot say enough of the civilities of these people to us. Having nobody with me to copy, I shall refer Mr. Secretary Craggs to what I write to your Lordship, and pray you to have a copy made of this letter, and transmit it to him.\*

---

EARL STANHOPE TO SECRETARY CRAGGS.

[Hardwicke Papers, vol. xxxvii.]

(*Extract.*)

*Paris, Sept. 14, 1718.*

THE common talk of Paris, and what is universally believed, is, that the plan is not only made, but the fleets of Moscow and Sweden actually joined, and have a great number of Tories aboard, bound on some expedition against the King.

I forgot to mention to you, in my several relations from Spain, that the Cardinal could not disguise the hopes he had of something considerable from that quarter. I had likewise, near Bordeaux, at my return, a conversation with the Duke of Berwick, who told me he had the same advices of the Czar and King of Sweden concurring, and joining their forces upon some great expedition. He seemed to believe it levelled against Mecklenburg; and the judgment he made upon it, and which

\* A small part of this letter has been already printed, but not very correctly, from the Schaub Papers in Coxe's *House of Bourbon*, vol. ii. p. 331.

seemed to me very sensible, was, that such an attempt would, or would not, prove to be of great consequence and trouble, according to the part the King of Prussia should act in that affair. 1718.

---

MEMORANDUM ON THE FOLLOWING PAPER, BY PHILIP  
SECOND EARL STANHOPE.

“THE original paper put into the hands of the Roman Catholics was written by James Earl Stanhope. After having been approved of by some of the chiefs of the Roman Catholics in England, they got it conveyed to Rome. The scheme was prematurely blabbed by the late Earl Waldegrave, afterwards ambassador at Paris; which having been found out by Abbé Strickland, afterwards Bishop of Namur, he contrived to get possession of the original paper, and sent it back to James Earl Stanhope. His son Philip Earl Stanhope obtained this copy from George Bubb Dodington, afterwards Lord Melcombe.”

There is another copy among the Hardwicke Papers.

*A Paper put in the hands of Roman Catholics.*

In order to put the Roman Catholics in a way of deserving some share in the mercy and protection of the government, it is required that some of the most considerable depute a proper person with a letter to the Pope, to inform him that, whereas they must be otherwise utterly ruined, they may yet obtain some liberty and security for their religion upon four conditions, all in his own power, and evidently consistent with the Roman Catholic principles.

- I. It is required that he order his former decree about the oath of allegiance, now dormant in the hands of the Interuuncio at Brussels, to be published and executed by proper delegates, and in the most effectual manner, for the information of the people.
- II. That he take from Cardinal Gualtieri, the Pretender's de-

1718.

clared agent at Rome, the title and office of Protector of England, and confer the same on one no ways engaged in any national faction, or otherwise obnoxious to the government.

- III. That he revoke the indult granted the Pretender for the nomination of Irish Bishops, and solemnly promise the Emperor to govern the mission without any direct or indirect communication with the Pretender, or regard to his interest.
- IV. That any person hereafter employed in the mission shall immediately be revoked and called away *bonâ fide* upon information of any offence by him given to the government. As the Emperor has engaged to bring the Pope to these terms, it will be necessary to send also a proper person to him, with a letter, to desire his mediation in this affair.

As any delays or tergiversation in coming into these measures can never be coloured with any pretence of conscience or religion, so, if any should be made by persons obstinately disaffected to the government, they would have no means left to secure the peace of the realm, but in the real and full execution of the penal laws, and more particularly of the act for transferring the rights of succession of the next Protestant heir, the immediate heir not conforming at the age of eighteen, of the late Register Act, and all the consequences it may have.

## FORM OF OATH.

I, A. B., do promise and swear that I will pay a true and entire submission to His Majesty King George, and no way disturb the peace and tranquillity of this realm; and that I will not assist any person whatever, directly or indirectly, against His said Majesty, or the present government.

I also declare that I detest the abominable doctrine of the Pope's having power to dispense with allegiance or submission solemnly sworn to princes, or to dethrone or murder them.

## SECRETARY CRAGGS TO MR. SCHAUB.

[Coxe Papers, vol. lxxii. p. 143.]

*Whitehall, June 30, 1719, O.S.*

I CANNOT sufficiently thank you for the useful intelligence you gave me in your letters of the 24th and 30th N.S., nor can I sufficiently lament with you the bad situation of affairs in the North. I should not, however, regard it in that light, were we permitted to employ such means as may be found to extricate ourselves with honour. But as long as that mischievous old man \* retains his influence, it will hardly be possible. So contracted are his views with regard to the public, and so confined his ideas to his own Mecklenburg and his three villages, that the credit and security of all Europe are not able to rouse him. Besides, as he minds nothing but his own interest and prerogatives in particular districts, and the gratifying of his resentment against Monsieur Ilgen, &c., such principles will never advance our affairs. Wherefore, happen what may, I am entirely of opinion, that we should adopt the method proposed by the Duchess, † of making every one speak who possesses the least degree of influence.

You see that, at the rate we are now going on, Lord Stanhope is on the point of resigning every day. It is possible that his friends may continue in, out of pure respect to the King; but without hoping to do the least good, and thus becoming certain victims to an useless point of honour. Besides, you would see a new faction. Those who serve the King would have just credit enough to be sacrificed to the rage of one party, or to the interested views and adulations of another. Believe me, my friend, consult with the Duchess and Lord Stanhope, and exert your utmost efforts; for nothing worse can happen than what I foresee. My most humble and sincere compliments to the Duchess. Show her this letter, which will save her the trouble of one from me. I have but one objection to Gortz's coming, which is, the filling of

\* Bernsdorf.

† Of Kendal.

1719.

a new purse. It is incredible what prejudice all these sales of offices and other underhand dealings occasion to the King's service; for, to complete our misfortunes, I have remarked that there is no distinction of persons or circumstances: Jacobites, Tories, Papists, at the Exchange or in the Church, by land or by sea, during the Session or in the Recess,—nothing is objected to, provided there is money. You see that I, too, write pretty freely to you. I have burnt your letters. Should you show mine, there is not a thought of which I am ashamed, nor any consequences that I dread. But, to conclude, as long as we are in the boat we must pull with all our might, and meet difficulties only to surmount them. I desire you will continue your informations with the same punctuality. Among the very few reasons which induce me to support the burthen of business as well as I am able, the hope of being one day of some use to you is not the least.

---

EARL STANHOPE TO SECRETARY CRAGGS.

[Hardwicke Papers, vol. xxxix.]

*Hanover, July 10, 1719, N.S.*

WE have been in very great agitation here for some time, but have, at last, got a complete victory over the old man.\* The King has twice, in council, before all his German Ministers, overruled him with an air of authority in relation to our negotiation with Prussia. One of these rebukes ought to be the more sensible to him, as it concerned the three villages you have so often heard of. The old gentleman affects to appear very supple to me since, and the new instructions for M. Hensch are preparing as I would have them.

\* Bernsdorf.



1719.

## EARL OF SUNDERLAND TO EARL STANHOPE.

[Stanhope Papers.]

*London, July 31, 1719.*

MY LORD,

I HAVE the honour of your Lordship's letter of the 3d of August N. S. The affairs of the North do, indeed, seem to be in a very confused condition ; but you have already got the better of so many difficulties in relation to them, that I cannot help thinking you will get through the rest at last. We had, yesterday, an account of St. Sebastian being taken : things in Spain seem to be in as good a way as one could wish. We have, yesterday, ordered another man-of-war, of 70 guns, a clean ship, and full-manned, to join Sir John Norris, besides the former four : she was ready in the Downs, and will sail to-night, or to-morrow morning, the wind being fair. If these ships can get to him in time, I cannot but think he will be strong enough to make his party good with the Muscovites ; for though their fleet may be something more numerous, doubtlessly they are but sad wretches at the manœuvre of a ship ; and their case, if there is an action, will be like that of the Spaniards last year.

I send you, enclosed, a warrant for the King's licence to me to go over, which M. de la Faye has drawn up ; if the King approves of my going, you will get his hand to it, and send it me as soon as you can, that I may prepare for my journey.

## EARL OF SUNDERLAND TO EARL STANHOPE.

*London, Aug. 4, 1719.*

MY LORD,

I HEARTILY congratulate with your Lordship upon the conclusion of the treaty with Sweden, because, among many good consequences that will attend it, it will give us a just occasion of

1719. joining them against the Czar, and giving his naval force a like blow to what was given the Spaniards in the Mediterranean. I am indeed very much concerned to see the difficulties Sir John Norris makes, for I think I never saw a stranger letter than that which he wrote to your Lordship, and of which you sent me a copy. I own I never did expect better from him, for he is one of those unreasonable, blustering men, that make a great noise, and are capable of doing nothing. I have talked with Sir John Jennings and Sir Charles Wager upon all this matter: and when I told them of the certainty of the four Swedish men-of-war and the two frigates, which Spar had acquainted Norris were ready to join him, besides the probability of several more, which Lord Carteret sends you an account of, they lifted up their shoulders, and were astonished, thinking it was a sure thing, in case he did join them, and attack the Czar. For besides that his ships are but of the middling size, there is no such thing as for a nation, never accustomed to the manœuvre of ships, to be able to cope with those that are, though their numbers are greater. This was the case of the Spaniards, who struck in the very line; for God's sake, therefore, let positive orders go to Norris forthwith to join the Swedes, and not lose this opportunity, now the Czar's fleet is in a pound; for that seems to be their case now, in the river of Stockholm. Your Lordship will see, by M. de la Faye's letter, the opinion of the Lords Justices, which they humbly lay before the King, that Norris should immediately join the Swedes, and not lose this opportunity. I own my poor opinion is, that if Norris should persist in making his difficulties, the King should send express for Sir John Jennings to go and take upon him the command of the fleet, besides the 70-gun ship which I acquainted you was ordered to join Norris. We have ordered the Prince Frederick, another 70-gun ship, clean and full-manned, to sail forthwith to him, with a fire-ship; so that when all these come, the last of which will sail to-night from the Downs, he will have a reinforcement of six ships of the line, and a fire-ship, if it be not too late when they come. This sure will leave him no room to hesitate, though I hope the King's orders will not have allowed him to stay for these ships, but that he will have joined the Swedes

before. You see we have sent all we can, that can be there in any time, and with as much expedition as could be. We expect with great impatience your next letters, hoping to hear then of the conclusion of the treaty at Berlin. I must not forget telling you that Bothmar has shown me his letters from his brother at Copenhagen, in which he has the same opinion that we have of Norris's backwardness; and says that, if he was in his place, he would join the Swedes immediately, thinking the success sure. He confirms what Lord Carteret writes of the number of the Swedish ships that are ready, and seems to think there is no reason to apprehend the Danes doing any thing against us. I must beg leave to put you in mind of the warrant for the Saxon arrears, the Commissioners of Accounts being very uneasy about it.

1719.

My compliments to the good Duchess.\*

---

EARL OF SUNDERLAND TO EARL STANHOPE.

*London, Aug. 7, 1719.*

MY LORD,

I RETURN your Lordship many thanks for the favour of your letters, with the King's licence, and your kind invitation to Hanover, which I shall make use of as soon as possibly I can; I reckon to be going in less than a fortnight. I have read the draft you sent of the treaty with Sweden, and I think it is in every particular right. I sent immediately to the Commissioners of Accounts, who are so pleased with the signing of the Saxon warrant that they are ready to do whatever one will, and they are making so much haste in the Danish account, that I believe it will be ready for me to send you the warrant for the King's hand by the next post, so that you may depend upon the money being ready the moment the treaty is finished. I hope, by the middle of next week, the six line-of-battle ships and the fire-ship that have been ordered to go to Norris will be with him, for they are all sailed, and the wind has been and is as fair as one can wish. I own I

\* Kendal.

1719. have set my heart upon not losing this opportunity of giving a blow to the Czar's fleet; for, besides the solid and lasting good, no one thing would be more popular here. But if that cannot be, one must do the next best, and in all events the treaty with Sweden will secure us, and, if the King of Prussia acts like a reasonable man, will hasten his signing with us. For God's sake, hasten the King's going to the Gohr, for I hear he thinks of being in England not sooner than the middle of November: if so, that entirely defeats the doing any considerable business before the holidays, the ill consequences of which are but too plain: whereas, if, by meeting early, as has been for these two last Sessions, the main of the money affairs are got over by that time, the King has the Session in his hand.

---

EARL OF SUNDERLAND TO EARL STANHOPE.

*London, Aug. 14, 1719.*

MY LORD,

I MOST heartily congratulate with your Lordship upon the signing of our Prussia treaty. The King is really now master of the affairs of the North, and you will most justly have the honour of being the projector and finisher of the peace, both in North and South. Your project of the preliminary treaty with Sweden, and the orders you have sent in all events to Lord Carteret, are the justest and rightest that ever were formed, and what strikes one as soon as one reads them; and, without a compliment to you, they are what nobody but yourself could have formed in so nice and just a manner. Our six ships of the line and the fire-ship must have reached Sir J. Norris before this; if, after that, he should persist in making difficulties in the execution of what you shall expect from him, I must beg leave to repeat, what I wrote before, that you should forthwith send for Sir John Jennings to take the command. If this does agree with your opinion, I am very willing it should be known to be mine, to take my share in the advice: for, to lose such an opportunity, is what one cannot

1719.

think of with patience. There is one Mr. Crisp, a gentleman of estate in Lancashire, a sensible worthy man in every respect, who has this particular merit, that, in the time of the late rebellion, he undertook the office of sheriff in that county when nobody else would, and executed it with the greatest zeal and vigour for the Government; so much, that he has never been able to live in the country since: he has been, for nearly two years past, in treaty, by the King's permission, with Mr. Hide, for the place of Commissary-general of the army, who had that place for life. This Hide is now dead, and Mr. Crisp hopes he may have the place; with this difference, that he only desires it during pleasure, and does not pretend to it for life. I think that, considering the King had allowed him to treat for it upon that other foot, and that he has had the promises of every body in business to do something for him, his pretensions have a just foundation. If you think so, I must beg you would mention it to the King; for, in justice, something ought to be done for this gentleman. I shall embark on Thursday, and make what haste I can to kiss your hands at Hanover. Mr. Johnson goes thither by to-day's packet-boat. Hamerstein and the Grand Mareschal have written to him to come about the King's gardens: as far as his talking may be of any use in any thing, he will be entirely governed by you and the Duchess of Kendal.

---

EARL OF SUNDERLAND TO EARL STANHOPE.

*Hague, Aug. 25, O.S. 1719.*

MY LORD,

I CAME yesterday to this place, where I shall stay till Friday, and then make the best of my way to Hanover. I have seen the Pensionary and the rest of the Ministers, who are in the dispositions one would wish them; but, notwithstanding that, the factions are so high, and particularly at Amsterdam, that their accession seems as uncertain as ever. I suppose you will have received at Hanover, as soon as they had it here, the good news of Messina's

1719. being surrendered; this will make us masters of five or six more Spanish men-of-war, that were in that port. I am very glad to hear Norris is at last sailed to join the Swedes; I only wish he does not come too late, for the Czar will, I believe, hardly stay for him, notwithstanding the other seemed to reckon him so terrible. I am very much concerned to hear the King has put off his going to the Gohr so late as to the 24th N.S. of September; for I know the consequence of that will be, that we shall run the hazard of losing the advantage of the Session before the holidays. Holding the Parliament by the middle of November, as the King has done these two last years, with the wonderful success you have had both in the North and in the South, would make every thing easy, and fix his authority in England as much as it is every where abroad. I hope your Lordship and our good Duchess will be able to bring this about; for it is of more consequence than can be imagined. We received yesterday at Helvoeytsluis the Danish warrant, and other Treasury papers, which you sent by Hayward the messenger; so that you may depend upon the money being ready for Sweden whenever you shall want it.

---

EARL STANHOPE TO ADMIRAL SIR JOHN NORRIS.

(*Extract.*)

*Hanover, Aug. 17, 1719, N.S.*

You will, after sending a letter to the Czar by an officer, wait at Hanoë such a competent time as you may judge sufficient to receive an answer. If the answer be to your satisfaction, the King will obtain his end, in the manner he likes best, of saving a brave people, without any loss of his own subjects; but if either an insolent or a captious answer be sent, or none at all, you will then join the Swedes, and act together in the manner you shall judge most effectual to destroy the Czar's fleet, than which a greater service cannot be done to your country. It is impossible, under the circumstances we are, for the King to give you more

1719.

positive and unconditional orders; he judges it a happiness to have at the head of his fleet, at this juncture, a man so able to help out the lameness or imperfections of any orders. You know His Majesty's view, which is to save Sweden, if possible, and to destroy the Czar's fleet; you are the only judge whether the means you have are sufficient. If you think not, you must not attempt, and, consequently, not send the letter to the Czar. If you think you are likely to succeed, attempt, in the name of God; and be sure of all the support the King can give you, even though the event should not answer your expectations.

---

EARL OF PETERBOROUGH TO EARL STANHOPE.

*Novi, Nov. 20, 1719.*

MY LORD,

HAVING contributed to obtain a liberty to the Duke of Parma, that he might send a Minister to Spain, in order to facilitate a peace, and the Cardinal having, in so priestly a manner, imposed upon that gentleman,\* only to remove him from Madrid, you cannot conceive, my Lord, how great the concern of the Duke of Parma has been, nor how much he desires the opportunity of making that insolent Minister repent that, and all his other mistaken measures. I assure your Lordship I have had my share of uneasiness for the disappointment.

The Duke having desired me, if possibly I could allow the time, that I would meet one of his Ministers on the confines of Lombardy, I took post from Paris, to give him the satisfaction he expected, and I find that Prince in dispositions which I think may be made useful.

Italian princes are great lovers of negotiation, but seldom disposed to take the proper methods to bring matters to a conclusion; but the Duke of Parma will and must exert himself, and sees the necessity of getting rid of Alberoni at any rate, or reducing him, without loss of time, to reason; and, certainly, the Duke of Parma

\* Marquis Scotti.

1719. is the most proper person to make these representations to their Catholic Majesties, which, in the present circumstances, cannot but have speedy effect.

The interest of the King of Spain, rightly understood, the relief of his country, the deplorable condition of the Italian Princes, require that an end should be put to the follies and visions of this turbulent Minister; and I am of opinion it would be a great ease to our English Ministers, in the ensuing Session, that the war of Spain were ending, if there be danger of a new one beginning with the Muscovites.

I have writ at large to the Abbé Dubois upon this subject, and have acquainted him with what the Duke of Parma thinks might bring the war to a speedy conclusion; proposing to him what the Prince esteems necessary, on the part of the Allies, to give authority to his endeavours.

The Cardinal, to obviate the Duke of Parma's representations to their Catholic Majesties, endeavours to persuade that the Duke is willing to sacrifice the interests of the King of Spain, to get rid of his present pressures by the German contributions: he desires therefore a letter from the Regent, to intimate that the Allies will have no longer patience, but are taking the resolution to enter into no negotiations of peace till the Cardinal be removed from the Ministry. The Duke is of opinion, that if he can represent this as the determined resolution of the Allies, he shall be able to deal with the Cardinal, and persuade their Catholic Majesties to an immediate compliance to what is desired. When I was at Paris, I left the Abbé Dubois in the sentiments that this was necessary and proper to bring matters to a conclusion.

My Lord, as soon as I receive an answer to my letters from Paris, I take my post-chaise to come northwards, in an improper season; I shall not fail to meet your Lordship in the middle of this critical Parliament. I wish I could contribute as I desire to the measures necessary to preserve the Government from contempt and ruin. Forgive the expression. No person can better judge of our circumstances, and those of our neighbours, than yourself. You must give me leave to say, it is high time to make the utmost efforts; ordinary remedies will not overcome the national disease



of near sixty millions of debt, to which must be added our unfortunate divisions, and all those other circumstances which render all endeavours for the public good difficult, if not impossible.

1719.

My Lord, I shall add but one word. Pray consider all I have done, and suffered, for the interest of the present Emperor. The jealousies of the Court of Vienna, upon my subject, are as pitiful as unjust: I am confident you will answer for me. I endeavour nothing but a peace, upon those terms which might satisfy, in my opinion, His Imperial Majesty.

My Lord, I am persuaded you will tell some of their Ministers they are in the wrong. I am fully persuaded of your friendship, and your Lordship shall be convinced I am with all sincerity, &c.

PETERBOROUGH.

---

 EARL STANHOPE TO ABBÉ DUBOIS.

(*Extract.*)

*A Londres, ce 18 Décembre, V. S. 1719.*

RIEN ne pouvait nous arriver de plus affligeant que la malheureuse animosité qui s'est élevée entre Milord Stair et M. Law; nous en sommes d'autant plus en peine, que Milord Stair nous l'apprend lui-même, et s'en fait un mérite. Il attribue à M. Law beaucoup de mauvaise volonté contre nous; d'avoir fait à S. A. R. des rapports aussi contraires à la vérité qu'à notre amitié; et d'avoir tenu à beaucoup de gens des discours comme s'il était le maître de notre crédit, et résolu de le détruire.

Je vous avoue, Monsieur, que je ne saurais m'imaginer que ce soient là les sentimens de M. Law; je sais combien il s'est intéressé au traité qui devait affermir notre union, et qu'il a regardé l'union des deux Couronnes comme la base de ses projets. Les suites doivent l'avoir confirmé dans cette opinion: et s'il lui est échappé quelques paroles qui pouvaient faire croire qu'il commence à envisager les choses autrement, je suis persuadé que ce

1719. n'était que pour piquer Milord Stair personnellement, et à nul autre dessein ; car s'il en avait réellement contre notre crédit, et qu'il fût en état de pouvoir lui nuire, sans nuire au sien propre, il n'y a pas d'apparence qu'il eût voulu nous en avertir. Mais vous, Monsieur, qui êtes sur les lieux, pourrez mieux juger que nous de ce différend. Et telle est notre confiance dans V. Exc., que le Roi ne balance point de vous en faire arbitre, et ne veut avoir recours qu'à vos soins, et à votre prudence, pour y trouver le remède nécessaire ; soit en rectifiant les idées de M. Law, si elles pouvaient tendre à notre préjudice, soit en retirant Milord Stair, si le mal ne vient que de ses défauts personnels, comme nous n'avons que trop sujet de le supposer. Que V. Exc. examine donc ce démêlé et ses sources ; qu'elle songe aux moyens de le composer, ou de prévenir, du moins, qu'il n'ait de fâcheuses suites pour nos deux maîtres. Qu'elle en consulte S. A. R. Et si vous trouvez que le seul rappel de Milord Stair puisse y mettre fin, dites le nous franchement ; et je vous promets que le Roi le lui fera expédier aussitôt que cette séance de notre Parlement sera finie.

---

SECRETARY CRAGGS TO EARL STANHOPE.

(*Extract.*)

*Cockpit, December 27, 1719.*

THE town is very empty. That fool, Tom Vernon, moved for a call of the House, which I was forced to second for the appearance, the day we adjourned. I believe our project to pay the debts, or rather to lessen them, will succeed : and I do not despair of the Civil List, but I am not so sanguine as our good friend the Earl of Sunderland. When that is done, we shall have, in my mind, made no bad Session. We may begin next year, at least by the Scotch part of the Peerage Bill ; and I will tell you that the report of a new Parliament seems to me to frighten several of our mutinous friends into better manners.

The alternative of having a more consistent tractable majority does not suit with these petulant and interested humours, always ready to take advantage of the King's necessities. 1719.

---

LORD STANHOPE OF SHELFORD (AFTERWARDS EARL  
OF CHESTERFIELD) TO ———.

[This Letter is in Coxe's Collections, vol. lxxii. It has no address nor date of year, but was, in all probability, addressed to some one in office or at Court, and dated in 1720, just after the Ministers had been joined by Walpole and Townshend.]

*Paris, June 27.*

DEAR SIR,

I REMEMBER when I left England, I threatened you that I would write to you, and you promised you would write to me; and it has happened, as it generally does in the world, that the threats are performed and the promises broke. It would sincerely have been a very great satisfaction to me to have heard from you, though I know you have so much other business that I scarce expected it. You may possibly now have some idle time upon your hands since the recess of the Parliament and the King's journey. If you have, I can assure you, you cannot bestow any part of it upon one that will be more obliged to you for it than myself. I must congratulate you upon the great addition of strength you have acquired by the late changes, and must own you are liberal rewarders of true penitents; but still remember a line in Othello, "Look to her, Moor: she has deceived her father and may thee."

I cannot help mentioning to you what I spoke to you of in England, and desiring to know whether you have taken any step in it yet. I own, the more I think of it, the more I wish it may be thought either proper or practicable; it being, in my mind, the only way of my coming into any business, and leaving an idle life that I am grown weary of. I leave entirely to you as the best judge what methods to take in it, and rely so much upon your

1720. friendship that I am convinced you will not omit any that may promote it. I should only be glad to know whether you think there is any probability of success, that I may regulate my conduct in the next Session accordingly, for as on the one side I should be very willing to engage in debate, and the business of the House, as well as I am able; which though I should do very indifferently, I could not do worse than the present possessors: so on the other side to enter the lists and get a broken head merely as a volunteer, would be childish and impertinent.

---

SECRETARY CRAGGS TO EARL STANHOPE.

[Stanhope Papers.]

(*Extract.*)

*Cockpit, July 15, 1720.*

WOULD you believe that the Duke of Marlborough, at a visit he and his good Duchess made at Richmond, told the Prince he was ashamed to see His Royal Highness in such a country-house, like a private gentleman, while such an insignificant creature as the Duke of Marlborough was playing the King; that he had out of decency attended the Lords Justices once at the first summons, but that he would return no more? Last Saturday when I was at that Court, I observed that the Prince talked of the present state of His Grace's understanding; but Mr. Walpole told me afterwards, that His Royal Highness had trusted him with this secret.

---

SECRETARY CRAGGS TO EARL STANHOPE.

[Stanhope Papers.]

(*Extract.*)

*Cockpit, July 19, 1720.*

I AM to add to what I wrote you about Lord Marlborough's conversation with the Prince and Princess, that by a farther ac-

count I have received from Walpole, the Duke expressed himself with bitterness, saying that, although he did not expect to recover his health and strength to the degree he formerly enjoyed it, he found himself well enough to make those people's heart ache who had been waiting for his spoils. He complimented the Prince extremely upon his military capacity, and advised him, whenever he wore the Crown, never to have a Captain-General. 1720.

---

DUCHESS OF MARLBOROUGH TO MRS. CLAYTON.

[Coxe's Collections, vol. xliii.]

*August 12, 1720.*

AFTER I had writ to you of Mr. Jennens, he began the discourse again, and told me he believed the Company would give me what conditions I would for our annuities, or to that purpose, adding, "*What will satisfy you?*" and then ended the discourse with saying, that he had no commission from any body to make me offers, but he believed they would do it, because it was their interest to bring people with great effects into them. This assurance which he gave me, that he was not employed, made me think that he certainly was, for I have found him very insincere and very interested.

You seem to think that money may be got by subscribing in annuities, but that does not yet appear plain to me. I do believe some have sold their lottery and long annuities for good advantage after they were subscribed in; but there are not near so many as are said to be that have sold and are entirely out of the power of the South Sea; and I am certain such an estate as the Duke of Marlborough and I have upon those funds, cannot be sold for ready money; and if one should take security upon bargains made, if any stock should come to that stock, how will such securities be made good, where so many people are deep in it? Every mortal that has common sense, or that knows any thing of figures, says that it is not possible, by all the arts and tricks upon

1720. } loisir de les traverser, et qu'il n'en soit informé que par l'événement.

Il croit que lorsque ce plan sera dressé, il faut que vous le communiquiez en secret, et comme de vous-même, à quelques Membres du Parlement que vous jugerez assez des amis de S.A.R. et des vôtres pour les mettre dans cette confiance. Que ces amis proposent ce nouveau projet comme une chose qu'ils auraient imaginé eux-mêmes pour le bien public à ceux qui sont les plus accrédités dans le même corps ; qu'après le leur avoir fait goûter ils cherchent les moyens de le faire approuver par tout le Parlement, et de le porter à prendre la résolution de le proposer à S. A. R. comme un expédient que la Compagnie a imaginé pour le soulagement des peuples, et auquel elle supplie S. A. R. de donner son agrément.

Que S. A. R., après avoir pris quelques jours comme pour examiner ce projet nouveau, paraisse l'approuver en tout ou en partie, et que, sous prétexte de le perfectionner, elle charge le Parlement de nommer une députation pour venir examiner ce projet avec elle.

Qu'après qu'on sera convenu de part et d'autre qu'il est bon, S. A. R. fasse dresser une déclaration du Roi, qui, après avoir détaillé avec noblesse et simplicité les différens efforts que S.A.R. a faits pour le bien du royaume, le soulagement des peuples, l'acquit des dettes, et l'augmentation du commerce, marque, qu'afin de porter plutôt ce louable dessein à sa perfection, Elle a pris l'avis des plus habiles sujets de S. M., et principalement du Parlement de Paris, et que l'on est demeuré d'accord de ce qui s'en suivra, &c.

Que cette conduite et la tournure du préambule de la déclaration non-seulement toucheront le Parlement, qui la regardera comme son propre ouvrage, et qui l'enregistrera d'une manière solennelle, mais charmera les peuples, et les ramenera à un tel degré de confiance que S. A. R. se trouvera tout d'un coup plus aimée, plus accréditée, et plus affermie que jamais, d'autant plus que pour l'accomplissement de son ouvrage, Elle devra faire en même temps deux choses essentielles : l'une de rappeler le Parlement à Paris, et l'autre de faire sortir M. Law du royaume, en lui

permettant néanmoins d'emporter assez de bien pour jouir d'une retraite agréable.

1720.

My Lord Stanhope se flatte que S. A. R. considérera que tant qu'on n'a alarmé le Roi de la Grande Bretagne et ses Ministres que sur les vues que M. Law pouvait avoir au préjudice de l'Angleterre, ils se sont tenus en repos et n'ont fait nulle tentative pour le faire éloigner, comptant bien que S. A. R. elle-même saurait le contenir et l'empêcher de leur nuire. Mais à présent qu'ils sont persuadés qu'il s'agit de S. A. R. elle-même, dont la situation sera tous les jours plus violente tant que M. Law se mêlera de nos finances et restera dans le royaume, ils croiraient se rendre complices en quelque sorte de tous les malheurs dont Elle est menacée, s'ils ne lui donnaient pas les meilleurs conseils qu'ils puissent lui suggérer, pour la mettre en état de regagner promptement la confiance publique, et la déterminer à renvoyer M. Law.

---

EARL STANHOPE TO SECRETARY CRAGGS.

[Hardwicke Papers, vol. xxxviii.]

*A Hanovre, ce 1 Octobre, 1720.*

MONSIEUR,

A MESURE que le Congrès de Cambray approche et que le Roi considère le tour que prennent les affaires de l'Europe, Sa Majesté se persuade que ses intérêts et ceux de la nation exigent, que ce que nous pouvons avoir à régler avec l'Espagne, soit réglé avant ce Congrès, ou de manière, au moins, que les demandes respectives entre nous et l'Espagne n'y puissent pas être discutées. Sa Majesté croit que rien ne nous est plus essentiel, à tous égards, que de ne laisser aucune prise sur nous aux autres Puissances qui assisteront au dit Congrès. La France, jalouse de notre commerce, s'intriguerait à nous rendre difficiles les choses les plus claires, lorsque nous viendrions à en traiter sous ses yeux ; et il est fort à présumer, qu'elle s'efforcerait à nous susciter bien d'autres embarras, si elle voyait jour à nous commettre avec l'Espagne. Nous avons contenu jusqu'à présent le Régent ; mais

1720. il ne nous a ménagé qu'autant qu'il craignait pour lui-même ; et au milieu des démarches publiques de bonne foi que nous lui extorquions, il n'a cessé de travailler sous main à détourner de dessus lui les vues du Roi d'Espagne en lui présentant d'autres objets. Nous devrions naturellement faire fond sur l'Empereur. Mais non-seulement il ne croit point nous devoir de la reconnaissance pour les secours que nous lui avons fournis en vertu de nos engagements ; il paraît même nous savoir mauvais gré d'avoir plus figuré que lui en le sauvant et ajoutant la Sicile à ses autres états. Il en use mal avec nous dans le Nord. Il se cache à nous de ses intentions, et élude nos instances, tantôt sous un prétexte, tantôt sous un autre. Il fait même des démarches qui le feraient plutôt croire dans les intérêts du Czar, que dans les nôtres. Nos liaisons avec les Puissances Protestantes lui font ombrage ; et tandis qu'il reste spectateur tranquille de nos embarras dans le Nord, quelque urgent intérêt qu'il ait à y prendre part, peut-être verrait-il volontiers qu'il nous en survint dans le Sud, afin que nous en fussions moins en état de soutenir les Protestans opprimés dans l'Empire. Mais quand l'Empereur n'aurait nulle seconde vue à notre égard, du moins n'aurions nous pas à attendre de lui qu'il se mit en peine de nos conveniences, dès qu'en les sacrifiant il pourrait ménager pour lui-même le moindre avantage, ou éviter le moindre inconvénient.

Non-seulement traiterions nous avec beaucoup de désavantage au Congrès de Cambray ; mais nous y perdriions aussi tout notre poids, en ce que les autres Puissances traiteraient ensemble, s'il fallait que nous eussions recours à elles pour nos propres affaires. Nous dépendrions de tous en quelque manière, et nous leur serions inutiles à tous, puisque nous n'oserions appuyer sur rien avec dignité, ni vers la France, ni vers l'Espagne, ni vers l'Empereur, crainte de nous en ressentir : au lieu que si nous et l'Espagne n'avions plus rien à nous demander l'un à l'autre, nous aurions ensuite les mains libres pour obliger qui nous voudrions, et pour faire rechercher et respecter nos offices par tous les divers contractans.

Mais s'il nous est essentiel d'arrêter incessamment avec l'Espagne tout ce qui doit entrer dans notre paix particulière avec elle, sans



en rien réserver pour le Congrès, nous ne devons pas nous flatter que le Roi d'Espagne y donne les mains, sans que nous fassions rien pour lui. Il ne se propose point de nous rétablir et faire jouir des avantages stipulés en notre faveur par les traités précédens, et moins encore de les mieux régler ou d'y en ajouter de nouveaux, à moins que nous ne l'en tentions par quelque endroit. Dès que nous lui proposerons de traiter avec nous, il nous proposera de son côté la cession de Gibraltar; et si nous la lui refusons, il renverra notre traité au Congrès, où il sera sûr d'être appuyé dans cette demande par la France, et peut-être encore par d'autres Puissances. Ce point doit donc être déterminé avant que nous commencions à négocier avec l'Espagne.

1720.

Sa Majesté avait permis que Gibraltar fut offert au Roi d'Espagne, pour éviter la rupture, et les frais et les pertes qu'elle entraînerait. La rupture qui a suivie a annullé cette offre, et ensuite le Roi d'Espagne a purement et simplement accepté le traité de la Quadruple Alliance, duquel la cession de Gibraltar n'a jamais été une condition. A la vérité le Roi d'Espagne a prétendu l'en faire une, depuis son acceptation, et la France l'a hautement soutenu; deux motifs également forts, pour que Sa Majesté s'opposât constamment à cette prétention. Elle a fait voir au Roi d'Espagne qu'il a nulle espèce de droit de la former; mais c'est tout qu'elle a pu faire. Et si elle l'a convaincu qu'il n'est point fondé à prétendre à Gibraltar, elle n'a pas pu parvenir à lui en ôter le désir.

Le Roi d'Espagne se pique personnellement du recouvrement de cette place par point d'honneur et par scrupule de conscience. Il a compté sur les assurances que le Régent lui en avait renouvelées à notre insu que Gibraltar lui serait cédé à la paix. Il l'a annoncé aux Espagnols avec la paix, et il ne voudrait pas volontiers s'en dédire; et il sera inquiet, tant qu'il verra une garnison Protestante dans le Continent de l'Espagne. Ce sont les raisons qu'il a lui-même remontrées à nos Ministres, ne pouvant disconvenir, que Sa Majesté est en droit de lui refuser Gibraltar.

Ces raisons ont induit Sa Majesté à m'ordonner de faire considérer aux Seigneurs Justiciers, si l'on ne devrait profiter de cette forte envie qu'a le Roi d'Espagne de recouvrer Gibraltar, pour

1720. Gibraltar ; monument qui leur rappellerait toujours le souvenir des maux que nous leur avons causés, et serait aux prêtres le motif le plus puissant pour inspirer contre les étrangers hérétiques une nation fière et bigote. Il s'agit aussi de savoir de quelle importance il est de garder Gibraltar comparativement aux frais qu'il faut pour son entretien ordinaire, et aux frais extraordinaires qu'il faudrait pour en faire une véritablement bonne place.

---

SIR LUKE SCHAUB TO MR. WILLIAM STANHOPE AT  
MADRID.

[Hardwicke Papers, vol. xxxviii.]

(*Extract.*)

*A Londres, ce 17 Novembre, 1720.*

MY Lord Townshend n'a pas osé désapprouver entièrement la lettre de My Lord Stanhope.\* Il dit même qu'en gros il est du même sentiment, mais que les équivalens qui y sont avancés ne contenteront pas le Parlement ; et que si l'on obtenait du Roi d'Espagne un équivalent en terre, alors il ne fandrait pas balancer de céder Gibraltar. Quand on lui demande quel terrain il a en vue, il dit que c'est la Floride, ou bien la partie orientale de l'île Hispaniola. Il prétend que ces pays sont très-inutiles aux Espagnols, et que même il leur conviendrait beaucoup mieux de nous remettre la Floride que de la garder.

Vous, Monsieur, qui êtes sur les lieux, et qui vivez en confiance avec Don André de Pez, prenez occasion, en lui racontant les difficultés qui se rencontrent dans notre nation par rapport à Gibraltar, de lui dire qu'un équivalent en terre pourrait les aplanir ; et demandez lui en bonne amitié s'il ne saurait pas quelque morceau de terrain dans les Indes qu'il conviendrait mieux aux Espagnols de nous donner que de posséder eux-mêmes. Vous pourrez même

\* The preceding letter.

dans la conversation lui glisser un mot ou de la Floride ou d'Hispaniola, et donnez nous là-dessus tous les éclaircissements, et le plutôt que vous pourrez.

1720.

Je vous supplie de faire mes complimens à Monsieur de Grimaldo, comme aussi au Père Confesseur, en le faisant souvenir du Crucifix dont il m'a fait présent à mon départ.

La désolation ici est très-grande: l'on espère d'y remédier quant au public; mais quantité de particuliers ne laisseront pas d'être abîmés sans ressource.

---

MR. W. STANHOPE TO LORD CARTERET.

*Madrid, June 8, N. S. 1722.*

I HAD intelligence to be relied upon, that the Duke of Ormond intended speedily to pass into England with a great number of Irish officers now in the service of His Catholic Majesty, in order to put himself at the head of the rebels there, and for that purpose would set out from hence to-morrow, under the pretence of going for the rest of the summer to Ventosilla, a house of the Duke of Medina Celi, half way from hence to Bilbao; but in reality to be thereby readier to pass to that port with less suspicion, and embark from thence for England, whenever matters should be ripe for his so doing. I thought it my duty to use my utmost endeavours for the preventing him from putting his designs in execution; and although I had not been commanded by His Majesty to make any instances to this Court in relation to the said Duke, &c., I hoped, if I should have erred in taking upon myself the doing of it, His Majesty would be graciously pleased to pardon it, as an effect of zeal, that would not suffer me to neglect any thing that carried the least possibility of being for his service in an affair of the nature of the present one, and therefore I ventured to send a private letter to the Marquis de Grimaldo (of which herewith is a copy); who immediately on the receipt of it writ me the enclosed answer, which I received this morning; and although

1724. me mêlais de la moindre chose, ou pour peu que je parusse être instruit de ce qui se passait. C'est ce qui m'a fait cesser abruptement toutes mes correspondances. Encore Monsieur Walpole ne laisse-t-il pas de se plaindre de moi ; mais je m'en mets peu en peine. Je me soucie moins d'éviter ses plaintes que de n'y pas donner lieu : s'il était juste il s'en prendrait plutôt à soi-même qu'à moi du peu d'empressement que bien des gens ont pour lui ; et vous conviendrez que s'il ne plait guère, c'est plus sa faute que la mienne. Il est vrai qu'il s'est assez employé à me faire du mal, pour qu'il me fût légitime de lui en rendre quelque peu ; mais outre que je ne suis pas né vindicatif, vous serez aisément persuadé que je le suis encore moins là où je ne le pourrais être sans nuire au service du Roi quand ce ne serait que par le mépris de son Ministre. Je vais m'embarquer pour retourner à Londres. Je tâcherai d'obtenir de Sa Majesté la permission de me retirer dans ma patrie.

---

DUKE OF NEWCASTLE TO HORACE WALPOLE.

[Walpole Papers.]

*Whitehall, June 11, O. S. 1724.*

I HEAR Sir L. Schaub arrived here last night, and you may be assured he shall not be better treated than he deserves. They say he has had a fall from his horse, which hinders him from stirring out ; but I have heard nothing directly from him. When I have more time I shall trouble you with some curiosities that I have learnt from Chavigny. You will not wonder if we all here dread Mr. Broglio's arrival ; but we are determined to show him all manner of respect and civility. It is very plain, by Mr. Morville's way of talking to you now, that he has been so idle as to give some credit to Schaub's representations ; but I hope all that is now over ; and I doubt not but you will endeavour, as far as is

consistent with your intimacy and correspondence with 672 (Fleury), which is to be preferred to all other considerations, to set yourself well with Monseigneur le Duc and him. But you will see I have not so much as hinted at this in any of my other letters, lest the King should apprehend the coolness that Mr. Morville shows to you was occasioned by your behaviour towards him, when it is very certain that Schaub has been the chief occasion of it, with some jealousy he may have conceived about 672. The last paragraph in your letter, relating to the Duchess of Kendal, I shall not fail to communicate to her; but she has been of late so ill, and we have been in such fears for her (though I hope she is now out of danger), that we have not talked of any business to her.

1724.

---

HORACE WALPOLE TO ROBERT WALPOLE.

*Paris, August 28, 1724.*

DEAR BROTHER,

LORD PETERBOROUGH having desired that an express may be ready to carry his letters for Lord Townshend to Calais, although I have nothing to write to the Secretary's Office, having not yet been at Fontainebleau, as well on account of my wife having miscarried, as because I have at present no business there; yet I think I cannot well omit this opportunity of writing to some of you, if it is only to give you a plain account of what has passed since his Lordship's arrival.

He came to Paris the 25th instant; made me a visit that night; mentioned his having talked with Lord Townshend about his design to meet Monteleon; that you had given him some directions which Lord T. had since put in writing for his conduct; and so took his leave without entering into particulars. The next day in the evening his Lordship came to see me with M. de Monteleon; and in our conversation Monteleon took occasion to tell me that he should, in what he had to propose, confine himself to the Quadruple Alliance, and the execution of that without any

1724. design of entering into a new war; but only to make the Emperor sensible that the three Powers of England, France, and Spain are resolved to see it executed; but that he was not such a fool as to enter into wild projects, &c. After this general declaration, Monteleon took his leave; and leaving Lord Peterborough with me, his Lordship's discourse entirely turned in praise of Monteleon, as the honestest man that was ever known, and as the greatest friend to England; that his chief view was to please the King; but that he must be careful not to disoblige France by showing too great a preference to His Majesty; and therefore he would propose his scheme first here, and make a merit with France by it, reserving to be finally regulated and settled in England according to His Majesty's intentions; and therefore Lord Peterborough desired me to be easy in letting Monteleon make his court here first, without a previous communication to me of his project, as a means to be better able to serve England. I told his Lordship I should be very easy in the matter; but, indeed, he would find the French Ministers would not resolve upon any thing without His Majesty's approbation; and I think we had little discourse besides, except it was a few words about the Czar, wherein I told him that I was persuaded this Court would not make a treaty with the Czar without us; and that was all which passed then. His Lordship dined yesterday with me *en famille*; but nothing passed about business. He entertained the table with some of his old frolics in Spain; with my having been his enemy formerly; but having reconciled himself to the chief of the family, he believed all was now well again with us.

After dinner I carried him to see Count Landi, the Minister of Parma, where Monteleon and a great deal of company had dined; where, after he and his friend had entertained the company some time, I left him, being obliged to make some visits, as his Lordship was to go and see some ladies.

1727.  


MR. W. STANHOPE TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

[Harrington Papers.]

*(Extract.)**Madrid, Feb. 10, N. S. 1727.*

ALL the advices that come this day from Andalusia agree that the Spanish army is actually encamped in sight of and within a little half league of Gibraltar, with which place all sort of communication by land and sea has been publicly prohibited upon pain of death, and the utmost diligence and preparations made use of for the beginning the siege, which only waited for the coming up of the artillery, part of which was already arrived, and the rest upon its march, as fast as the badness of the weather and the roads would possibly allow; and as positive orders were sent from hence eight days ago for the immediate opening of the trenches, this Court is in hourly expectation of a courier with an account of the siege being actually begun; upon whose arrival I shall immediately write to your Grace by a French Officer, who returns post to Paris, and only waits here for that purpose.

Every thing remains in the same situation as when I had the honour to write last to your Grace, no courier being since arrived from Vienna, which is the only thing capable of occasioning any alterations in the systems or proceedings of this Court.

As I am fully convinced of this Court's having for the present laid aside their intended expedition in favour of the Pretender, and as I have taken the most effectual measures to be informed immediately, though absent, of any that may afterwards be retaken of that nature, I humbly think I ought to demand a passport from this Court as soon as the news shall arrive of Gibraltar's being actually attacked.

1730.

## MEMORANDUM BY EARL WALDEGRAVE.

[Waldegrave Papers.]

*Notes relating to my coming here.*

(Paris, 1730.)

D. of Newcastle childish about it. Takes it to be an encroachment.

Pleas his promise to Essex.

Essex grounded on a former promise of Lord Carteret: a very bad argument at this time.

D. of N. insists it's a job of Lord Townshend for me, which I could not allow.

Threats used to make me decline it, ineffectual.

Refer myself wholly to Lord T.

Writ nothing to Lord T. of the difficulties between the first advice, and my declaring I would wait Lord T. further orders. I am told that if I would have given up I might have a pension of 1200*l.* till a place, that I sowed discord between two brothers, that I could hope for no advantage but from the Treasury.

That Mr. Walpole was disobliged. I did not find it in the sequel; but found the D. of N. to be angry.

No sort of lights given me from the D. of N.'s Office; but the day before I set out, received some small favour from D. of N. in copies of letters from Mr. W. the ambassador.

The directions from D. of N. given mighty short, and a seeming dislike to my going, though after my arrival at Paris received an obliging letter.

---

 EARL OF CHESTERFIELD TO THE PLENIPOTENTIARIES.
*Hague, Sept. 15, 1730.*

MY last letters from Berlin inform me that the King of Prussia had beaten the Princess Royal, his daughter, most unmercifully;



dragged her about the room by the hair, kicking her in the belly and breast, till her cries alarmed the officer of the guards, who came in. She keeps her bed of the bruises she received. Twenty pence a day is allowed for the maintenance of the Prince Royal in the Castle of Custrin; and the enquiry is carried on with rigour, under the direction of Monsieur Grunkow.

1730.

---

JACOBITE PROPHECY.

BARON POLNITZ tells us, in his Memoirs (vol. ii. p. 63, ed. 1737) that in 1731 the following Prophecy was in every body's mouth at Rome. It points to the year 1734.

CUM MARCUS CANTABIT HALLELUJAH,  
 ET ANTONIUS VENI CREATOR,  
 ET JOANNES BAPTISTA CENABIT,  
 TUM REGNABIT ET TRIUMPHABIT REX IN ANGLIA JACOBUS III.

When Easter falls on St. Mark's Day,  
 And Whitsunday on St. Antony's,  
 And when St. John the Baptist's is a Sacrament Day,  
 Then King James III. shall reign and triumph in England!

---

MR. KEENE TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

*Seville, Feb. 2, 1731.*

THERE have been several little disputes between their Catholic Majesties about their irregular way of life and the time of hearing Mass; but they still continue in the same method, and go to bed at ten in the morning and rise at five in the afternoon. It is generally thought that the Queen is with child.

1733.

## LORD HARRINGTON TO THE EARL OF ESSEX.

[Harrington Papers.]

*Whitehall, March 15, 1733.*

MY LORD,

THE affair of the intended excises, upon which so much ferment has been artfully raised in the nation, came on yesterday. There scarce ever was a greater appearance of Members in the House, and a more numerous crowd in the Court of Requests, Westminster Hall, and the adjoining places and passages. The precaution usual on such occasions, of having Justices of Peace and constables at hand, was taken, but proved happily quite unnecessary, for there did not happen the least incident tending to a tumult.

The debate was opened, about three quarters past 12 at noon, by Sir Robert Walpole, who, in a speech that lasted two hours and a quarter, explained his scheme as to the tobacco (for that relating to wine is deferred till after the holidays), which he did with so much perspicuity and strength of argument, that it was allowed to exceed any speech he ever made. I will next name the speakers in their order, underlining those who were against the question. *Alderman Perry*, Sir W. Yonge, *Sir Paul Methuen*, the Attorney-General, *Sir John Barnard*, (here the Commissioners of the Customs were called in and examined as to certain facts,) *Sir John Barnard* again, Mr. Winnington, Mr. Henry Pelham, *Mr. Shippen*, the Master of the Rolls, *Mr. Heathcote*, the Solicitor-General, *Mr. Pulteney*, *Sir William Wyndham*. Sir Robert Walpole closed the debate; and about half an hour after midnight the question was put for putting four pence of the duty on tobacco under the Excise, and carried by 265 against 204. The fifth penny, which goes to the Civil List, remains in the Customs, which obviates one objection, that this is done to augment the Civil List revenue.

The debate on the side of those who spoke for the question was urged with great dignity and strength of reasoning. The

speeches that were most admired were Sir Robert Walpole's, of whom it was observed that he possessed himself, and was in as high spirits when he spoke last as at the beginning of the day; the Attorney's and Solicitor's, and the Master of the Rolls,\* which last gentleman, though strongly attached to the Royal Family and Constitution, does, your Excellency knows, through a particular turn of mind, seldom vote with the Court party, as it is called. He solemnly protested (and every body believes with great truth) that he came quite unbiassed, and fully resolved to be determined by the debate, to which he said he had diligently attended, had heard strong arguments on one side, and trifling and evasive ones on the other, which he recapitulated fairly on both sides, adding some good reasons of his own, which induced him to be for the question. Two other members have been named to me, who have owned that they came determined to have voted against the question; and from their known principles and conduct, and the company they keep, it could not well be otherwise; yet they were convinced by the debate, and voted for the question.

I must own the majority was much greater than I expected considering what art has been used to inflame the country boroughs, and make them (though in several places it was done by stratagem) write to their representatives to oppose the scheme, which could not but influence several of the members, with an eye to their future re-elections, which your Excellency knows are not very distant. However, the debate was well attended; for besides 471, as full a House, perhaps, as was ever known, there were in town Sir Robert Furnese, who died that morning, and eleven more that are so ill, that the state of their health would not possibly permit them to come to the House.

Give me leave, my Lord, to wish you joy of the carrying a point of as great importance as almost any one that has been brought into debate since the Revolution; for besides the putting an end to frauds and perjuries, &c., too frequently practised in the Customs, and other considerations relating to the revenue, this

\* Sir Joseph Jekyll.

1733.

event will show that neither the Ministry nor the Parliament are to be deterred by popular clamour from doing what is for the King's and country's service. Then, my Lord, without a farthing new or additional impost being laid, but only an alteration in the manner of collecting the revenue, here will be such an improvement of it (calculated at 5 or 600,000*l.* a year) as will enable the Parliament to take the Land Tax off entirely; which will always be a sure, known, ready fund of two millions a year upon any emergency, and might produce much more could it be equally laid, for which its having been disused might possibly give an opportunity. The land-owners having had the comfort to find that they are not to be eternally burthened with this tax, will upon an extraordinary occasion pay it cheerfully, when they find it is to end with the necessity, whenever it should unfortunately happen, that might bring it upon them. Then, as to the present time, the shopkeepers finding this excise, in the practice, not to be so terrible a monster as it has been painted to them, may be easy with it; and if any dissatisfaction should remain, which can scarcely be expected with them in the country, who will only see the same officer who already visits them on account of their tea, coffee, &c., the gentlemen of estates in their neighbourhood, being put into good humour, will have influence enough over their tradesmen, whose subsistence depends upon them, to bring them likewise into temper. This takes off one objection to the land forces, that they are the occasion of perpetuating the Land Tax. The taking off of this tax ought surely to reconcile all those who are eased by this means to the present administration, and incline them to wish for such another Parliament when a new one shall be chosen, and to conciliate their interest towards it.

---

LORD HERVEY TO HORACE WALPOLE.

*Kensington, Sept. 9, 1735.*

DEAR SIR,

IF you find this prompt payment of so kind a letter as you honoured me with by the last post a troublesome return to so

agreeable a distinction, your only way to prevent it for the future is not to put me in your debt: for whenever I am so obliged, unless you will point me out some other way, it must be so acknowledged. 1735.

The natural and sensible account you give of your present situation in Holland would certainly make me pity you in the midst of all the difficulties you have to struggle with, if I was not very well assured that the same honesty and good sense, that have carried you through as intricate and delicate negotiations in former times, will now extricate you out of these with credit to yourself, satisfaction to your master, pleasure to your friends, and benefit to your country.

I took the liberty to repeat to the Queen that part of your letter that related to her: for though, to people I am indifferent to, I make it a general rule to repeat nothing they say or write to me, yet with those to whom I feel I mean friendly and wish well, I act differently, and always think there is a discretionary power lodged in me to make the use I think fit of what they communicate. If ever therefore I err in this way towards you, you may find fault with me, perhaps for judging ill, but I am sure it will never be in your power to reproach me with not meaning well.

The Queen is so perfectly recovered, that I never knew her in better humour, health, and spirits than she has been this morning. I wish some of those wise sanguine people in the Opposition could have seen her, who affect such joy, and give out that a vacant apartment is to be inhabited this winter by a new favourite. The joy this prospect gives them might perhaps be a little damped when they found our apprehensions did not keep pace with their hopes, and that those who are as nearly concerned, and a little better informed, think as differently on the truth of this report as they would feel to the consequences of it if it were true.

It is no news to you, I suppose, that the Duchess of Buckingham and her son are gone abroad again, any more than the particulars of the very extraordinary letter she wrote to your brother to notify her departure; however, there was one expression I cannot help repeating to you, which perhaps things of more

1735. importance prevented him from telling you of, and that is her calling her son *a subject of this place*, without saying of whom.

The University of Oxford have lately paid my Lord Chancellor\* a great compliment by giving him his degrees in person in the theatre; which is a distinction that was never before shown to any body but a prince of the blood. I remember formerly to have read in Cicero's Epistles to Atticus, that when the Senate of Rome conferred the Senatorian rank, by an extraordinary law, on young Octavius, Tully says this compliment was paid as much to mortify Antony as to oblige Octavius. Whether the Bishop of London is the Antony of this compliment I know not; but whatever the University and the clergy meant by this act, it is thus the world and the laity interpret it; and though the father's prudence is silent on this particular, the son's triumph, as I am informed, is less private.

The Bishop of Winchester's† late Book upon the Sacrament has made many enemies, or at least has given occasion to many people to show themselves such. Those who censure him on this occasion say it is written to take off all reverence for the Sacrament; those who justify him say it is only to take off the horror; but those who are reasonable about it, I think should neither censure the doctrine nor justify the publication. Things are very well as they are: why stir them?

It is with many parts of policy, both in government and religion, as it is with some liquors: they will neither bear being shaken, nor going too near the bottom; for which reason, in both these cases, it is very ill-judged to run the risk of spoiling all that is clear and good, only to squeeze a little more out of what is bad. When I reproached the Bishop of Winchester for publishing this book, without ever saying one word to me about it beforehand, his answer was, that he would not tell me of it, because he knew I should advise him against it, and he was determined to do it. Adieu; I have not room for a formal conclusion; but am, &c.

HERVEY.

\* Lord Talbot.

† Dr. Hoadley.

1735.  


## LORD HERVEY TO HORACE WALPOLE.

*Kensington, Sept. 12, 1735.*

You need not fear my troubling you, dear Sir, with another long letter this post, after the unreasonable one you had by the last; for I now write to you from the waiting-rooms, with Mrs. Selwyn and her family talking so fast round me, that I hardly know whether I am writing my own thoughts or their words. My only reason for writing at all is, because I cannot send you the enclosed\* without telling you it gives general satisfaction on a point that has long been the occasion of a Craftsman triumph against us. Upon the whole, I think it well written; but the two last paragraphs (I do not mean the advertisements) incomparable: they are perfectly what the Italians call *ben trovato*. I disapprove the motto extremely: they are reflections which ought never to be cast, as they never, with sensible people, hurt those on whom they are thrown, if they are true, and always hurt those who throw them, true or false; and I think, too, that much more might have been said in justification of Sir Robert's drawing this contract, than that he was implored and importuned to draw it: the circumstances of those times, and general ruin in that general confusion being apprehended, was, sure, a full justification of any body who tried to prevent it by the only method that the whole world then thought would prevent it.

The news of Prince Eugene's having left the camp, and being returned to Vienna, is at present the topic of every coffee-house conversation, as well as every Court whisper; till the reason of this sudden, unexpected step becomes as public as the fact, it will occasion great speculation among the politicians, and give birth to many conjectures among the refiners. I may talk, perhaps, my dear Mr. Walpole, extremely *en ignorant*; but to one who, like me, sees nothing more than the surface of events, and knows

\* Sir Robert Walpole's vindication for drawing the outline of a contract between the Bank and South Sea Companies, in the autumn of 1720.

1735. } nothing of the deeper springs of causes, surely this war must seem the oddest that ever was carried on: the campaign last year in Italy was not more unreasonably bloody, than that of this year on the Rhine is unaccountably bloodless. France is refractory in all reasonable proposals for peace, and yet seems afraid to prosecute the war. On the other hand, the Emperor ransacks the remotest parts of barbarism under the pole, to fetch 30,000 Russian bears to strengthen his troops; and the moment he has fetched an army to his general he sends for his general from the army: *tout cela me passe*.

I set out with a promise not to trouble you with a long letter; but I have kept my word very ill, and I fear have broken it very ill too; for in the noise I write I fear the little meaning I have to boast of will be quite unintelligible. There is one truth I am sure I can answer for, which is my being,

Most sincerely yours,  
HERVEY.

---

MR. WALTON TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

[Coxe's Collections, vol. iii.]

(*Extract.*)

*Florence, le 30 Juin, 1736.*

JE n'ai pas eu un journal suivi d'Albano . . . Je sais seulement que Hay, dit Lord Inverness, est revenu à Albano de son voyage de Naples, et que dans peu il doit retourner à Avignon. Le Prétendant, pendant cette villeggiature, a été plus qu'ordinairement mélancolique et sombre, et sa santé devient de jour en jour plus faible.

Depuis les vexations souffertes par les Espagnols, il est entré un tel enthousiasme dans l'esprit du menu peuple habitant l'Etat Ecclésiastique que presque tous sont devenus partisans de l'Empereur. Un vigneron demeurant hors de la Porte Latine de Rome, sur son lit de mort, a institué par testament l'Empereur son héritier universel, lui laissant sa vigne et habitation y annexée,



deux sacs de blé, quatre *seudi* en espèces, et ses meubles, proportionnés à la condition du testateur. Le Comte de Harrach, pour seconder l'affection du peuple pour son maître, a envoyé prendre inventaire de l'héritage, ayant donné part à l'Empereur de cette étrange aventure !

1736.

---

The three following letters of Bolingbroke to Lord Harcourt are amongst the papers at Nuneham, and were communicated to me by the kindness of George G. Harcourt, Esq., M.P., since the publication of the first edition of these volumes.

LORD BOLINGBROKE TO LORD CHANCELLOR  
HARCOURT.

*Kensington, July 19, 1714.*

MY LORD,

THIS messenger comes to you by the Queen's command. Her Majesty desires you to be in town on Wednesday, as early as conveniently you can. Besides the Irish dispute, of which some consideration must be had upon Thursday morning, there are too many other affairs of consequence now on foot to dispense with your Lordship's absence.

I beg your Lordship's answer by the messenger, who has orders to return with all possible speed, and am, my Lord, &c.

P.S.—Pray, my Lord, be punctual, and bring back with you a more sanguine disposition than you left town with; at least, don't fancy that the Queen and all the rest of us are to be the slaves of him\* who was raised by the favour of the former, and the friendship of the latter.

\* Lord Oxford.

1723.

## LORD BOLINGBROKE TO LORD HARCOURT.

*London, July 26, 1723.*

MY LORD,

I THINK it a case of conscience to interrupt your Lordship in the enjoyment of the pleasures of the country, which you love so well, and can follow so little. But a return of my fever, which Dr. Mead hopes he has stopped by the bark, makes me in haste to be going for Aix, where he thinks I may promise myself to find a radical cure for this ill habit of body.

There are some other reasons which are fortified to my apprehension since your Lordship left us, that incline me to go away about Thursday or Friday sevensnight, which time is later than that your Lordship set for your return. If, by any accident, your return should be deferred, I must beg leave to wait on you in the country, or desire you to give me a meeting, where it may be least inconvenient to your Lordship, on the road, for I cannot think of leaving England without embracing the person to whom I owe the obligation of having seen it once more. I will not descend into any particulars at present, but I cannot help saying that I see some clouds rise which it is certainly much more easy to hinder from gathering than to dispel when gathered. I am, and shall be in all circumstances of life, and in all the countries of the world, my Lord,

Your most faithful and obedient servant,

BOLINGBROKE.

## LORD BOLINGBROKE TO LORD HARCOURT.

*Dawley Farm, March 22, 1725.*

MY LORD,

WHILST I am here troubling myself very little about any thing beyond the extent of my farm, I am the subject of some conversations in town, which one would not have expected. I will mention one of these to your Lordship. Arthur Moore has in two

several companies, answered persons who were inquisitive, whether my attainder would be repealed in this Session, by saying that it could not be imagined the Government would do any thing in my favour, whilst I was caballing against it with Mr. Pulteney. If this report was to be thrown into the world, Arthur Moore might, with a better grace, have left it to be propagated by some other emissary; and if it be designed as an excuse for leaving me in my present condition, than which none more cruel can be invented, I do assure your Lordship that the excuse shall not stand good.

1725.

I have very much esteem for Mr. Pulteney. I have met with great civility from him, and shall, on all occasions, behave myself towards him like a man who is obliged to him. But, my Lord, I have had no private correspondence, or even conversation with him, and whenever I appeal to the King, and beg leave to plead my cause before him, I will take care that his Ministers shall not have the least pretence of objection to make to me in any part of my conduct. I will only say upon this occasion, that if I had caballed against them, there would have been other things said than were said, and another turn of opposition given. I dare say your Lordship acquits me upon this head, but I do not know whether you will so easily forgive me the length of this letter upon so trifling a subject.

Do, in this matter, what you think proper; perhaps you will mention it to my Lord Privy Seal,\* as I shall, when I have the honour of seeing him.

My return to London will depend on the arguing my plea in Chancery, and that cannot be long delayed.

I am faithfully, &c. &c.,

BOLINGBROKE.

\* Lord Trevor.

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

LONDON :  
PRINTED BY W. CLOWES AND SONS,  
STAMFORD STREET.







